N
MARSHFIELD
W
E
70-40W
42-5N
1640 * 1940
S

Gc
974.402
M355h
1157666

M. L.

Town of MARSHFIELD

Scale: Appro. 2790 feet to an inch

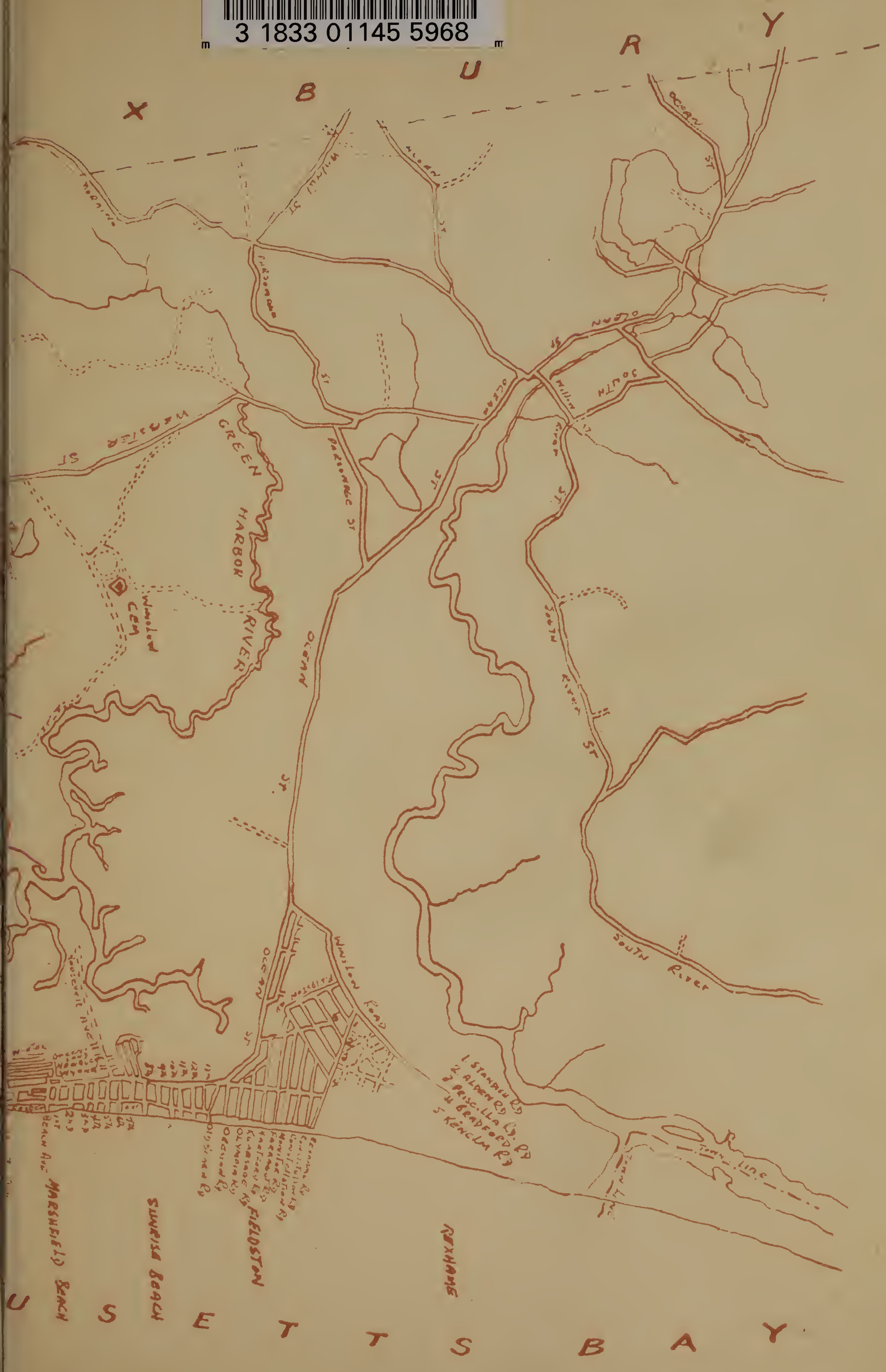
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

X
10-

S
W
E
N
DUCK HILL
D
SOUTH
O
U
X
B
U
R
Y
TOWN LINE
Gov. Winslow Sch.
Historic Winslow Place
ST.
THE NARROWS
BLUEFISH POINT
TOWN LINE
Forest
Laurel
Marsh
Rock St
Wilson Rd
Linwood
BLACKMAN'S POINT
Winslow
Cherry St
River
HARBOR
BRANT ROCK
Samoset
Standish St
John Alden St
Puritan St
Webster St
Mayflower St
Adams St.
Shawmut
Massasoit
Chickatawbut
M
A
S
S
A
C
H

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01145 5968

(Plymouth Co.)


X B U R Y
Moraine St
Winter St
Ocean St
Parsonage St
Webster St
Green Harbor River
Cem
Winslow
Ocean St
South St
Mill St
South River St
South River
Winslow Road
Careswell Ave
Fieldston
1. Standish Rd
2. Alden Rd
3. Priscilla Rd
4. Bradford Rd
5. Kenelm Rd
Town Line
Beach Ave
Marshfield Beach
Sunrise Beach
Fieldston
Rexhame
U S E T T S B A Y

T. E. Dyer

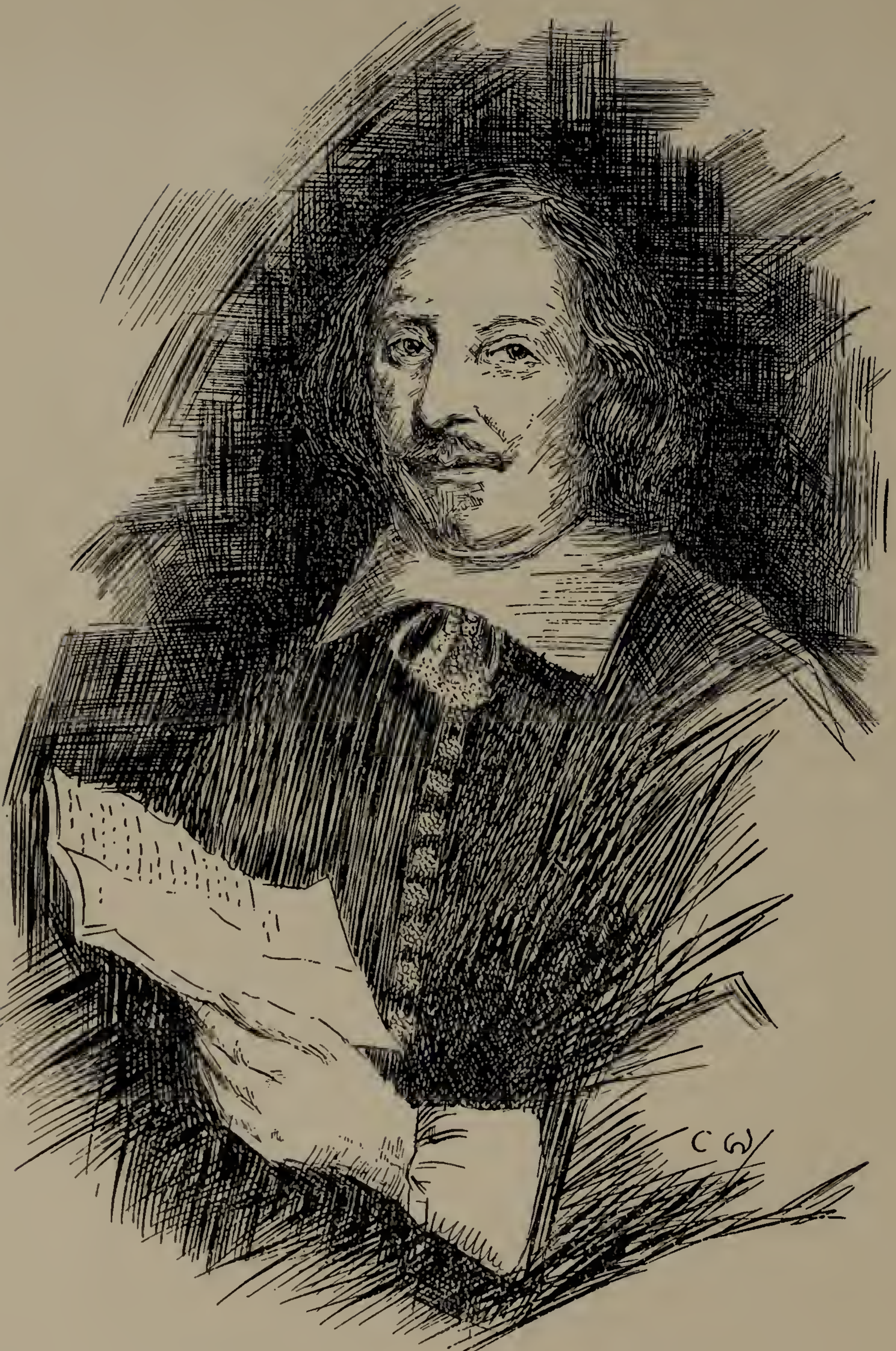
MARSHFIELD

70° - 40′ W: 42° - 5′ N

The Autobiography of a
PILGRIM TOWN

Number 309

of a limited edition of 450



Edw: Winslow

MARSHFIELD

70°–40′W : 42°–5′N

The Autobiography of a Pilgrim Town

¶ Being an Account of three hundred Years of a New England Town; *founded* by the *Pilgrims*; lived in and developed by the Royalists; adopted by Daniel Webster & beloved by many of the Ancestors of those who today make it their home.

1640 1940

MARSHFIELD TERCENTENARY COMMITTEE
Marshfield, Massachusetts
1940

COPYRIGHT BY MARSHFIELD TERCENTENARY COMMITTEE

1940

LINOTYPED AND PRINTED BY THE RAPID SERVICE PRESS, INC.

1940

1157666

AS TO ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

THIS book is the joint effort of Marshfield folk to give in 1940 the story of the three hundred honorable years of our beloved town.

The place and its people during these three centuries are our concern, and are a worthy background for the Marshfield of today and coming generations.

The narrative, drawn as it is from numberless sources, cannot be ascribed to any authors. I have set down elsewhere the names of those assigned definite tasks in the preparation of the manuscript and the more notable sources of information.

It is a quilt—not a crazy one, I hope—made up of countless contributions of all qualities, shapes and sizes, united into a more or less harmonious whole.

It is a picture, whatever its shortcomings, of "a beloved spot."

The manuscript had the benefit of a careful scrutiny by President Daniel L. Marsh of Boston University—and the lay-out was planned by Edgar B. Sherrill.

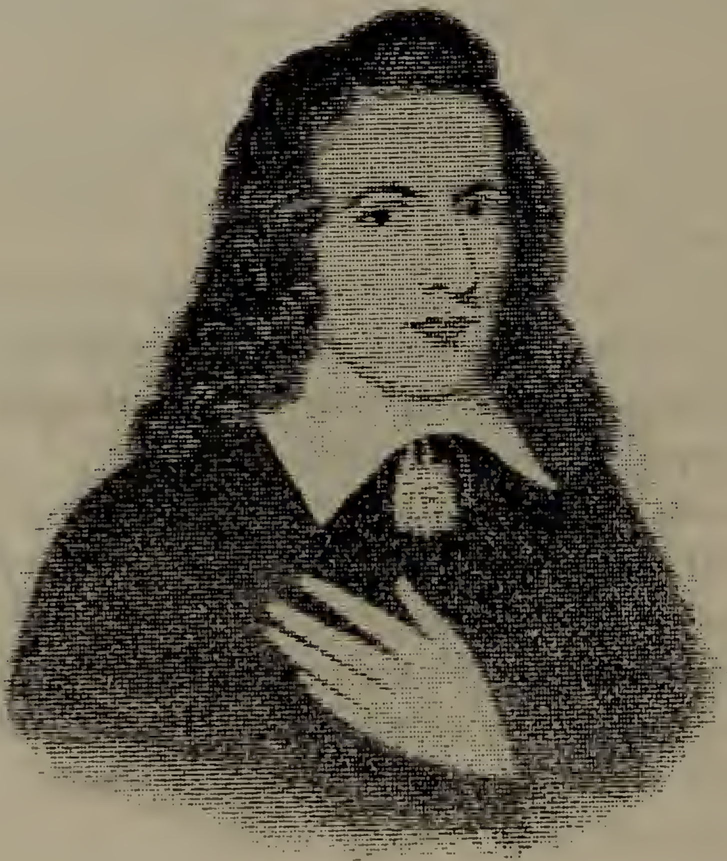
The general text of the chapter on Shipbuilding is printed verbatim as submitted by Richard W. Hatch. I have had most valuable assistance from Miss Edith T. Sears, Richard W. Hatch, Marcellus W. Hatch, Mrs. Archibald J. Davison and Mrs. Grace E. Ryder and notable original sources were open to me in the records of The Marshfield Historical Society by Miss Blanche G. Wetherbee and papers contributed to that society by George E. Peterson, E. R. Jump, Edward C. Ford, William L. Sprague and Allen H. Rogers.

Such pictures and plates as are copyrighted by A. S. Burbank are used by permission of Burbank, Inc., Charles E. Lynch, President. Other reproductions have been by permission of authors.

I must however assume responsibility for most of the text and all of the emphasis; I crave the indulgence of our readers who undoubtedly will find many errors both of omission and commission.

JOSEPH C. HAGAR

Goodspeed — $10.00



Josiah Winslow

"I think I can clearly say that before these present troubles broke out the English did not possess one foot of land in this colony but what was fairly obtained by honest purchase of the Indian proprietors."

FOREWORD

MARSHFIELD is one thing that came over in the Mayflower. There is no doubt about that!

Edward Winslow, Susanna White, Resolved White, Peregrine White—these are the proofs of Marshfield's Mayflower descent.

Edward Winslow, Marshfield is proud to claim, of course. But probably Peregrine White was the forerunner of what time has shown to be the truer Marshfield type. Peregrine didn't have much to say about the matter. He was born in sight of Marshfield, first-born among whites. He was brought here by his stepfather, Edward Winslow, off and on Governor of Plymouth Colony, and his mother, first white mother, by the way. Marshfield, although it became the Winslow family seat, was not Winslow's permanent home. It was Peregrine's. He led a long life here. He lived into the 18th century and was buried here. Winslow was buried at sea in pursuit of interests very remote from Marshfield. Peregrine accepted Marshfield for his abiding home and never roamed very far from it. Its interests were his interests. He married here; was a town officer; a military leader; and in his declining years at long last, a church member here. He left a family line that ran down through the generations to the present day—left a house and an apple tree that were objects of interest to people of the 19th century.

Now, a good many people of Marshfield have done just what Peregrine did—been born here, played around here, gone fishing and hunting, married a Marshfield girl, earned a small living, been not overly concerned about wealth or church membership, lived a long time here contentedly, and passed away without any fuss. Even in the railroad era, now passed into the limbo of the stage coach and horse, an old resident could frequently be found who never had been to Boston; and never possessed any desire to go.

If you cannot be born in Marshfield, the next best thing, its history reveals, is to discover it and come here, renouncing all other claims if that be possible. Such were the men and women who came from Plymouth at the outset. These settlers were the forerunners of a type that has ever continued to come, not very numerous to be sure, but of much discrimination and positive judgment. One such family came from far away Kentucky in obedience to a message that there was a little home "in a New England Village, nestled in New England hills, with a sweep of ocean in front of it." They had been here and felt its magnetic power.

There was never any great industrial development to bring people in. Few ever came to make a living. Once here they found living easy enough, but that was incidental. The population has never varied much, of the year-rounders, and taking the town as a whole. Census takers, since there have been such functionaries, have usually put it down as somewhere between fourteen hundred and two thousand and let it go at that.

Daniel Webster was a discoverer of Marshfield—and he never could get enough of it. It outweighed even the United States Senate on his scales. He preferred the big barn and his imported cattle to the Senate chamber and its occupants at Washington. It was partly his good judgment, but mainly his good luck to live here, so he said.

Three hundred years have not changed our town essentially as a place in which to live. Except for its beaches, it is still quite unstained by "civilization." An early surveyor reported to the state that there were no mountains and no natural ponds in Marshfield. No! But there is the sea right in front of it. The shore, the meadows, the uplands and the ridges of hills in succession as you go to the West; these make of the terrain a long, natural grandstand for the view of the colossal exhibition of marine forces, both the terrible and the beautiful, always the magnificent.

We picture the Pilgrims coming here in a wintry storm. As they began, so has it been. Gale after gale has battled against the cliffs and beaches. One gale shifted the mouth of the main river system fully two miles up the beach and past a great headland; and the sea was the invitation to the most picturesque and romantic industry ever known in the town—shipbuilding on the North river.

A Marshfield Aristocracy of Fine Breeding.—Of the opening era at Plymouth, when the issue was between life and death itself to the infant community, it has been observed that one of the saving factors was the "incessant enterprise of Winslow." The diplomacy of this young man was the weapon possessed by no other of the Pilgrim group, when without that fine art, all would have perished. "Without Winslow," says Mr. William T. Davis in his Plymouth history, "they were a body of religionists, circumscribed in their boundaries, keeping themselves unspoiled from the world with which they must all finally mingle and negotiate. With him, the statesman, the scholar, the man of affairs, they had an ambassador in whose diplomacy they might trust, and the fruits of whose wisdom they would be sure to reap."

Winslow alone, in point of family and property, compared with the contemporary settlers of Massachusetts. He was of the best family of all of the Pilgrim band. Within five years from the landing at Plymouth, his part and place in the enterprise were such as he alone could fill. For foreign employment, his better birth and breeding gave him advantages over his fellow immigrants. Among the gentlemen of the British Parliament, Winslow associated as peer. Bartlett, in the "Pilgrim Fathers," denominated Winslow as "the head of the group, as Standish was its right hand." By "head" he evidently meant intellectual, not civic leader.

In 1636, he was governor and as such he planned an elaborate scheme of laws which placed the government on a stable foundation—a transaction second only to the Compact itself in importance. Mrs. Susanna White, whom Edward Winslow married, could have made this proud vaunt: "I was the first white bride in New England, my first-born was the first white child born in New England. I was its first widow. My husband was the governor of Plymouth; my son, as governor of that town, was the first native-born New Englander to hold such an office. That son, too, was Commander-in-Chief of the Colonial forces against King Philip. He became the first general of the united forces of the Colonies."

The Winslows, for over one hundred years, gave character to Marshfield. Transplanted in New England, the character of cultured English life, up to the time of the Revolutionary War, seemed to find all the nourishment needed to grow and develop. It must have been a lingering remnant of that atmosphere of landed property that caught Daniel Webster's fancy and led him to spend twenty years here rebuilding the decayed estates that he acquired.

We have alluded to the shipbuilding period on the North river, roughly speaking, 1750 to 1850. It was an enterprise shared with Scituate, Pembroke, and Hanover. What with building the ships and manning them for ports all over the world, it was a period of imaginative and excited effort on the part of the young and able-bodied men of the day.

Another project that showed local vision and creative effort occurred in the latter half of the 19th century when the Green Harbor salt marshes were converted into fertile farm land by the building of the great dike. Both of these outstanding enterprises were focussed upon our rivers, which in the light of our history, must be considered as stamping the local life with some of its strongest characteristics.

The dike undertaking ended in much bitter feeling and some threatened acts of violence—and the promise of great harvests of hay, fruit and vegetables, while borne out for a while, may now be said to have faded away and ended in futility.

Railroading was a town undertaking which, like shipbuilding, served its day. The Marshfield Fair survives, defying the conditions which have almost exterminated its species, an example of adjustment to environment that may or may not be admired.

Another promising development, even of later occurrence, was the cultivation of a strawberry which gained deserved prominence in the larger markets of the state; but this too has had its decline and fall.

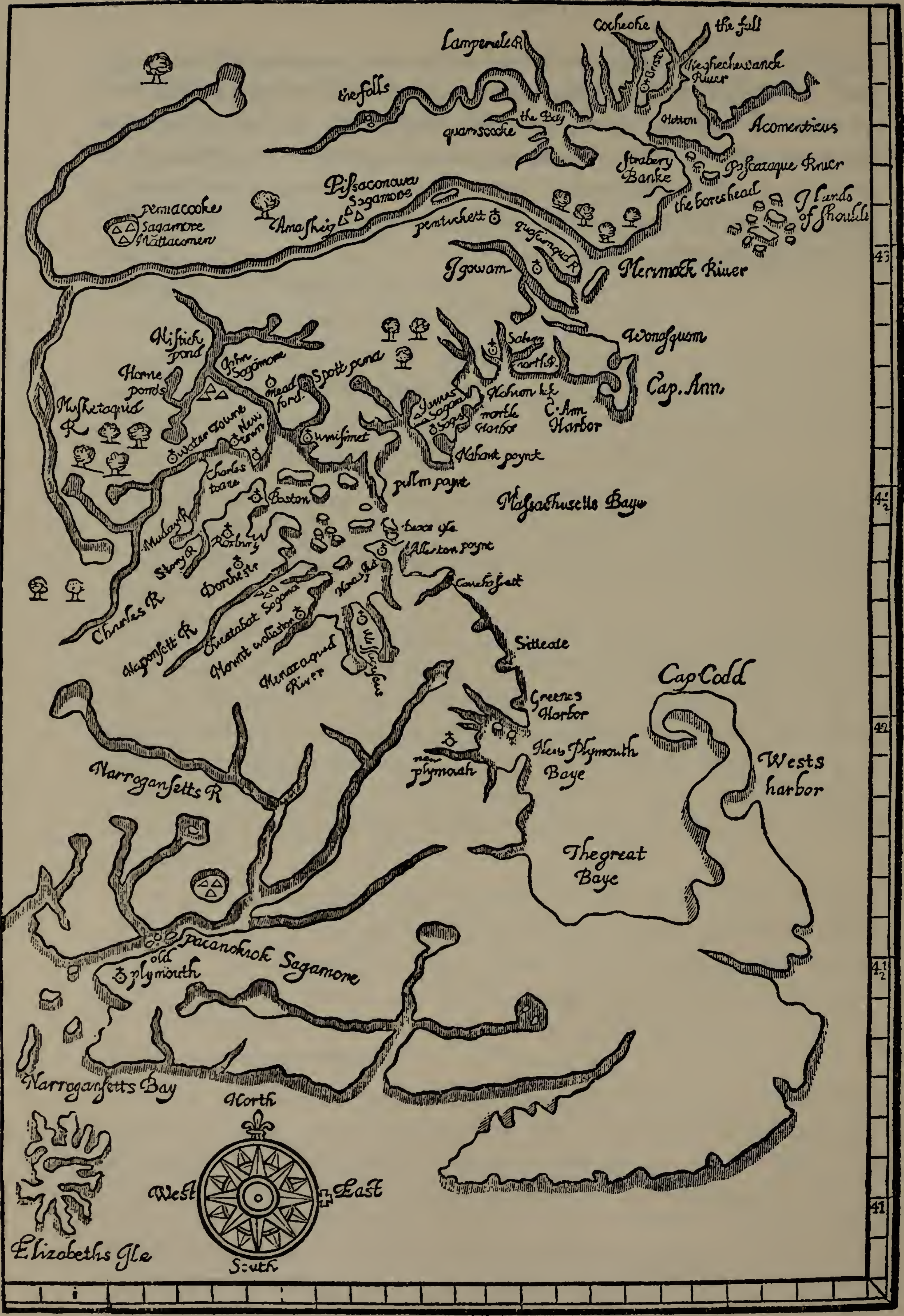
Marshfield never depended on such matters as these—consequently, its life goes on undisturbed by consideration of the failure of any industry or any transportation mechanism. That life is neither industrial nor mechanical—nor indeed material. Winslow, Webster, Adelaide Phillips, if alive, could testify as to what it is that makes life in Marshfield so desirable and assured—and perhaps some of us who are living could say something about its enduring satisfaction.

On the map used as a frontispiece of this book, there is given the conception of the Marshfield location as then held. Just Green's Harbor! Nothing more. For the rest, it is a fantastic drawing of lands and waters that never existed, then or now. On another map of New England then in circulation, Green's Harbor was located at the Gurnet in Duxbury.

Well, anyhow, the Marshfield location was northeasterly from Plymouth, across the waters of Plymouth Harbor and Duxbury Bay; seven miles by boat through the cut, inside of the shore; fifteen on foot around the shores and indentations. These maps of course show the land and water contours only. There were no fixed boundaries. Before we fill in the Marshfield outlines, we shall look back on a Marshfield as it was before it arrived in the Mayflower.

Two things are outstanding: there has been change; there has been no change. The Marshfield terrain stands fast, unspotted by industry and generally unaffected by human progress, if we except the crowded beaches of the south end of the waterfront for two months in summer, and the Marshfield Fair Grounds for one week in August. These spots are ultra "modern." But Marshfield remains to the native and to many discoverers from other lands, a place unequalled and unique. The first comers and last comers alike pronounce it good.

Joseph C. Hagar


Lamperele R
Cocheohe
the fall
the falls
Bristow
Neghechewanck River
Hetton
Acomenticus
the Bay
quamscoohe
Straberry Banke
Piſcataque River
the bores head
Iſlands of Shoulds
Piſsaconawa Sagamore
pennacooke Sagamore Mattacomen
Amaſheig
pentuchett
Augsimquid R
Igowam
Merimack River
Wonghquom
Cap. Ann
Miſtick pond
Horne ponds
John Sagamore
mead ford
Spott pond
Salem
north R
James Sagamore
Sagus
Nahant bay
north Harbor
C. Ann Harbor
Muſketaquid R
Water towne
New towne
winniſimet
Nahant poynt
Charles towne
pullin poynt
Boston
Maſsachusetts Bay
Deere Iſle
Mudde R
Roxbury
Stony R
Allerton poynt
Dorcheſter
Conahaſsett
Charles R
Naponſett R
Chicatabot Sagamore
Mount wolleston
Mount wollaston
Weſsaguſcus
Menatoquid River
Sitteate
Cap Codd
Greenes Harbor
new plymouth
New Plymouth Baye
Wests harbor
Narrogansetts R
The great Baye
Pacanokiok Sagamore
old plymouth
Narrogansetts Bay
North
West
East
South
Elizabeths Ile
43
42 1/2
42
41 1/2
41

When Marshfield was Greene's Harbor

CONTENTS

Chapter I	Missaucatucket	1
Chapter II	Pilgrim Marshfield	5
Chapter III	Out of Communism	11
Chapter IV	Waterways — The First Highways	20
Chapter V	Off to a Good Start	23
Chapter VI	One Church — The Town	29
Chapter VII	Documentary Evidence	34
Chapter VIII	Town Agenda	51
Chapter IX	Colonial Marshfield	64
Chapter X	Seventeenth Century Houses	72
Chapter XI	First Parish — Second Period	88
Chapter XII	Second Parish	93
Chapter XIII	Standish Church and Others	105
Chapter XIV	Tory Marshfield	111
Chapter XV	Second Period Personnel	124
Chapter XVI	The Two Governors	126
Chapter XVII	The Two Thomases	136
Chapter XVIII	Shipbuilding	144
Chapter XIX	Attic Treasure Trove	161
Chapter XX	Wealth of a Former Day	168
Chapter XXI	Industries	172
Chapter XXII	The District School	182
Chapter XXIII	The 1812 Period	193
Chapter XXIV	The Farmer of Marshfield	199
Chapter XXV	Stage Coach Days	215

CONTENTS (*Continued*)

Chapter XXVI Brant Rock from Smyrna 222
Chapter XXVII Civil War 225
Chapter XXVIII The Fair 234
Chapter XXIX Dike Feud 239
Chapter XXX The Maps of Marshfield 244
Chapter XXXI Latter Day Pilgrim Faith 261
Chapter XXXII In the Railroad Business 270
Chapter XXXIII Dux Femina Facti 277
Chapter XXXIV Familiar Views — Vanished or Vanishing . 284
Chapter XXXV Just Yesterday 293
Chapter XXXVI To Posterity 303
Appendix 314

ILLUSTRATIONS AND REPRODUCTIONS

Governor Edward Winslow . . . *Frontispiece*
Governor Josiah Winslow . . . VI
When Marshfield was Greene's Harbor . . . XII
First Mill . . . XVII
Old Carver Place . . . XVII
As Webster Made the Thomas Place . . . XVIII
The Historic Winslow House . . . XIX, 83, 84, 85, 86, 220, 289
The Thomas-Webster Landscape . . . 17
The Training Place . . . 18
Notes From the Margin of the 1794 Map . . . 35
Governor Edward Winslow's Will . . . 36
Peregrine White's Will . . . 37
The Sufferings of Arthur Howland . . . 39
Witness: Josiah Winslow! . . . 42
Rev. Atherton Wales on Extraordinary Prayer . . . 42
Grants of Town's Common Land . . . 43
Parish Warrant . . . 44
Widow Winslow's Taxes Two Years in Arrears . . . 45
Bill of Joseph Clift, Jr. to the Town . . . 46
Kenelm Winslow, Justice of Peace . . . 47
The Ancient Burying Ground of Marshfield . . . 48
To Joseph Clift, Town Collector . . . 49
Select School Notice . . . 50
First Church . . . 95
Second Church . . . 95
Rev. George Leonard . . . 96
Rev. Ebenezer Alden . . . 96
Nathaniel Ray Thomas . . . 121
The British Quarters, As They Looked in Webster's Day . . . 122
Penelope Winslow . . . 131
General John Winslow . . . 132
Dr. Isaac Winslow . . . 133
John Winslow, Son of Isaac . . . 133
Winslow Relics . . . 134
Peregrine White Relics . . . 134
Ship Norfolk, Built at White's Ferry in 1833 . . . 153
Page of Shipyard Account Book . . . 154

ILLUSTRATIONS AND REPRODUCTIONS

(*Continued*)

Walter Hatch Mill 175

Joel Hatch Mill 175

The Method of Obtaining Water Power 176

High School—1940 185

High School Activities—1940 186

Daniel Webster 198

Stage Coach Leaving the Stable 219

Waiting for the Train 219

Daniel Webster's Coach 220

Two Mile and Marshfield Upper Lands 245

John Ford Map, 1838 246

Proprietors' Lots 254

1785 Map 256

1794 Map 258

South Marshfield 260

East Marshfield 260

Isaac Winslow's Mother-in-Law 276

North River Views 285

Marshfield Hills Views 286, 287

Fourth Cliff 288

Old Town Hall 288

Apple Tree Planted by Peregrine White 289

Kenelm Winslow Place 290

Little's Bridge 291

Pond Views 292

Jethro Taylor Place 309

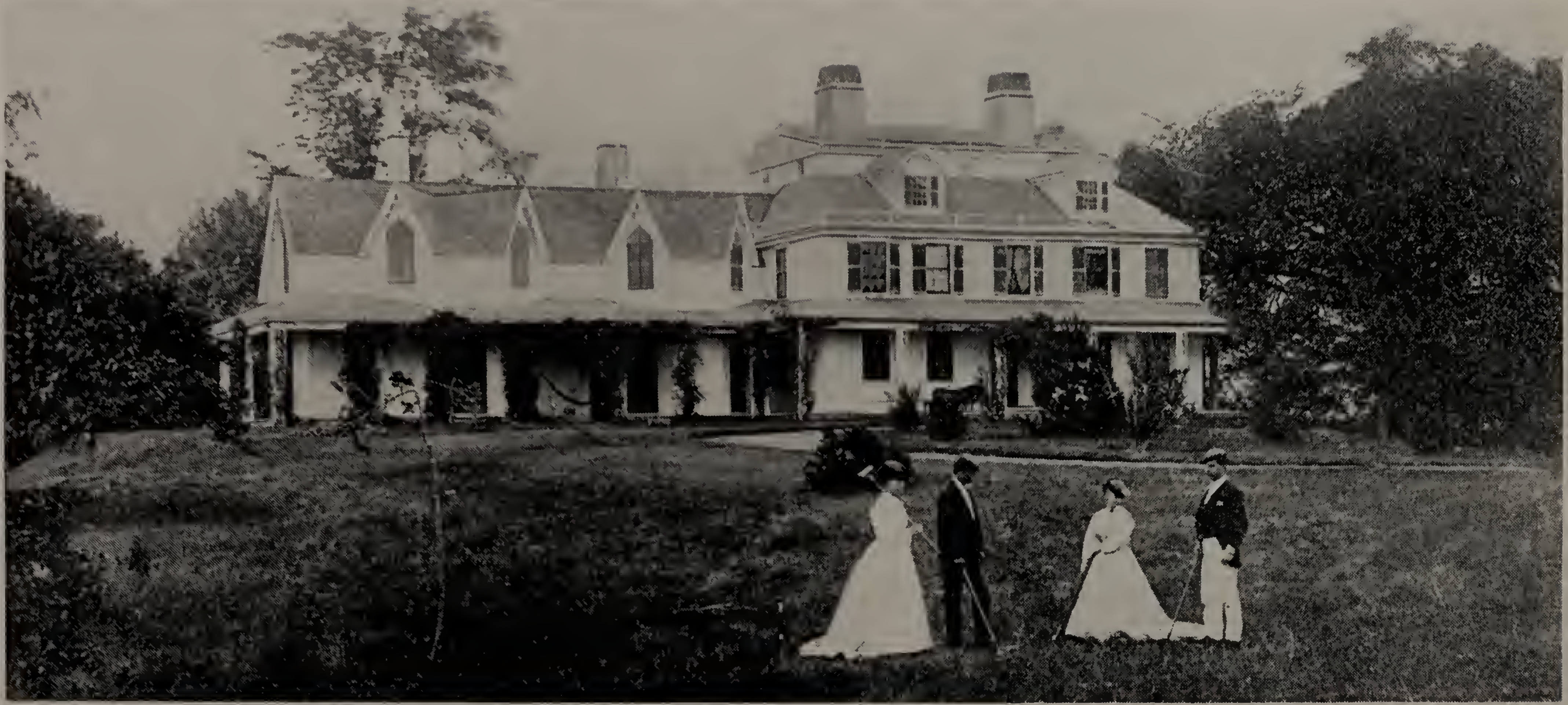
Old Ordinary Previous to 1650 309

Humarock Bridge and Ferry Hill 310

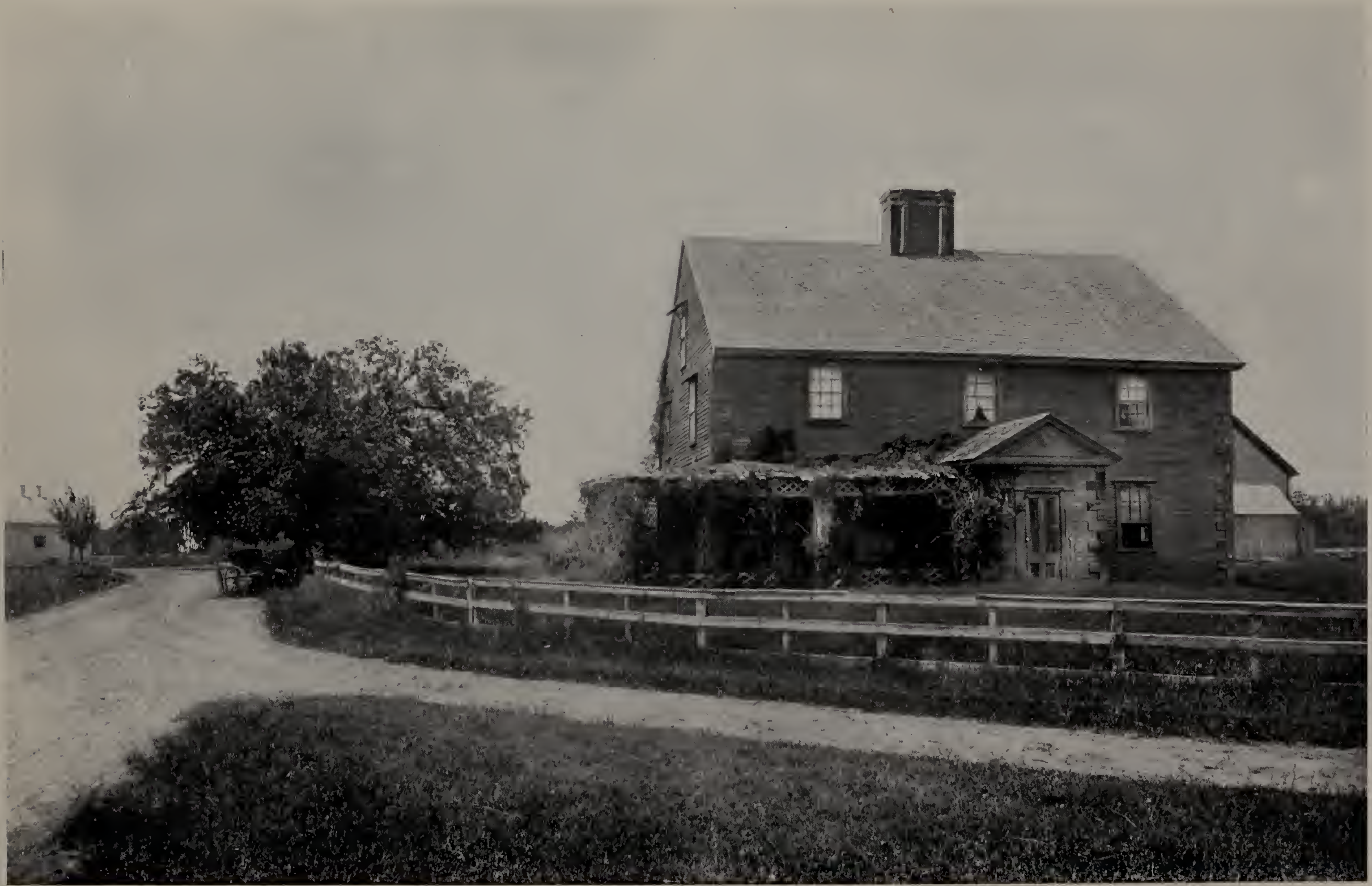
The Beach Way of Life 310

William Ford, son of "Widdo Ford" established the first mill on the South river. Later a cotton mill. Purchased by Daniel Webster in 1851

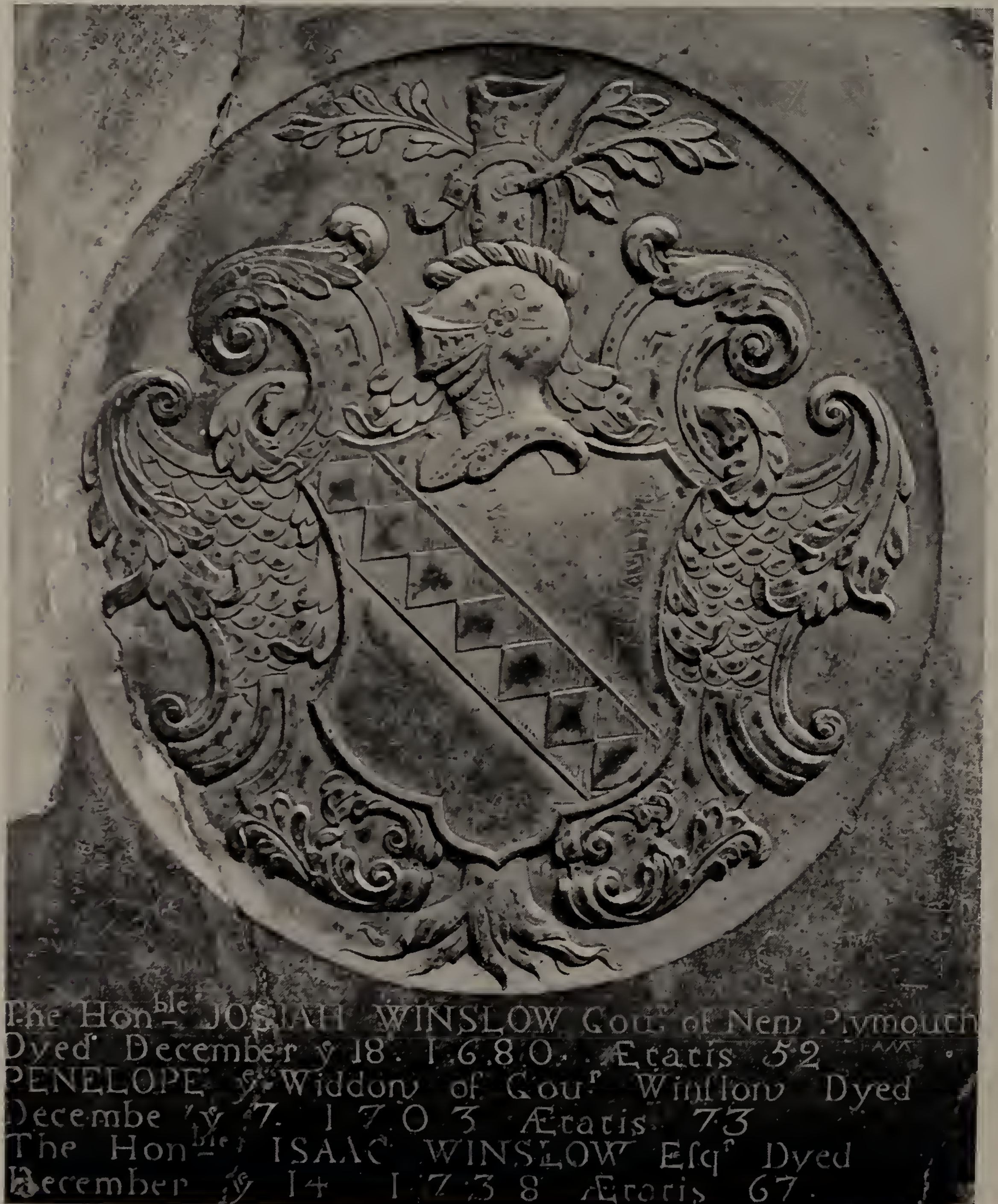
Old Carver place, on site of grant to Robert Carver in 1638



As Webster Made It



The Isaac Winslow House (1699) at a comparatively recent period



The Hon^{ble} JOSIAH WINSLOW Gou^{r} of New Plymouth
Dyed December y^{e} 18. 1.6.8.0. Ætatis 52
PENELOPE y^{e} Widdow of Gou^{r} Winſlow Dyed
Decembe y^{e} 7. 1 7 0 3 Ætatis 73
The Hon^{ble} ISAAC WINSLOW Eſq^{r} Dyed
December y^{e} 14 1 7 3 8 Ætatis 67.

CHAPTER I

MISSAUCATUCKET

The Indian Period Before 1632

Wherein is shown the habits of the Indians then living—how and where they fished in sea and river—hunted in the forests—built their shelters—their relations with the early settlers—their remains in Marshfield. . . .

THE main interest lies forward, but first, the backward look. This reveals the customs and character of people that were here for centuries, a people now forgotten, but whose clearings have been farms and are now gardens and pastures, or grown up again to woods, whose trails through the forests have become motor highways, whose fords in the rivers are bridged, whose dead are buried on every hill and of whom a slight passing interest is aroused by the turning up of an arrowhead in some excavation.

Missaucatucket was the Indian name of Marshfield, and here lived a tribe of the great Algonquin family. They lived by agriculture, hunting and fishing, and probably never numbered more than ten thousand.

They moved about two or three times each year. On leaving the winter village they would go to the fishing places where salmon, shad, herring, eels, sturgeon and other fish would be taken. These were dried, smoked and stored for future use and the families would then go to their gardens or cleared land where a summer house would be built and the women would prepare the ground and plant corn, beans, pumpkins and squash, generally in the same hill, using fish for fertilizer. Their method of planting corn was taken over by the whites and followed for many years. The time for corn planting was when the leaves of the white oak were as large as a squirrel's ear or when the whippoorwill was first heard.

When cold weather came, they would set up a winter village. The men would procure and erect the framework of the houses and then leave for some fall hunting. The women were left to complete the houses, move the fish and other supplies from the store places, and, with the children, collect nuts, acorns, roots of various water plants and other edible things. When the husbands returned they found things all prepared for their comfort, but doubtless they scolded a lot about things that were not just right.

These winter houses consisted of a framework of poles, the large end set firmly in the ground and the tops bent over and tied. This framework was strengthened by horizontal braces and the outside covered by overlapping sheets of bark. The inside was lined with rush mats somewhat resembling our straw matting and with an inner lining of dressed skins about five feet high. The outer door was a sheet of bark on cord hinges and an inner flap of deerskin. The houses were made in two shapes, one like the half of a sphere, with the poles set in a circle and bent over to meet at the top, forming a circle from twelve to sixteen feet in diameter. The other type, known as the long house, was of semi-cylindrical shape. The poles were set in two parallel rows and the tops bent over the same as with the round house. They were about fourteen feet wide and sixteen feet long. There were two entrances on opposite sides about three feet high and, according to the wind, they would use one or the other. A smoke hole was left in the roof about eighteen inches square, and a mat so arranged that it could be turned to the windward side if the smoke was troublesome. The fire hearth was in the middle of the house directly under the smoke hole—the fire protected by stones. A stout stake was set near the fire, the bottom protected by a flat stone and with a cross piece sewed as a support for the cooking pot and drying rack. On each side were couches consisting of a strong frame supporting a flexible hammock-like arrangement made of small even rods tied closely together in a manner similar to a Venetian blind; over this was a thick, woven mat of rushes and a bearskin robe and dressed deerskin robe for covering. An early observer has written of these houses, "they deny entrance to any drop of rain though it came both fierce and long. Neither can the piercing North wind find a crannie through which he can convey his cooling breath. They be warmer than our English houses."

The Marshfield Indians lived a natural life. Time meant nothing. There were no regular hours, no regular meals. The pot was always on the fire and everything edible went into it. Each helped himself when hungry. They had some excellent qualities. They were truthful and honest; stealing, assault and murder were almost unknown; their store places, or houses, were never molested. We have their names, such as Cohasset and Scituate and Assinippi. We have their things: canoes, snowshoes, moccasins, toboggans, tobacco, corn, hominy, maple sugar and our Thanksgiving feast of roast turkey. We kept many of their trails through the forests. These began as footpaths, following the easiest way. They were enlarged by white settlers into horse paths and after 1800 into carriage roads—and after 1900 into automobile highways. Witness the Connecticut path, the Bay path, King Philip's path, and the Mohawk trail.

Indian remains are found abundantly in Marshfield. The vicinity of the Historic Winslow House is the site of a village. Evidence is very plentiful near the ponds, a few hundred yards to the northeast. Gotam Hill, now known as Webster Heights, can be included as arrowheads are quite common there. Shell heaps of considerable size are found at Green Harbor near the Duxbury beach road. Blackman's Point was an extensive Indian workshop. Thousands of implements have been taken from this area; and today, turtle backs are still to be found if carefully looked for. "Turtle back" is the name given to the discarded core that remains when all the required flakes are chipped from a stone. An interesting Indian pipe made from Rhode Island soapstone was found some fifty years ago some distance north of this Point, and a number of casts of it were made at the time. Mr. Cyrus E. Dallin, the celebrated sculptor, in making the famous statue of Massasoit now in Plymouth, selected for his design a pipe, having two bears carved upon it, that had been found at Brant Rock.

There are many evidences of an Indian settlement on the Bryant farm, a few hundred feet back of the present police station. There can still be detected there the low hills of a cornfield. Near by are many shell heaps and fire holes in which charred corn cobs and bones have been dug up. There was a settlement at Rexham—the road in the south side of the hill was a trail. Here a cooking hole was once uncovered that contained many pieces of bones preserved in charcoal. In the fragments of this deposit, Dr. Glover M. Allen of the Boston Society of Natural History, identified bones of deer, bear, seal, raccoon, dog, fox and porcupine, and of a large bird which might have been a swan. He was greatly interested in an almost perfect dog skull which proved to him that our Indians had a dog that differed from others of the day in that it had short hair.

Other village sites have been found on Ocean street near the State Hatchery, and at two or three places on the North river. King Philip's rock is shown on Oak street, although what it signifies is very dubious. Countless generations of Indians lived, worked, loved and died among the hills and valleys of Missaucatucket. It is pleasant to think that some permanent impressions of them remain with us. If we have sufficient imagination, some night by the waning moon we may see a forgotten family pass in single file, the man watchful with bow held ready for game, followed by the burdened women and silent children. They pass from our sight around a bend of the trail and are gone forever.

The Marshfield territory has proved to be one of the most fertile fields in the state for Indian relics.

CHAPTER II

PILGRIM MARSHFIELD

1632–1692

Wherein it appears that some Plymouth people started a church in Green's Harbor—that the Plymouth Court made some grants of land—that Edward Winslow was the outstanding settler and his "Careswell" the principal center—that the other settlers took lands up and down all the river banks. . . .

ON the fly leaf of the Marshfield town records there is written an extract from the Plymouth County records (Vol. 11-p. 37) "that on March 2, 1640, it was enacted that Green's Harbor shall be a town with the name Rexham, now Marshfield, and shall enjoy all the privileges of towns."

The first reference to a settlement here is to be found in the records of the First Church of Plymouth, under date of 1632. On June 1, 1641, Rexham is mentioned in a list of towns, and on March 1, 1642, Marshfield is mentioned as one of the towns for which officers are chosen; after this later date, the use of the name Rexham seems to have been discontinued.

The records of the First Church in Plymouth read: "In the beginning of the church of Marshfield was the second church of God that issued out of the church of Plymouth." Evidence that Marshfield is bone of bone and flesh of flesh of Plymouth is seen in this minute which was made during Mr. Arnold's ministry, not less than twenty-five years later.

Some Plymouth people then founded a church in Marshfield in 1632. There is no evidence that the church had a minister until eight years afterwards. During those eight years the town was occupied. The land was practically common and the name of the place Green's Harbor. Edward Winslow was the most prominent of those who during the summer and at length through the year, resided at Green's Harbor.

In 1640, the Plymouth Court set apart a tract of land for the support of the ministry in Marshfield. Nehemiah Smyth is named as the minister, but as the words "or some other" are added, it is doubtful whether he actually was pastor of the church. However this may have been, he married the daughter of Thomas Bourne, and soon removed to Connecticut where he lived and died.

It is certain that Rev. Richard Blinman preached in the church during 1641. He was ejected from his church in England and, with several of his parishioners, Welshmen, was induced by Governor Winslow to come to Green's Harbor. If Marshfield derived its name from Marshfield in Gloucestershire, England, as is not improbable, the name perpetuates the brief ministry of Blinman. He was a man of learning and ability. His party and the first settlers did not agree, so he and his friends soon removed to Gloucester, afterward to Connecticut. Finally, he returned to England where he died.

As for the name of the town, the other conjecture is that it was derived from the prevailing marshes and fields.

The church group, small as it was, constituted the town:

First and outstanding, Edward Winslow. He joined the Pilgrims at Leyden with his wife, Elizabeth, who died in Plymouth March 24, 1621. On May 24th following, he was united in marriage to Susanna, widow of William White. Mrs. Winslow thus became the first bride, having previously been the first mother in New England. Winslow was the third signer of the Mayflower Compact, the first instrument of democracy in America. He removed to his estate in Green's Harbor in 1636-37, having been here off and on since 1632. Here he built Careswell with a residence said to have been the finest in the colony at the time. This was on a tract of land bordering the Duxbury marshes.

Several times Governor, Winslow was one of the three outstanding men of the Plymouth Colony. He represented it at the Court of England in 1623, 1624, 1635, 1644 and 1646. On his return in 1624, he brought over the stormy Atlantic the first oxen to come here. Horses are first mentioned in 1644. He devoted himself above all others to the commercial affairs of the Pilgrim enterprise. He thus had to deal with the Indians whom he reported as friendly and helpful. Once he placed himself as a hostage in the hands of the Wampanoags. Writing about food used in Marshfield, he spoke of fish and fowl as abundant, fresh cod he called "coarse meat," lobsters were to be preferred. In September one could catch a hogshead of eels in a night. Mussels and oysters were delicacies. Grapes were both red and white and very sweet, and strawberries and raspberries came in season, as they still do. These settlers were here to stay. They planned their plantings and saved their harvests. One famine was enough. Never again! There were few adventurers in the sense obtaining elsewhere in the new world. These people had the purpose of founding colony, town and state to endure upon a basis of justice, industry, integrity and righteousness.

Kenelm Winslow, Edward Winslow's brother, settled in what was to become very soon Rexham. Kenelm Winslow married in 1633 Ellen Adams of Plymouth, widow of the Pilgrim, John Adams.

Josiah Winslow, Edward Winslow's brother, a neighbor to his brother-in-law, Robert Waterman, settled on Marshfield Neck.

An assistant of Edward, William Thomas, bought a piece of land next to him. His and the Winslow estate a couple of centuries later became the Daniel Webster farm. Thus were our most illustrious citizens domiciled in the course of time in the same acres.

William Thomas gave to the church one hundred acres of "Minister's land" and later his son, Nathaniel, gave land for a parsonage. When it was decided to build a new meeting house, Nathaniel arose in meeting and expressed great indignation at the removal of the "old, sacred house." He and the town were at law for many years over the land given the town by his father. The new house was built.

The first Bourne in Marshfield was Thomas. He and his wife, Elizabeth, had passed life's meridian when first heard of at Green Harbor. He died in 1664, aged 83. Their son John succeeded to the homestead. In 1854, there lived on the place the venerable John Bourne, aged 95, of the fifth generation. He was of the Revolutionary patriots, and was with General Thomas at Dorchester Heights, when its fortifications were erected.

Robert Waterman married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Bourne, and settled next door to his brother-in-law, Josiah Winslow, Sr., on Marshfield Neck. Their son, Joseph, succeeded to the home place. He married Sarah, daughter of his guardian, Anthony Snow.

Joseph Beadle was a carpenter. He married at Plymouth the widow, Rachel Deane, in 1636. He took land at the end of Marshfield Neck. Beadle's Rocks, on the beach and running out to sea today, perpetuate his name.

John Rouse settled at Careswell Creek just west of Governor Winslow. His wife was Annie Pabodie from Duxbury. Bourne's Wharf, now almost out of sight in the creek mire, marks a spot in this property.

James Lindall had a garden place at Duxbury near the Marshfield bounds, as well as lands on the west side of Green Harbor river.

William Ford, son of "Widdo Ford," ancestor of the John Ford, Esq., of the 19th century, came over in the Fortune in 1621, with his wife, Anna. He established the first mill on the South river at the site of the later cotton mill.

Arthur Howland, Sr., married the widow Margaret Read. His lands were next to the bridge to the north, on South river.

William Sherman had a garden place at Duxbury. He early settled on the north side of White's Hill, near the Peregrine White place.

John Phillips settled on a tract of land lying near the mouth of the North and South rivers.

John and James Adams were sons of the Pilgrim, John Adams, and his wife Ellen. They came to Green Harbor with their mother who married Kenelm Winslow in 1633. James married Frances, daughter of Mr. William Vassall, in 1646. They lived on a farm, on the Marshfield side of the North river, nearly opposite the Vassall place in Scituate. John married Jane James in 1654, and set up his household altar on Mt. Skirgo.

Timothy Williamson settled here in 1649. He married Mary, daughter of Arthur Howland, Sr.

Thomas Little married Ann, daughter of Pilgrim Richard Warren. Coming to Marshfield in 1650, he settled in the locality known as Littletown. He was probably a lawyer.

John Walker married Lydia Read, step-daughter of Arthur Howland, in 1654. The Walker name was on the homestead in 1850.

John Low, who married Elizabeth Howland, was killed at Rehoboth in Philip's War in 1676.

Thomas Chillingworth was of Lyme in 1637, but came to Marshfield when it was incorporated. He was a prominent freeman and large landowner, but physically infirm. His Bible, printed in 1589, has been preserved.

Samuel Sprague who came to town in 1666, married Sarah Chillingworth and settled on her paternal inheritance. He was the last secretary of Plymouth Colony.

Edward Stevens was the first of a line that has run through all the Marshfield years.

Thomas Doggett, whose name has been long extinct, settled near the junction of North and South rivers, on land later the farm of Captain Samuel Clapp.

Josiah Keen settled near Thomas Doggett and married Hannah, daughter of John Dingley. His grandson had nine children baptized by Mr. Gardner in one act.

William Shurtleff came here in 1660, lived near John Phillips, and in 1665 was named with the freemen of Marshfield. His dwelling house was destroyed by fire, and he was killed by lightning as elsewhere described.

Anthony Snow married Abigail, youngest daughter of Richard Warren of the Mayflower list. He settled on the upper part of Marshfield Neck. An old well on the west side of "Snow's Swamp" indicates the location of his home. He was an active man, who often represented the town in the court of the colony and gave the town the land for the nucleus of Cedar Grove cemetery.

Tracts of land varying from fifteen to forty acres were granted to all of the above men and to the following: Roger Chandler, Samuel Tompkins, Edmund Weston, Ralph Chapman, John Gardner, Edmund Howes, John Winslow, Stephen Tracy, George Partridge, Experience Mitchell, John Paybody, Abraham Pierce, William Tubbs.

John Branch was an early proprietor of Branch's Island. He married Mary Speed. Their son, John, was slain in the Rehoboth fight. One of the last of the family in this location lost his life swimming his horse over Green Harbor river.

Christopher Winter succeeded John Bradford in the occupancy of Governor's Island, near Hewitt's. He was fined ten shillings in Plymouth for publishing himself in marriage to Jane Cooper in contradiction of fact.

John Hewitt married Christopher Winter's daughter, Martha, succeeded to the Island and left his name attached to it for all time. The "Brant Rock" lies between Branch's and Hewitt's Islands.

John Gorham resided at Green Harbor near the hill that bears his name. He was often employed in town affairs, and with Joseph Beadle in bridge building. He commanded a company in Philip's war and died of fever in this service.

James Pitney was a felt maker. He had several grants, one at Mt. Skirgo, one at Green Harbor. His will is on the probate records at Plymouth. His daughter Sarah was the wife of John Thomas.

Edward Bumpus lived near Duck Hill, the Marshfield-Duxbury bounding corner. He became the town's most distinguished pauper.

John Dingley is first noted about 1640. He is believed to have been related to the Chillingworth family and was often chosen to officiate in town business. The name remained until the 19th century.

Robert Carver, 1638. A farm was given him between Edward Winslow and William Thomas. He transferred it to John Thomas and obtained a grant near Bulkly's and Dingley's.

William Holmes settled next south to Carver and Dingley, near the Lindall farm.

Samuel Baker settled near Skirgo. Married Ellen, daughter of Kenelm Winslow.

John Somers lived on the farm west from the parsonage. This tract passed to family of Israel Thomas and later to John T. Dingley. Here lived Nehemiah Thomas in Revolutionary days.

Then of course there were the Mayflower children of Susanna White, Resolved and Peregrine. They were of the Sunday school age but there was no such place for them. This came much later.

. . . . . .

Peregrine White, twenty years of age, has walked down Marshfield Neck and up the hill of Rexham and from this elevated position views the land and water. The Bay of Massachusetts has no vessel upon its surface. In the unequal refractions of the atmosphere, the sand hills of Cape Cod loom in the distance. To the west extends the wide North river with its banks running over with the flood of the tide; the numerous islands, the cliffs and beaches, much the same as they would appear today were the buildings gone.

Spread out before him is the picturesque South river with its broad marshes, skirted with woodland, always beautiful, but more beautiful if it is early autumn. The neck of land between South and Green Harbor rivers is covered with immense oaks, chestnuts, and other deciduous trees, that close his view of the country to the south. Over the broad marshes he sees the islands, later to be known as Hewitt's and Branch's and still later as Abington Village and Blackman's Point, Ocean Bluff and Brant Rock. Green Harbor river stretches out into the ocean at a point just north of Cut Island where stand cedar trees of giant size, if one may believe the references in early records.

Had Peregrine, six years before the Mayflower sailed into the Harbor of Cape Cod, been here to take this look over the land that became Marshfield, he could have seen anchored in North river very near its mouth, at that time just east of Holly Hill, a queer little ship with a low bow and big open decks; a vessel of less than forty tons, but commanded by a man whose name would have been familiar to him. John Smith had made this spot a harbor of rest and remained a few days to traffic with the Indians. Aboard this vessel was a man who became the pilot of the Mayflower, who brought his ship to rest in front of Plymouth while looking for the mouth of the North river.

CHAPTER III

OUT OF COMMUNISM

1640––

Wherein we are told how land was granted and how transferred—about all of the principal grants—the common lands—early disputes and adjustments—the training place—Timothy Williamson's benefactions . . . .

At first, leases of land were given by officers of the Colony. They were likely to be changed each year. The phraseology ran: "To John Thomas is assigned meadow land mowed by William White last year." This procedure was a source of much dissatisfaction: land ran out and there was a shortage of products. As a consequence, it became customary to renew a lease to the same party.

The original grant of land ran from King to Governor Bradford and his heirs and associates. This led to much jealousy and fears on the part of the company who were not included. Bradford soon realized that the assignment was injurious, and in 1640 he conveyed his holdings, except three parcels, to freemen of "this corporation at Plymouth." These landholders were afterwards known as proprietors and their grants of land were recorded in "Records of Proprietors" until 1685, when the first county records came into being.

There were cases of titles running from Indians. When a town was "set off" the meaning was that such lands as had been granted should remain "common lands" and become property of the town. In consequence the title to large tracts rests upon sale of such by the town, though some was sold by act of legislature.

In Marshfield the division of common land was made in these terms: "We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, were chosen and appointed by proprietors of common lands lying down below, in the west thereof into seventy-two divisions–and the remainder into seventy-two divisions of quantity and quality, and then to put two of these together into one lot, to make them equal as we could, according to our best judgment." The title would then pass on to a description. A bound was a bush, a stream or a road, a rock or a cedar tree, a pile of stones, or a stump with stones on it.

Grants of land at Eel river to Josiah and Kenelm Winslow were made void upon grants made to them at Green Harbor. The grant to Josiah Winslow at Green Harbor was of one hundred acres, made December 4, 1637, and that to Kenelm was of land adjoining, made March 5, 1637/8. On the 20th of March, 1636/7, John and Josiah Winslow were permitted to mow the grass for that year on Great Wood Island, at Green Harbor. On the 4th of December, 1637, one hundred acres were granted to Thomas Bourne, and at the same date Mr. Edward Winslow, having formerly a grant of "divers lands at or upon a neck of land called Green's Harbor Neck (alias) Careswell," had his grant confirmed together with all the upland upon the said neck and several branches thereof. This land was bounded and marked by Mr. Thomas Prence and Mr. John Alden, Assistants to the Governor; "westward upon a marsh called Careswell Marsh, and from thence, with a small ridge of hills, to the great marsh on Green Harbor's River, according to several marks made by them, eastward abutting upon or near the river called Greene Harbour River, and on the north and south side with great marshes on either side."

At the same time, "all the lands remaining between Mr. Bourne's land and Green Harbor and a little creek or certain passage of water running through betwixt the two rivers of Green Harbor and South rivers, bounded on the western side of said lands towards Scituate path and the hay grounds adjoining to said lands on south side, and also a small parcel of uplands lying in the western side of said lands by the side of South river environed with swamps on the southwest side and South river on the north side," were granted to Thomas Prence. This last described grant included all the land on the neck between Mr. Bourne's land and Island Creek pond, extending along South river to the marshland on the south; also the land west of Island Creek as far north as the church.

In July, 1649, Thomas Prence sold this tract to Anthony Snow and Richard Church, and the next year Church sold one half to John Dingley.

William Thomas had a grant of land about 1640 that adjoined Governor Winslow's. It took in the greater part of the Daniel Webster place. After Thomas, came Mr. Bulkly, who was probably a relative of the minister of that name. Jobe Cole of Nauset owned the tract of land later owned by the Carvers. Thomas Chillingworth bought this tract of Cole and afterwards sold it to Robert Carver.

Other grants on the south side of the South river were made to Resolved White, which White sold to John Branch (Branch's Island). Governor Bradford was first owner of Hewitt's Island. Kenelm Winslow owned the Asa Waterman, or Goodsell place and Joseph Beadle, the Elijah Ames' place.

The first settler of Rexham was Joseph Beadle. He left no children and the title of the land passed through others, one a Little and another a Kent, and finally came to rest with Major Briggs Thomas, of the fifth generation from John Thomas who came over in the "Hopewell" in 1635 and later became the protegé of Governor Edward Winslow. The grant of John Thomas was next to that of Governor Winslow, and the site is marked by the statue beside Adelaide Phillips' house.

In this house, Major Briggs Thomas was born. When Briggs Thomas moved to Rexham, he found a house already there. It is that part of the present farm house now used as a dining room. He bought land of various owners until he had a large estate, which passed down to Ray and Lucy Ames.

Thus early all the land in Marshfield Neck was taken. The land on the north side of South river was granted to the newcomers, young men and servants, usually Duxbury settlers.

The first grant made in 1638 was to Myles Standish and John Alden.

Other grantees to the north were Francis Sprague, John Barker, Daniel Cole, Edmund Howes, Thomas Howells, Mr. Kemp, William Bassett, Comfort Starr, Jonathan Brewster, John Manard, Ralph Chapman.

About 6000 acres of land, including the "Two Mile," or more than one-third of the present territory of Marshfield, had been granted to individual proprietors. These parties were the first owners of nearly all the land from South river around South River road to White's Ferry. Many sold out and moved to other towns. They seemed to regard their lands from a speculative viewpoint, so much so that in about 1640 the court was petitioned to refuse grants to young men and servants. Grants were to be saved for those who would live upon them and use them.

The land north or west of White's Ferry was granted to Francis Cook, John Emerson, and Manassas Kempton.

William Bassett sold his place in Duxbury and came to Marshfield where he lived on the hundred acres granted him. This lot is the original Peregrine White place. It was considerably enlarged by additions made by Peregrine White's sons. Peregrine White married Sarah Bassett in 1648. In 1665, the court granted him about two hundred acres in Bridgewater, which he later sold as four hundred acres.

These men received grants in the Green Harbor and South river parts. The North River men on the lower reaches are named Barker, Besbeech, Brooks, Byram, Bangs, Bosworth, Beare, Brown, Bruff, Barden (altogether a wonderful hive of *Bees),* Cushing, Eames, Hincksman, Latham, Mendall, Macall, Joice, Perry, Rogers, Sylvester and Taylor. To East Marshfield came William Macomber, Morris Trouant, Thomas Little, Francis Crooker, Richard Childs, John Sawyer, Edward Stevens, John Jones, Ralph Chapman, William Norcutt, Jeremiah Boroughs, Thomas Howell, Thomas Tilden, John Phillips, William Shurtleff, John Strawbridge and Ralph Powell. The period covered is fifty years after incorporation.

At Two Mile, granted to Scituate in 1640, the settlement was made by Richard Sylvester, Robert Sproat, Thomas Rose and the descendants of William Hatch, notably Walter Hatch.

The Hatch story in Two Mile is well defined, not so the Sylvester. Richard Sylvester came from England in the Mary and John, which arrived at Nantasket May 30, 1630, just ahead of Winthrop's fleet. He very soon was settled at Wessagusset (now Weymouth) where he remained until about 1650 and where many of his children were born. Deane in his History of Scituate says Richard Sylvester sold his farm in Weymouth about 1650 and he certainly removed to Two Mile.

The exact location of this new home is not known, but while there his church connections were with the Second Church of Scituate, while he was admitted as a freeman in Marshfield 5th of June, 1651, and in 1655 was a constable there.

Richard's will dated 15 June 1663 names his wife Naomi and eleven of their twelve children, the other one having been killed by accident in Weymouth in 1642.

The will was exhibited in Court in Plymouth, October 2, 1663, and three days later Naomi asked the Court to allow her more, and the request was granted as Naomi and her witnesses showed she had done so much "in the procuring of the estate." Naomi died in November, 1668, and the eldest son, John Sylvester, came into possession of the home place under the terms of his father's will.

Elder Nathan Tilden was one of the "men of Kent" of Scituate. He settled in the Two Mile district of that town before 1628. His brother was Joseph Tilden, a "merchant adventurer." Nathaniel came over to look after his brother's interests. He died in 1650 leaving house and land to son, Joseph. A portion of this grant was near what is now Union Bridge. Late owners have been Frank Damon and Sheriff Kelliher.

William Holmes was another Scituate settler. He moved to Marshfield in 1661, dying here in 1678. The corner in Marshfield Hills where the Wetherbee house stands was known as Holmes' Corner in early days.

The grant of land made to Myles Standish and John Alden on the north side of South river comprised three hundred acres or more adjoining the south side of what was known later as Sherman's Brook. At an early time the latter was known as "Beaver Brook" and had its beaver dam and collection of rodents. Probably many of the beaver skins sent to England by the colonists for the first ten years came from this place.

Myles Standish and John Alden, rivals in love or not, were not the land grabbers that some were who obtained early grants, nevertheless they did not hold their titles very long. The English merchants and the colonists had a standing open account. The merchants received for goods sent out, clapboards, staves, moose, otter, beaver skins and the like. The English brokers defaulted and left affairs very much muddled. Myles Standish and John Alden were among those who bound themselves to pay the defaulted balances. To secure themselves, they took title to large tracts of land. Hence this Marshfield tract was recorded as granted to Standish and Alden. They held as joint tenants until 1645 when Mr. Beauchamp, one of the English merchants, sent his brother-in-law, Edward Freeman, to collect the balance due on his account. Myles and John turned over this Marshfield tract to satisfy this claim.

In 1647, one half of this tract was sold to Arthur Howland, to be paid in three years. This was the half next to the bridge on South river. In 1648, the other half was sold to Thomas Chillingworth, shoemaker, to be paid in cattle or corn in three years. Chillingworth died in 1652. His widow married Thomas Doggett. He and Arthur Howland then fell out and had a good quarrel. On the 18th of June, 1656, John Alden was appointed by the court to go to Marshfield and settle the dispute. He was to establish the line between the two properties. Who was right we cannot now know, but Arthur Howland was probably the aggressor, if we may infer anything from his court record, which was a long one. For instance, at one time two constables were sent to his house to evict a visitor, alleged to be a Quaker. The hardy old planter offered physical resistance to the officers of the law and in the end threw them both out of the house.

To return to the land matter, John Alden impaneled a jury. Their verdict was that Arthur Howland should divide "where the fence now stands from the upland to a little creek which is the first corner that lyeth easterly from a great rock in the meadow, and a straight line from the said fence in a northwest course to the northeast corner of Barnard Tuel's land," which line if protracted through a few hundred feet farther would strike Ferry Street, just north of Zion's Hill. Tuel's land is what has recently been known as the Aunt Sally Chandler place. It is probably a fact that the house now standing here was built before 1656. The line referred to is about a mile long and remains today the division of wood lots conveyed from the two properties.

The original Howland house was replaced by the Weston house, built by Captain William Weston, who married a lineal descendant of Arthur Howland of the Howland part of the original grant. George M. Baker owned the house and forty or more acres. The woodland was where the railroad runs and was owned by S. B. Chandler, John E. Ford, George H. Chandler, Dana Blackman, F. W. Hatch, Walter Peterson and Dr. Bartlett. Arthur Howland, Jr., conveyed lands to the Walkers and owned a tract near the old burying ground on the Zenas Thomas place, finally Roscoe Ford's.

The Chillingworth part of the grant was sold in 1666 by his heirs to Deacon John Foster of Plymouth, a blacksmith, who conveyed again to his son Thomas, who sold to Nathan Thomas, father of Bourne Thomas. The original house was burned when Bourne Thomas was at sea and his wife (William Sherman's wife's mother) had green timber cut and made into a house in six weeks ready for occupancy. The place descended to Seth J. and W. B. Thomas and their sister, Ruth Sherman. Their heirs alienated the property. The homestead bought by Archelles Forrester, and the woodland by George H. Chandler, constituted the main part of the tract.

Timothy Williamson's original grant adjoined the Thomas Prence grant and included the land owned in recent days by George Baker, George W. Baker, Dr. Henry, Mary Barstow, Captain Elisha Sprague, and also the school house, Tea Rock Hill and the common.

The Thomas-Webster Landscape

Timothy Williamson having granted to the town a small parcel of ground to set the meeting house upon, and a pound to pound cattle, as also for a training place (1665)

He was surveyor of highways in 1655. Of him the town records report:

"Marshfield, the 20th, May 1663 (or 1665) at the town meeting, Timothy Williamson having formerly granted to the town a small parcel of ground to set the meeting house upon, and a pound to pound cattle, as also for a training place which is now used accordingly, and the bounds of s'd land that he gave to the town doth ly wayward along the training place, and so to run of the south side of the after corner of the meeting house, and to form the after corner of the meeting house, square to the east way of the north side, and so to the westward corner of this training place; and the town have granted to Timothy ten acres of ground to a former grant of thirty acres, which lyes on the farr side of the South River in Lieu of his grant to the town. At the s'd town meeting, the inhabitants have appointed Lieut. White and William Foord savaiours to lay out the tract of land formerly and laterly granted to Timothy Williamson, which is forty acres with that which was now granted.

"A true Copy Attest, Isaac Winslow."

The Lieut. White, of course, was Peregrine.

CHAPTER IV

WATERWAYS—THE FIRST HIGHWAYS

1640-—

Wherein Marshfield is described as almost a peninsula—soon with bridges and ferries—boats and canals—William Green and Green's Harbor—Green Harbor River—Cut Island. . . .

MARSHFIELD is a peninsula, almost an island, for the major part of its area. The bounding bodies of water are the North river, the Atlantic Ocean, and the Green Harbor river, leaving only a neck of connection with the mainland, if you choose to exercise your fancy. Consequently there must be bridges and before bridges, ferries.

At an early date, 5£ was appropriated for a foot bridge over the South river at the point where the bridge now stands near the post office. Rainbow bridge is of long standing under other names. Humarock bridge is of comparatively recent construction superseding White's ferry. What is now Union bridge was Bisbee's ferry. Elijah Bisbee came over in the Blessing in 1630. He was a Scituate settler. There used to be an old sign on Forest street reading: "This way to Bisbee's ferry." The "way" led through Valley road, Highland street and Union lane.

In 1637 two hundred acres of upland and "a competency" of meadow lands were granted to Mr. William Vassall to keep a ferry over the North river where the old Indian ferry was. Mr. Vassall was told to transport men and beasts at these rates: for a man, one penny, and for a beast, four pence. He must make the way passable on both sides for man and beast. This ferry at a later date was called Doggett's and was situated where Little's bridge now spans the river.

In 1638 another ferry was ordered by the court to be established near the mouth of the North river and Jonathan Brewster was its first ferryman. This was the locally famous White's ferry and the name was seen on town signboards as late as the end of the 19th century. It was sold by Mr. Brewster in 1641 for £60 to Messrs. Barker and Howell and was afterwards kept by Ralph Chapman, who ultimately applied to the court for relief from the "punishment" he was receiving in operating it, asserting that it was reducing him to poverty. He was excused by the court "except on special occasions as bringing over the magistrates who dwell there."

There were twenty bridges in town in 1860, four wholly inside of town boundaries. Toll was taken (two cents) at Little's bridge until 1866-67. Toll was removed from Union bridge before that time.

Tradition is very persistent in associating the name of the most northerly waterway from Duxbury Bay and the adjoining territory with William Green, a brother-in-law of Thomas Weston who, with several other rich merchants, outfitted the Pilgrim expedition.

Shortly after the arrival of the Pilgrims, Green came himself to the colony and entered into the fishing trade. He established a fishing post on Salt-House beach, now Duxbury beach, near where Beach and Bay streets at this time intersect. It was convenient to the fishing ground, and the beach and banks of the river made excellent places for drying the fish. The river at that time flowed through the meadows behind and parallel with the beach. The marsh formations north of Cut Island mark the spot where Green Harbor river flowed to the sea. Green Harbor river, for nearly two hundred years, included all of what is now the river (except the present outlet) and the creek running through the meadow to Cut Island, where it ran out to the ocean.

Cut Island then lay directly to the south of the mouth of this river. This island, so called, is largely of sand formation at the westerly end and had, during the centuries before the coming of the first settlers, completely cut off the continuous flow of water from the large river known as Green Harbor river, to the smaller creek, which wandered through the Duxbury marshes from the bay to the southwesterly side of Cut Island.

The only practical method of transportation then was by water, and with this in mind, the land grants were usually laid out convenient to some navigable stream flowing into the bay, so that settlers could easily reach the mother town. For the early settlements on Eel river, Rocky Nook, Jones river and along the shores of Duxbury Bay, the distance to the mother town was not great, but further to the north, the fertile lands, particularly the grazing lands known as "Green's River Marsh," were not so accessible to Plymouth.

Careswell, the home of Winslow, was reached by a creek known as Careswell Creek, which flowed through the meadows from Duxbury Bay to a point of land just on the edge of Careswell. The land owners around "Green's River" had no such water connections. To reach Plymouth, they were compelled to make a long and hazardous journey. Let the reader follow them down Green Harbor river to the outlet at Cut Island, thence along the coast, rounding Gurnet Point, and on up the whole length of Plymouth Harbor, always handicapped or favored by prevailing winds and tides. It is obvious that these early settlers found in Cut Island a barrier which must needs be removed in order to provide a waterway which would obviate danger and save many miles in their going and coming between the settlement and the home town for both social and business purposes.

On July 1, 1633 there was passed in the General Court, an order to the effect that "unless Mr. Gibson, John Shaw, and the rest that undertook the cutting of the passage between Green's Harbor River and the Bay finish it before the first of October, they are to be fined 10£. If, however, any of them will do it, the performers will be paid the money collected from the delinquent"—a thrifty arrangement for the government, and a typical one for the times and the place.

In 1636 it was ordered by the court that "the cut at Green's Harbor for a boat passage shall be made eighteen foot wide and six foot deep." This means that the passage was cut into Duxbury Bay. The original character of Green Harbor river is shown by the map in this book drawn in 1785. The widening and deepening of this marsh creek amply cared for transportation and drainage, permitting the passing in and out for all commercial purposes, of vessels of medium tonnage of that period.

CHAPTER V

OFF TO A GOOD START

1640-—

Wherein we are told about the Church as the Town—the first recorded town meeting—the invention of town meeting moderator—first school subscription—the town poor—the selectman idea—the raters—the town pound—the removal of Mr. Arnold. . . .

FROM 1640 to 1740 covers the period of all the major beginnings in town history. It is the period of the First Parish Church. All the freemen were church members, all meetings were held in the church buildings, of which there were three in succession–and the church was the town.

Here we are then in Green Harbor with the early settlers. The first little church is there on the slight eminence of the Winslow Burying Ground. This old cemetery is the focus of the early activities in the town. Around it and within easy eyesight are the lands of the first occupants. Itself in the Thomas estate, it is within range of the Edward Winslow property on the south and the Kenelm Winslow lands in Rexham. From it can be seen most of the shore line and the two rivers along which are ranged the early grants.

To the east is the Atlantic, to the north, the North and South rivers, to the south the Bay of Duxbury, and to the west and southwest, the frontier of that day, a shapeless land yet to be explored and travelled.

When Marshfield took physical shape, as it shortly did, it became a kite-shaped town, being some nine miles long and three miles wide, lying in a northerly direction from Green Harbor with that settlement near its lower extremity and the northerly contour made by the North river. It embraced some fifteen thousand acres, in equal parts of marsh and woodland. At first the marsh and nearby upland were the most highly valued, but the years brought a reversal of this valuation.

The shore bound was five miles from river mouth to river mouth. It is still about five miles but runs from one stone marker to another —reason being that both river mouths have chosen to move in a northerly direction, up the shore towards Boston. The Green Harbor river now empties into the ocean about one-half mile up the shore, the North and South rivers about two miles from the old outlet, the distance between the two mouths having been increased a mile or so. Immutable Marshfield keeps its five mile front to the mutable sea, however!

In the west, the town has a queer zig-zag boundary line and the North river, which turns at a right angle as if it had this bounding purpose in mind. For one hundred and fifty years a strip of this territory two miles in length and one mile in width was occupied by Scituate which thus lay across the river. This was the well-known Two-Mile district, which became and is now about one-half Marshfield and one-half Pembroke.

A peculiar value is placed upon the marshes where forage is readily prepared for the cattle, and upon the lands near the rivers, because they are the natural highway for transportation. When the Scituate settlers complained in 1636 that they found themselves "straitened" for land it didn't mean that there was not enough land in Scituate; it meant that there was not enough meadow land and river bank land to go around. They were "appeased," as the phrase is in 1940 European politics, by the grant of two miles on the east side of the North river in the west of Marshfield and the south of Scituate. A committee appointed by the Court laid out the land. It was naturally provided with a good mill stream and grist mills; saw mills and clothing mills were to be set up in good time.

The first recorded town meeting was held September 27, 1643. Another on October 9; another on October 16. At the October 9 meeting, Kenelm and Josiah Winslow were named a committee to Plymouth—and the town agreed to assent to whatever they did—the beginning of representative government. In the October 16 meeting, Edward Bulkly, Thomas Bourne and William Brooks were appointed raters, the forerunners of the town's assessors.

Land matters took up much time of the early meetings. Every transaction, now routed through the County Registry of Deeds, then went into the town meeting records. Much of the choice land (meadow land usually) was granted to the first settlers. For some of the remainder, committees were appointed to lay out and assign the common lands to the inhabitants. Thus, February 2, 1644, there was assigned to the inhabitants on the north side of Green Harbor river, all the meadows undisposed of on that side and the marshes on the south side, according to the discretion of William Thomas and Mr. Vassall, to belong to the several inhabitants and their heirs forever. And on November 13, 1644, Thomas Howell acknowledged that he had made a sale of his house and land to John Bernard, provided the latter paid 30 and £3 sterling to the wife of Thomas Howell in old England at or before November 5, 1645 (one year). To climax these land records, there was entered the copy of an Indian deed November 8, 1665, for all the lands of the town, the consideration being £6 10 s.

Some contend that Marshfield invented the town meeting moderator, basing the contention on the entry for February 27, 1644. It was then agreed that at the beginning of every town meeting "there shall be one made choice to be moderator for our business of that day and he shall propound the business of the day and order the same so that there shall be no disturbance in the assembly, and the occasion being ended, he shall dismiss the town meeting and in case any shall be a disturber of the meeting and not submit to the moderator, he shall be fined in sixpence for every such disorder so judged by the town, and in case any do not appear for one hour, or, if any shall depart without orderly dismissment, shall pay sixpence for every hour and for non-appearance 18d." William Thomas was the first moderator and the first man to be fined for coming late. Arthur Howland and Luke Lilly have the distinction of paying the first fines for not attending town meeting. William Brooks was the first Grand Juryman.

We are told by a wag of later days, that the Pilgrims first fell on their knees, then on the aborigines. Marshfield's town records begin with a statement about the choice of four guards or watches for the Indian peril, evidently the main concern at first, and for some years. The early settlers were but a handful after all—in a hostile country. The protection of life and property was the primary and immediate consideration—and so began the town police and constabulary.

In the Puritan colony originally, only church members were the voters. This is not emphasized in Marshfield's town records, yet probably was the fact. November 13, 1644, Robert Lawrence was admitted to be an "inhabitant" provided his father-in-law, Sprague, be willing that he should "seat upon the lands formerly granted to him."

The first recorded road ordered by the General Court was one from Jones' ferry, Kingston, to Green Harbor. The settlers for many years used Indian trails. On March 30, 1645, Edward Winslow, William Thomas, Thomas Bourne, Robert Barker and William Brooks were named to lay out the highways, both horse and foot.

Marshfield accorded early recognition to education as the cornerstone of democracy. At the meeting August 19, 1645, upon a motion made for one to teach school, there was a subscription taken of those who were willing not only to pay for their own children whom they would send, but additional sums as set against their names.

Thus began the old South School, one of the first movements toward a Public School in either of the colonies.

The site of the school house was on land given to the town by the colony. It was enlarged in territory by William Thomas for the maintenance of religious institutions. Subscriptions were made as follows: Edward Winslow, 20/s 0d; Thomas Bourne, 10/s 0d; John Bourne, 10/s 0d; Robert Carver, 10/s 0d; Thomas Chillingworth, 10/s 0d; John Russell, 5/s 0d; Edward Bulkly, 13/s 4d; Robert Waterman, 10/s 0d; Kenelm Winslow, 10/s 0d; Joseph ———, ——; Josiah ———, 10/s 0d; Edward ———, ——. The family names of three of the subscribers and the sums subscribed by two are illegible. The names were probably Joseph Beadle, Josiah Winslow and Edward Bumpus.

At the Town meeting of December 22, 1645, it appeared that the representatives of the general court could not be trusted altogether by the inhabitants as it was voted that whatsoever proposition the town had to make to the court, the committee should have all such propositions in writing and should bring from the court all propositions in writing. December 16, 1646, Josiah Winslow was chosen to keep the record of births, marriages and deaths, a duty which he faithfully performed.

The Town Poor.—Marshfield has had them since Edward Bumpus appeared at the meeting February 5, 1649, when there was voted for his relief twenty bushels of corn. This man Bumpus gets more attention in the town records of the next two years than any other one subject. Nearly a whole page was devoted to his case at one meeting, no other issue brought before the town in all the time up to this point having received as much space. In 1652 the town cattle, which were called the "poor stock," were disposed of to such poor in the town as stood in need. March 9, 1656 the town voted twenty bushels of corn to Bumpus and agreed to build him a house in Bridgewater. They were glad to let Bridgewater have him. Later the town paid four shillings to Lieut. White "for two days going to

Bridgewater," presumably on this Bumpus building enterprise. Still later, a committee was chosen to regulate the affairs of an Edward Bumpus, Jr., apparently a wayward and troublesome town charge. At the February meeting, 1665, the town charge item was evidently an irritating thought for it was voted that no inhabitant of this town should receive any inmates into his family, or entertain any person so long as to give him any footing, except with the consent of the town, "to prevent unprofitable, burthensome persons thrusting in upon us." The Selectmen, for there were five selectmen chosen by this time, were empowered to warn any such persons and there followed a list of persons who were disclaimed as citizens and as such entitled to town aid.

In dealing with the needy, the forefathers were usually just before they were generous, as note the exception in the action of the meeting October 24, 1664. "Thomas Perry having 'fell lame' the sume of £8 shall be raised as a voluntary act but not as just dues, being that he did fall lame in service to Scituate."

The Selectman idea seems to have sprung up in 1651 when Peregrine White was added to the committee, presumably the committee to the general court at Plymouth, the representatives of that day; and to the three was given power to summon the town together "upon any cause they see meet." They were to "look to" such persons as live disorderly and give them warning. They were to have all the powers over town affairs that the town would have if they were all present.

The raters, or assessors, were never absent from the meetings. The problem of finding true valuations was a puzzling one. Compulsory returns of taxable property owned was voted in 1653. It was then agreed that all the inhabitants should bring in a true account of their visible estates, that is, improved lands and meadows and live cattle, and that the said account should be brought to the raters within six days after chosen. Penalty for default was 20/s. It was further agreed at this meeting that all young men, single and at their own hands, should be liable to pay all the town rates, after the value £10 a head for each person.

The Town Pound was started in 1659. Timothy Williamson said he would be the keeper; Thomas Bourne found a staple, George Russell a lock. It will be remembered that Timothy Williamson had given the town a small parcel of land for a meeting house, a pound and training place.

Mr. Arnold's removal from Yarmouth about 1657 to begin his ministry in Marshfield was a tremendous town enterprise. John

Rouse charged the town five days for going to Yarmouth. Captain Winslow got £5 10/s for goods for Mr. Arnold. Josiah Winslow, £1 4/s 6d. for "him and his horse going to Yarmouth. Then more to him for five days horse and man to Yarmouth." Joseph Rose got 15/s for fetching Mr. Arnold's cattle.

Then when they had him over here, they seemed to have lost interest in him, for in 1661 a record is made that the town was two years behind in his annual salary of £40. Those who had not paid were rated according to court order. At the meeting October 23, 1663 they tackled Mr. Arnold's salary arrears again. It was voted, and this is of interest as showing that the church was to a preponderating degree a town affair, that thirty-five of the forty pounds per annum be raised upon the estates of the whole town equally, the other five pounds being paid particularly by the church, payments to be made in cows, cattle, butter or English goods at current prices.

Mr. Arnold preached to the second generation of Plymouth Colony. William Thomas charged him with "horrible blasphemy" in teaching that "while Christ as God is equal, as mediator, he is inferior to the Father." Mr. Arnold having brought a complaint before the Plymouth Court, was sustained and Thomas was censured.

CHAPTER VI

ONE CHURCH—THE TOWN

1640–1740

Wherein Mr. Blinman goes—Mr. Bulkly enters—Prayers become too efficacious—Quakers are very disturbing—Mr. Arnold has a long ministry—Mr. Tompson a short one—The first born child is born into the church at age of seventy-eight. . .

After the departure of Mr. Blinman, the little church in the new town of Marshfield looked about for a pastor. Their choice was Edward Bulkly, the eldest son of the pastor of Concord, Massachusetts. He was ordained in 1642, having previously been a member of the First Church in Boston and afterwards of the church in Concord. It is reasonable to presume that he had received a good literary and theological education and was a faithful pastor, for he subsequently succeeded his father in Concord. He remained, as far as can be ascertained, until 1656, a period of fourteen years.

The occasion of his leaving Marshfield appears to have been a difficulty between himself and the people, respecting a house which he had built. Mr. Bulkly apparently advanced the larger part of the cost of the house with the expectation that it would be refunded. Standish and Alden were sent by the Court at Plymouth to admonish the people of Marshfield "to contribute to the maintenance of the minister, that there be no just cause for future complaints, that the minister may carry on comfortably in dispensing the word of God."

After his departure, the house which he had built, with some other property, was purchased by the town for a parsonage, and was thus occupied for a number of years. This first parsonage was on land owned (in 1854) by Isaac P. Dingley, northeast of his house. In the early part of Mr. Bulkly's ministry, the people were accustomed to attend public worship armed, on account of the danger of attack from the Indians.

Various individuals exhibited great earnestness in establishing the church. Edward Winslow gave lands to the town for this purpose. William Thomas, who died in 1651, left as a legacy for the support of the Gospel one hundred acres of land; also "a draper table cloth of 9 foot longe" for the communion table. Very little is on record to show the spiritual condition of the church at that time. Kenelm Winslow was put under bonds, and failing to find sureties, was imprisoned for saying of the Marshfield church that "they were all liars." It would seem that this was regarded at Plymouth as a slander.

The year after Mr. Bulkly left in 1657, it was found necessary for the accommodation of the congregation to repair the house of worship or build a new one. The old building was sold for fifty shillings. In 1657 the second meeting house was built some two miles westward, on what was afterward the town land, adjoining the "training field."

About some Supra-Mundane Matters.—Marshfield, July 28, 1683 is the date line of a letter from Rev. Samuel Arnold to the Rev. Mr. Increase Mather of Boston, dealing with a matter of much concern to that famous zealot of a day when religion was in a very narrow groove. It was a time when special manifestations were looked for both from God and the devil. Increase had heard of certain happenings in Marshfield that prompted him to make inquiries concerning them of his ministerial colleague. His letter came to Mr. Arnold in just thirty days from its date. By way of reply, Mr. Arnold sent a letter that sheds much light on the prevailing views about such matters as prayer, fasting, weather conditions and special dispensations of the Lord. Two events are described:

In the month of August in the year 1658 there was a terrible storm in Marshfield of thunder, lightning and rain. Captain Nathaniel Thomas was on his way towards his house when he met John Phillips and another man coming out of a meadow from making hay. They were running to the nearest house for shelter. Thomas ran in with them. Phillips sat down upon a stool, his back to the hearth and his face towards the door, his side close to the "jam" of the chimney. Thomas sat directly in front of him, not more than six feet away, and saw all that happened. He testified: "The thunder came quickly up over the house, clouds flying exceeding low and thick, so that the heavens were darkened. Then in a minute there came down, as it were, a great ball of fire with a terrible crack of thunder, and fell just before where the said Phillips sat, my eye then happening to be upon him. I saw him start from the stool he sat upon and fall thence backwards on the hearth, dead." The inquest which followed at Plymouth accepted this account.

Prayer that was too efficacious.—June 23, 1666 found Marshfield sorely distressed by drought. Mr. Arnold and his church prayed and fasted. The drought, however, continued. Finally, writes Mr. Arnold: "It pleased God to answer us by terrible things in righteousness, who was yet the God of our salvation . . . There arose in the north a most dismal black cloud. Our eyes were fixed upon it; so pinching was the drought we feared it would go beside us; and so terrible was the aspect of it, that we trembled lest it should come over us. But God that steers the course of the clouds so disposed that it came directly over our town; and it was extremely dark and lightened dreadfully." Now there were gathered in the house of John Phillips (father of the victim of the former stroke) fourteen people, when "a terrible clap of thunder" fell upon that house and rent the chimney and split the door in many places, and struck most of the persons, if not all. Timothy Rogers was one of them. When he came to himself, he saw the house full of smoke. Fire, whether from the fireplace or from heaven, lay all about the floor. His first thought was that all were dead but himself. "It pleased God to revive the most of them. But three of them were mortally struck by God's arrows." These were the wife of John Phillips and a son of his about twenty years old, and William Shurtleff. A child in Shurtleff's arms was "wonderfully preserved." His wife, being with child, near her full time, was graciously revived and notwithstanding both stroke and fright, seasonably and mercifully delivered." Mr. Arnold concludes: "The Lord guide that we may sing of his mercy and judgment and walk wisely in a perfect way until he comes unto us. And the Lord guide your son (Cotton Mather) and crown your pious endeavors—which shall be the prayer of Him who desires an interest in your prayers."

The reader will note the shrewd arrangement for reciprocating the benefits of prayer indicated in Mr. Arnold's last sentence.

A call was given Rev. Thomas Weld as Mr. Arnold's successor. He never officiated, but represented the town in General Court in 1694. The half-way covenant came into existence and lasted for more than one hundred years. It allowed parents who did not come to the communion table to be baptized and to have their children baptized. But there is no evidence in the town records of Marshfield that the church and ministers dominated town affairs. All the entries are quite to the contrary. None but worldly affairs were the concern of our fathers "in town meeting assembled."

The people were relatively generous, however, in the support of the church, kept their meeting house in good repair, and warmed, a practice afterward given up, and built a new parsonage. Three years after Mr. Arnold was settled, the town presented a grant of land to himself and "his heirs forever." We have learned that his salary in the early part of his ministry was £40 per annum, in semi-annual payments, in "Corn, Cattle, Butter, or English Goods at Current prices." It hardly seems he was one of those whom Goldsmith describes as "passing rich with £40 a year," for beside not getting paid promptly, it wasn't enough. In 1680 the salary was increased to £50, half in money, the other half in cash or produce. In 1667 the Meeting House was rethatched, a gallery built, and other improvements made. The same year a new parsonage was built west of the house of I. P. Dingley. These things indicate external prosperity and a regard for the gospel among the people.

There are traces at this time of disturbance of the regular order of things if not of the peace of the public, through the ideas of the Quakers, and also of a lowering of the strict observance of the Sabbath which was promptly met by law. Also there were offences against pure morals which were dealt with impartially, as it would seem. Both Mr. Bulkly and Mr. Arnold were called upon occasionally to take part in civil affairs. In the early part of the ministry of Mr. Arnold, a small legacy was left to the church by Thomas Bird for the maintenance of the communion table. This legacy increased to a considerable amount. After a ministry of thirty-five years Mr. Arnold died and was buried in the Winslow Burying Ground, the town paying the funeral expenses.

It was three years before another minister was settled. The third pastor was Rev. Edward Tompson, of Braintree, a graduate of Harvard College. He was ordained in 1696. He was settled upon £50 a year with the use of the parsonage, and the promise of an increase of salary if needed, and the parish should be able to grant it. With him (1696) commenced the church records maintained by the pastors for more than a hundred years. The records were neatly kept but are brief. There were about forty members in the church. He found the number of members to be thirteen males and "about 30" females. The number appears to have been about the same for many years afterward. At this time a deacon was set apart to his office by ordination. Hereafter the names of those baptized and those admitted to the church are on record. In the summer of 1697 a fast was appointed by town and church conjointly that prayer might be offered for the descent of rain. A drought was then felt to be a fearful calamity coming from God, and to be removed only by the same power. In this case refreshing showers occurred on the next day, an act recorded with devout and hearty gratitude. The custom of the church before and during Mr. Tompson's ministry, was "to celebrate the Lord's Supper at even." May 22, 1698 was memorable as the day upon which "Captain Peregrine White, the first-born child of New England," was admitted to the church. He was then in the seventy-eighth year of his age. Another item of interest on record is the admission to the church of an Indian.

The fourth pastor was Rev. James Gardner, a native of Scotland, who seems to have been in the place at the time of Mr. Tompson's death. At this time measures were taken to erect a new Meeting House. As the population was increasing in the north part of the town, a movement was made to locate the new building a half mile farther west, north of South river, by the mill. Early in 1706 the matter was left for settlement to referees from out of town, who decided against a removal from the existing site. The new building, the third house of worship, was built the same year (1706) a few rods west of where the old building stood, a site retained by the houses of worship to the present day. Its dimensions were 44 feet by 34 feet, and 18 feet "between joints." The next year it was voted that it should be surmounted by a "Turret or Bellfree." The old meeting house was sold for ten pounds. After the new building was completed, Mr. Gardner was ordained March 14, 1707. Cotton Mather was one of those who conducted the services. The ordination sermon was preached by Ephraim Little, a native of the town and a former member of the church, who had been called to be the pastor of the church in Plymouth (1699). Mr. Gardner's ministry continued until his death, a period of thirty-two years. The records show that he drew up forms of covenant which are in existence in a fragmentary condition. The church had no creed, though it is presumed that assent was given in usage, if not as a formal act, to the Westminster Catechism. There was a vote, a few years before his death, authorizing him to buy a "preaching Bible and a church book." The second church, now Unitarian, in the north part of the town, was formed during Mr. Gardner's ministry, and the First Parish was consequently organized, distinct from the town, in 1739.

CHAPTER VII

DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE

Wherein there is exhibited the rather labored handwriting of some of our earliest citizens — the beginning of some of our standard forms for business and court procedure — some of our first circulars — together with some other matters that concern our story. . . .

The Winslow will is preserved at Somerset House, London.

The White will is in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth.

These are two of only three existing original wills of Mayflower passengers. This book is indebted to the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants and particularly to its secretary, George Ernest Bowman, for the use of reproductions from the Society's magazine, The Mayflower Descendant.

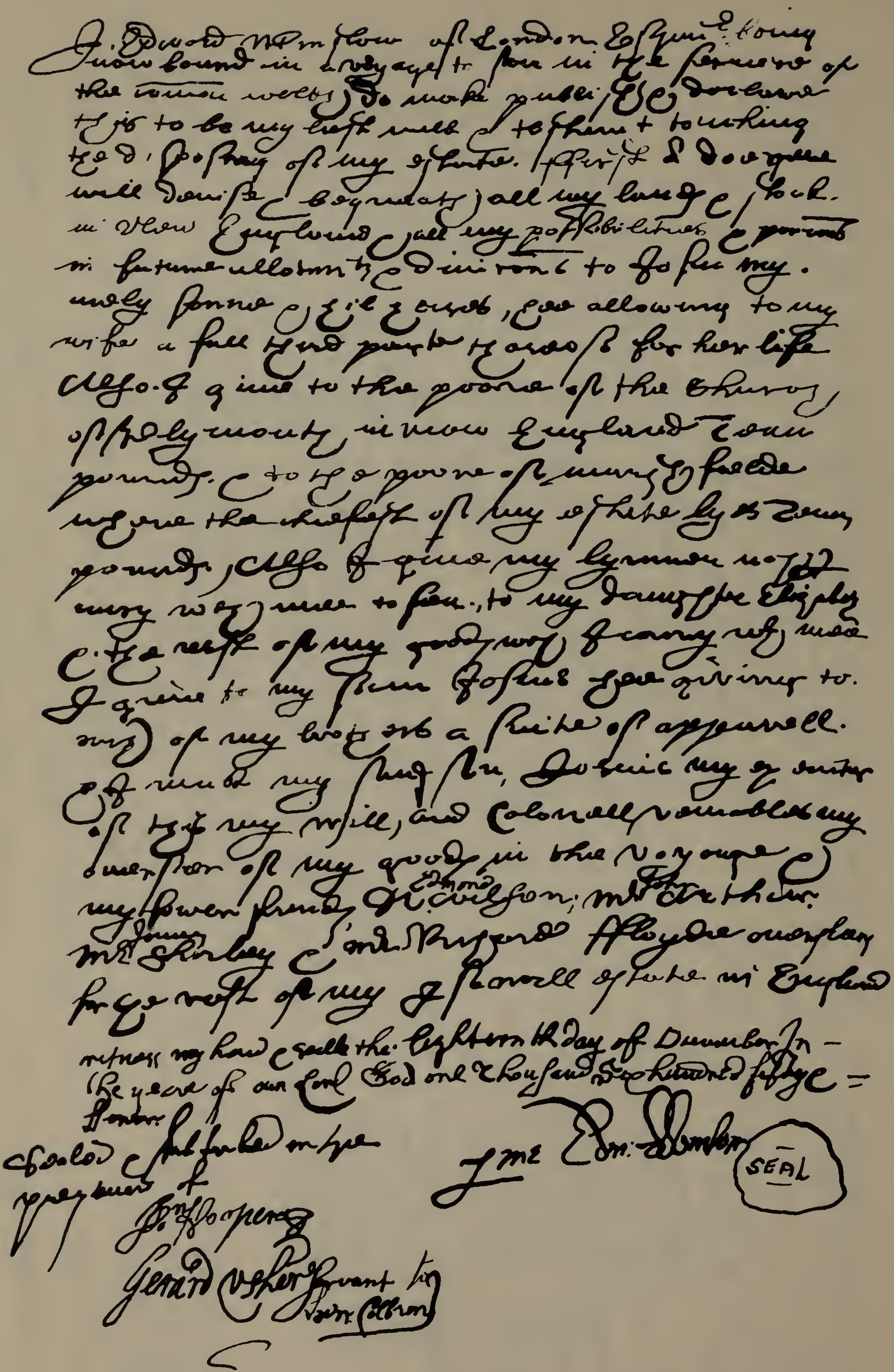
Arthur Howland's letter from Plymouth Jail is a church record that should not be ignored. It gets an audience today that must be described as very sympathetic. The Boundary description is taken from the margins of the 1794 map and references are to that map.

1157666

The reputed Diſtance of the Centre of the Town from Plymouth Court House, in the Road commonly travelled is 15 Miles, and from Boſton 36 Miles – The actual Survey of the Town was made between the 30th Day of December 1794. and the Middle of June 1795 – Falls of Water, Mountains, Manufactories, Mines & Minerals none – Ponds none except Mill Ponds that are artificial – There are seven Corn Mills & one Cloth Mill in Marshfield; but 2 Corn Mills with a good Supply of Water would do the Work they all seven do.

Bounds of Marshfield – Beginning on the South Eaſt, in the Middle of Greens-Harbour River, about 60 Rods from the Mouth thereof – Thence by a ~~northern~~ Line of Duxbury S 67:00 W. 580 Rods – thence, by Duxbury, N. 39:00 W. 286 Rods to a Road – thence, by Duxbury, Northweſterly as sd Road goes 38 Rods – thence, by Duxbury, N 48:00 W. 353 Rods to an eaſterly Corner of Pembroke – thence by Pembroke, North about 50:00 Weſterly 243 Rods – and thence by Pembroke in the nine following Lines, viz, N 25:00 E. 142 Rods – N 80:00 W. 105 Rods – due North 32 Rods – S 87:00 W 154 Rods – N 06:00 W. 13 Rods – N 86:00 W. 18 Rods – N 51:00 E. 37 Rods – N 37:00 E 18 Rods – and N 51:00 W 49½ Rods to Scituate Line in the Middle of North River – thence, by Scituate, Northerly & Eaſterly in sd River, down Stream, to the Mouth thereof – thence S. eaſterly about 5 Miles, as the Shore goes, by Maſſachuſetts Bay, to the Mouth of Greens Harbor-River – thence about 60 ~~Rods~~ up sd River to the first mentioned Bound.

The Reaſon why no Road is delineated, is becauſe, by Reaſon of the Locallity of the Town, there is no Highway in it that can, with propriety, deſerve the Appellation of a County Road – There is a Quantity of salt Marsh contiguous to the Rivers; but the largest Quantity is up Greens Harbour River – The coloured Part of the Plan is the Rivers and along the Sea Shore by the Back of the Beach – The Width of the Beach is various, but may hold out about 30 Rods



I Edward Winslow of London Esquire being
now bound in a voyage to sea in the service of
the common wealth do make publish and declare
this to be my last will and testament touching
the disposing of my estate. First I doe give
will devise and bequeath all my lands and stock
in New England and all my possibilities and portions
in future allotments and divisions to Josiah my
only sonne and his heires, hee allowing to my
wife a full third part thereof for her life
Also I give to the poore of the church
of Plymouth in New England ten
pounds, and to the poore of Marshfeilde
where the chiefest of my estate lyes ten
pounds, Also I give my lynnen which
I carry with mee to sea, to my daughter Elizabeth
and the rest of my goods which I carry with mee
I give to my sonne Josiah hee giving to
one of my brothers a suite of apparell.
and I make my sonne Josiah my executor
of this my will, and Colonell Venables my
overseer of my goods in the voyage and
my lovinge friends Dr Edmond Wilson; Mr John Arthur
Mr James Shirley and Mr Richard Floyde overseers
for the rest of my personall estate in England
witness my hand and seale the eighteenth day of December In
the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred fiftye =
foure.

Sealed and published in the
presence of
Jo: Hooper
Gerard Usher servant to
Wm Colborn

Edw: Winslow
SEAL

Governor Edward Winslow's Will

The fourteenth day of July Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and four.

I Peregrine White of Marshfield in y^{e} County of Plimouth in New England Being aged and under many Weaknesses and Bodily Infirmities But of Sound disposing mind and memory praises be Rendered to Almighty God therefore yet in dayly Expectation of my Great Change Do therefore hereby make and Declare this my last Will and Testament hereby Revoking and making null any former Will or Wils by me heretofore made and declare this to be my last Will and Testament and no other —

Imprimis I Humbly Commit my Soul to Almighty God that Gave it and my Body to decent Buriall when it Shall Please him to take me hence And Touching my Worldly Estate which it hath pleased the Lord to Bless me with my Will and meaning is that y^{e} same Shall be Imployed and disposed as followeth that is to say after my just debts and funerall expenses are payd and discharged by my Executors hearafter named the same shall be Imployed as herein is expressed Item I Give and Bequeath to Sarah my welbeloved Wife all my Goods and Chattels not otherways disposed of by this my Will the same to be for her Support and Comfort for and during y^{e} term of her naturall Life. Item I having already by Deed under my hand and Seal Dated the 19th day of August 1674 Given and Confirmed to my Eldest Son Daniel White my Tenement or Homestead with other my land and Rights of Land in y^{e} Township of Marshfield with y^{e} Exceptions and Reservations therein mentioned — All which lands and premisses I hereby further Confirm unto him according to y^{e} true meaning of y^{e} said Deed And I do hereby further Give and Bequeath to my said Son Daniell my Great table and fourms my Joynworke Bedstead and Cupboard Also I Give unto my said Son Daniel y^{e} one moiety or half of my lands and Rights of land in y^{e} Township of Middleborough Always provided that in Consideration thereof he the said Daniel Keep for the use of my said wife both Sumer and Winter one Cow during y^{e} life of my said wife Item I having enjoyned y^{e} said Daniel to pay unto my Daughters Sarah and Mercy each of them y^{e} sum of Ten pounds as in y^{e} above Recited Deed is mentioned. It is my will that what is behind and unpaid by him be duly paid to them out of his Estate according to y^{e} meaning of y^{e} said Deed. Item I

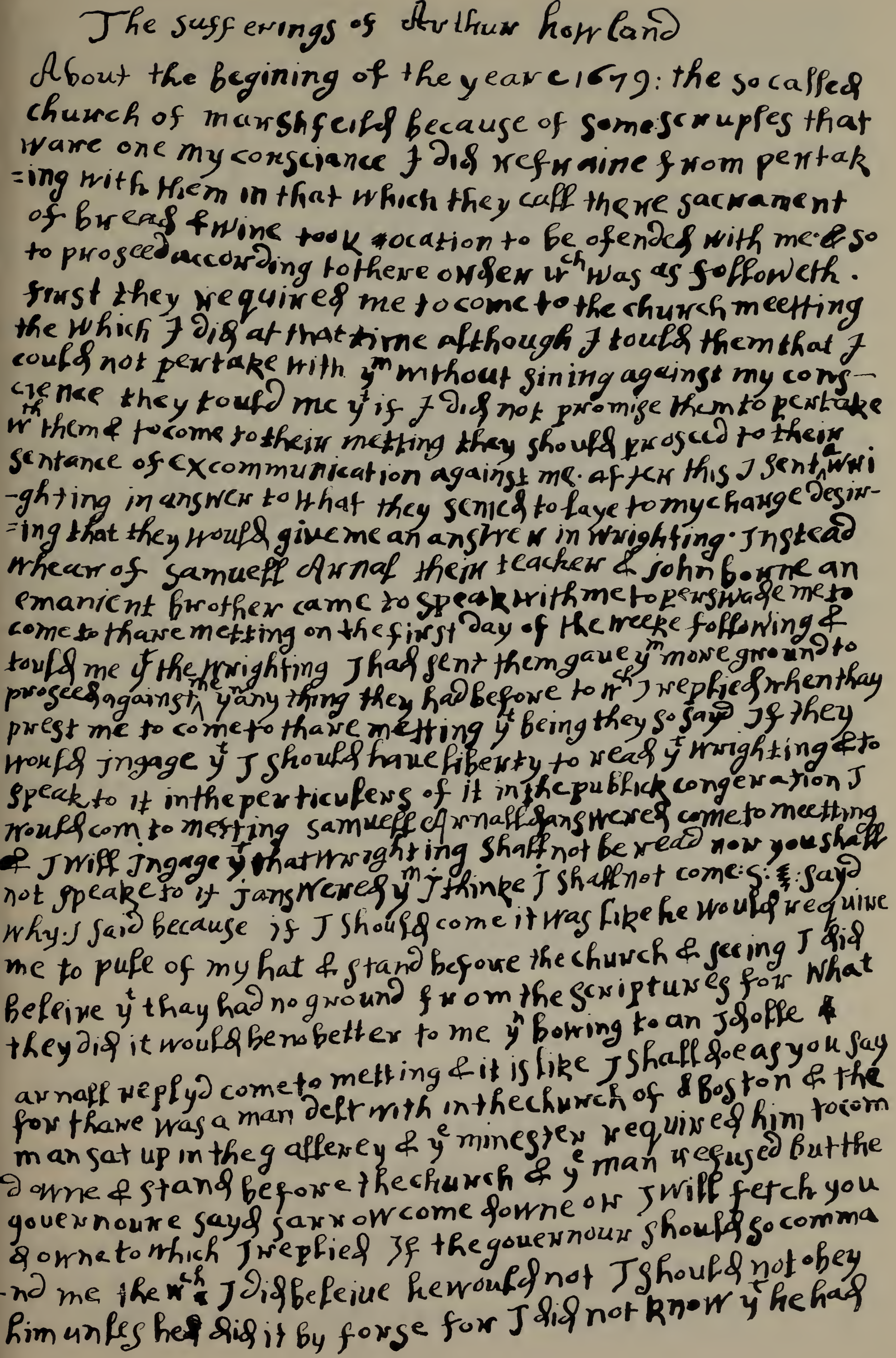
Give and Bequeath the other moiety or half my land and Rights of land in y^e^ Township of Middleborough to my two sons Jonathan and Peregrine to be equally parted betweene them I further Give to my said son Jonathan my Rapier and to his Eldest son I Give my Gun. Item It is my will that all my said Goods and Chattels that shall be remaining at my wife her decease be Equally parted betweene my four children namely Jonathan Peregrine Sarah and Mercy And further it is my will that Sarah my wife enjoy that part of y^{e} Dwelling house that I now live in and enjoy And I hereby Give her the one third of y^{e} Rents and profits of y^{e} lands contayned in y^{e} above Recited Deed to hold to her during y^{e} term of her Naturall life And lastly I hereby nominate and Appoint my said Wife and my said Eldest Son Daniel joynt Executors of this my last Will and Testament And do Request my Good friends and Neighbours Samuel Sprague Senior and John Dogget to be overseers thereof and be helpfull in y^{e} advising my wife to such methods as may conduce to her comfortable subsistance while she lives In Testimony whereof and in confirmation of y^{e} promisses I y^{e} said Peregrine White have hereunto set my hand and seal on y^{e} Day and year above Written. Item before sealing I Give to Each of my sd Daughters one painted chair and a cushion.

Signed sealed and Declared | **P W** (Seal)
In y^{e} Presence of | The mark of Peregrine White
Sam^{l} Sprague
Thomas Dogget
Mary **M** Joyce
her mark.

Memorand That on the 14th day of Aug^{t} 1704 The afore named Samuell Sprague Thomas Doggett & Mary Joyce made oath that the above named Perregreen White did signe seale & Declare the above written Instrument to be his last Will & Testament & that he was of Disposeing mind when he so did before me

Nathaniel Thomas
Judge of Probate

Recorded in the 2^{d} booke of wills &
Inventorys &c. Page 48 pr N Thomas
Register



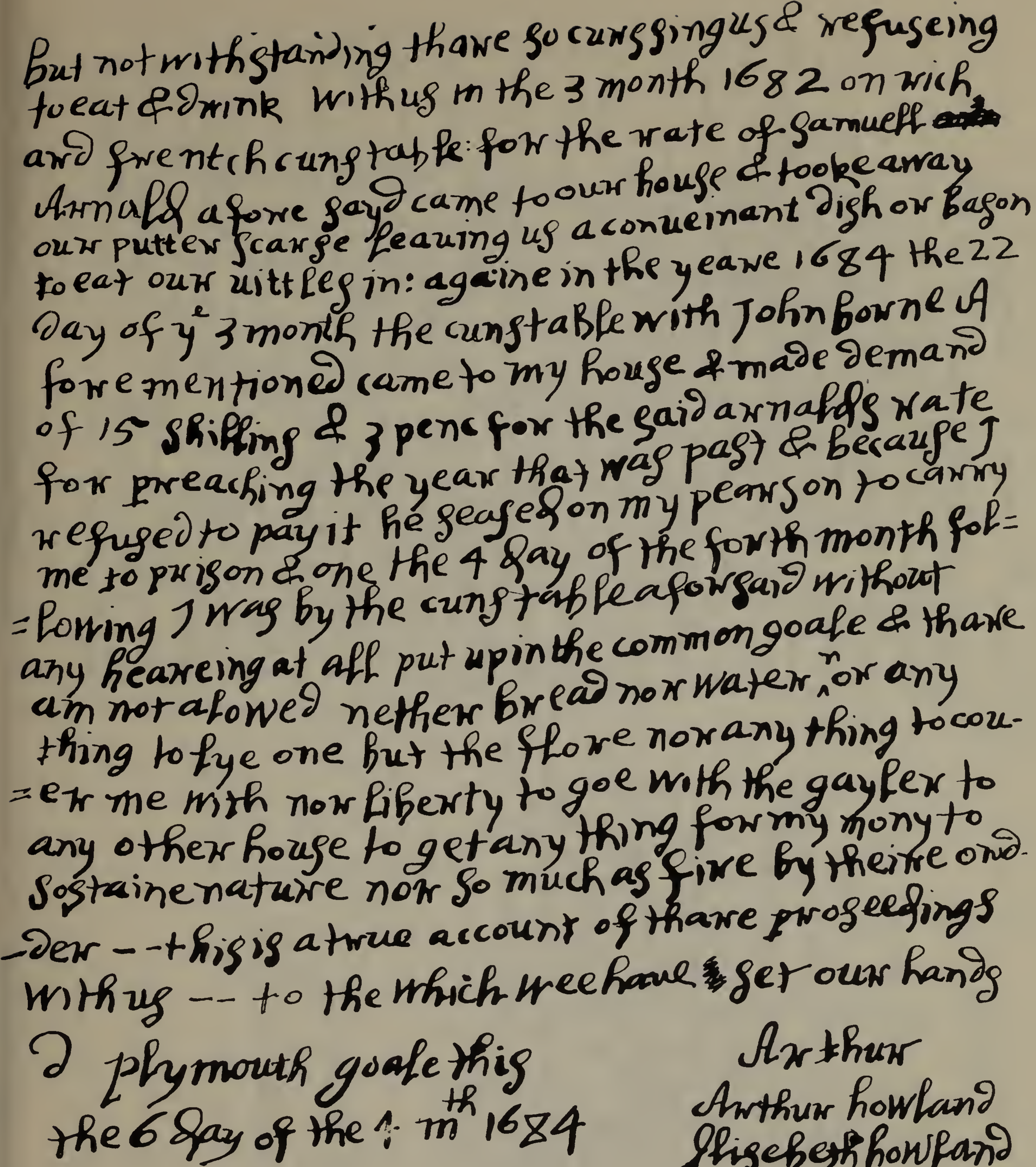
The sufferings of Arthur howland

About the begining of the yeare 1679: the so called church of marshfeild because of some scruples that ware one my consciance I did refraine from pertaking with them in that which they call there sacrament of bread & wine took ocation to be offended with me & so to proseed according to there order w^{ch} was as followeth. first they required me to come to the church meetting the which I did at that time although I tould them that I could not pertake with y^m without sining against my conscience they tould me y^t if I did not promise them to pertake w^{th} them & to come to their metting they should proseed to their sentance of excommunication against me. after this I sent a wrighting in answer to what they semed to laye to my charge desiring that they would give me an answer in wrighting. Instead whear of samuell Arnal their teacher & john borne an emanient brother came to speak with me to perswade me to come to thare metting on the first day of the weeke following & tould me if the wrighting I had sent them gave y^m more ground to proseed against me y^n any thing they had before to w^{ch} I replied when thay prest me to come to thare metting y^t being they so sayd If they would ingage y^t I should have liberty to read y^t wrighting & to speak to it in the perticulers of it in the publick congeration I would com to metting samuell Arnall answered come to meetting & I will ingage y^t that wrighting shall not be read nor you shall not speake to it I answered y^m I thinke I shall not come: S: A: sayd why: I said because if I should come it was like he would require me to pull of my hat & stand before the church & seeing I did beleive y^t thay had no ground from the scriptures for what they did it would be no better to me y^n bowing to an Idolle & arnall replyd come to metting & it is like I shall doe as you say for thare was a man delt with in the church of Boston & the man sat up in the gallery & y^e minester required him to com downe & stand before the church & y^e man refused but the governoure sayd sarrow come downe or I will fetch you downe to which I replied If the governour should go command me the w^{ch} I did beleive he would not I should not obey him unles he did it by forse for I did not know y^t he had any more powre in the church then another man: samuell arnald says it was honourrably don of the gouernour to Asiste the minester: so quickly after they proseeded to there sentance in wch samuall Arnald observed this order. I not being present he caled me by my name and as he sayd deliuered me to satan when he had done yt he charged all his church members yt they should not eat or drinke wth me in common eating or drinking then charged the neighbours of the towne that they should not carry femillerly to me — and for a close he prayed to his god that the deuill might be set to worke one me - — — - 1 -

acursed prayer it being against the end for which the Lord Jesus came into the world, 1 Joh: 3: 8

when they had thus accomplished there matters with me they then begune with my wife she being unsatisfied with their proseding with me desired that thay would show her some rule in the scriptuers for their actings they did Implisctly persuade her not to eat or drinke with me & samuell arnald did severall times positiuely urge her to and tould her it would be her honour to doe as Leuie did as it is written in the [illegible] 32 exodus: 27: 28: this not satisfiying her she withdrue from them & tould them yt if they would not or could not produce sume cleare scripture rule for what they had done to her husband she could not pertake with them in that which she thought was such an unchristian act without sining against her consgience the which they neuer did nor indeed could doe for thare was not three of them yt agreed together for what it was that they so

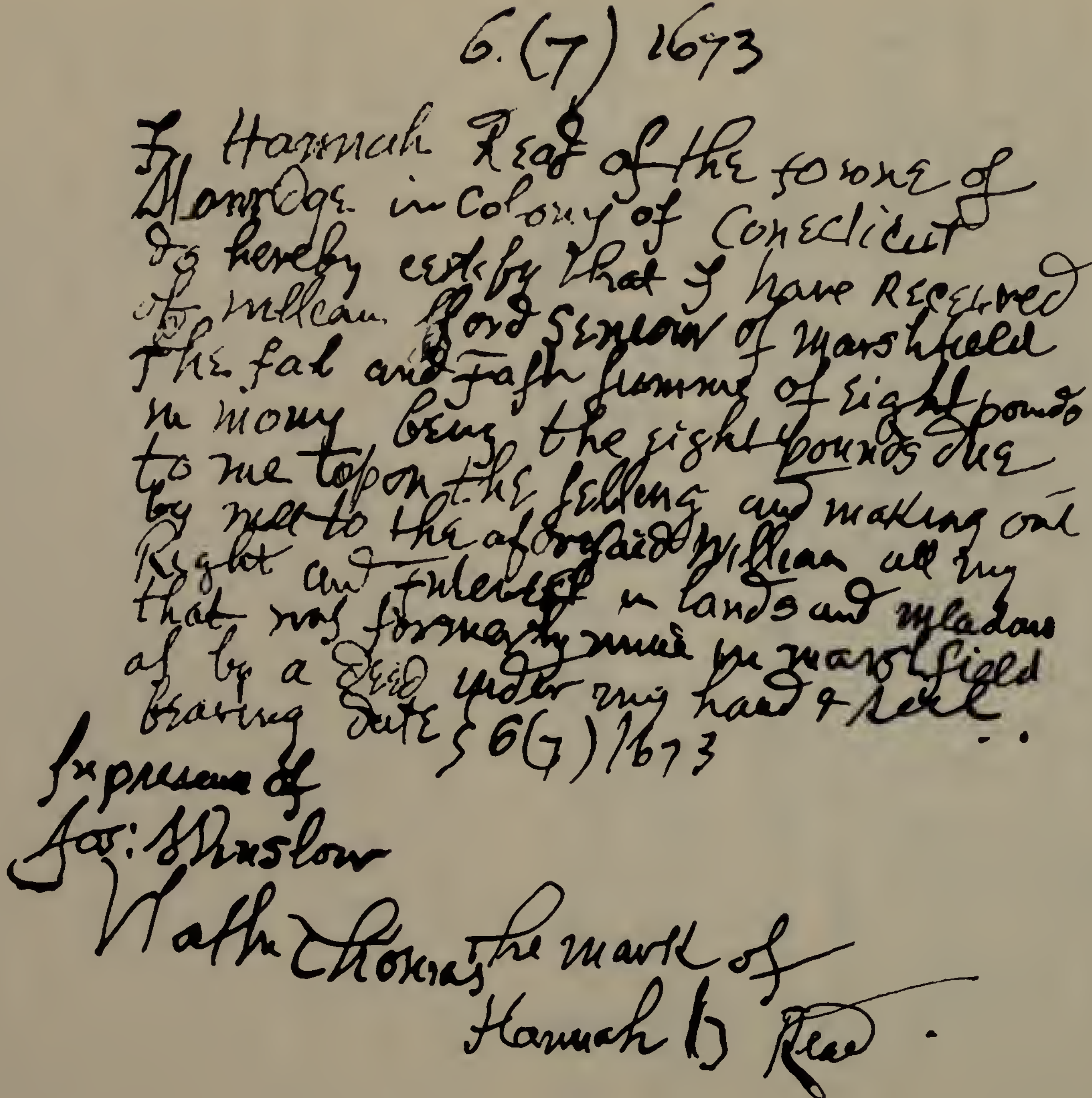
so sensured me & the greatest part of them knew not for what it was thare being as they accounted but two offecers in thare church & they were in absolute contrarydiction onto the other one saying yt it was for that yt the other said he abhored should be mentioned some of thare church said it was because I payed the minester no better but to satesfye her once for all they as far as they had power gaue her to the deuill tow



but notwithstanding thare so cursging us & refuseing to eat & drink with us in the 3 month 1682 on wich and frentch cunstable: for the rate of samuell ~~arn~~ Arnald afore sayd came to our house & tooke away our putter scarse leaving us a conueinant dish or bason to eat our uittles in: againe in the yeare 1684 the 22 day of y^{e} 3 month the cunstable with John bourne A fore mentioned came to my house & made demand of 15 shilling & 3 pence for the said arnalds rate for preaching the year that was past & because I refused to pay it he seased on my pearson to carry me to prison & one the 4 day of the forth month following I was by the cunstable aforsaid without any heareing at all put up in the common goale & thare am not alowed nether bread nor water, nor any thing to lye one but the flore nor any thing to couer me with nor liberty to goe with the gayler to any other house to get any thing for my mony to sostaine nature nor so much as fire by theire order -- this is a true account of thare proseedings with us -- to the which wee haue set our hands

D plymouth goale this
the 6 day of the 4 mth 1684

Arthur
Arthur howland
Elizebeth howland

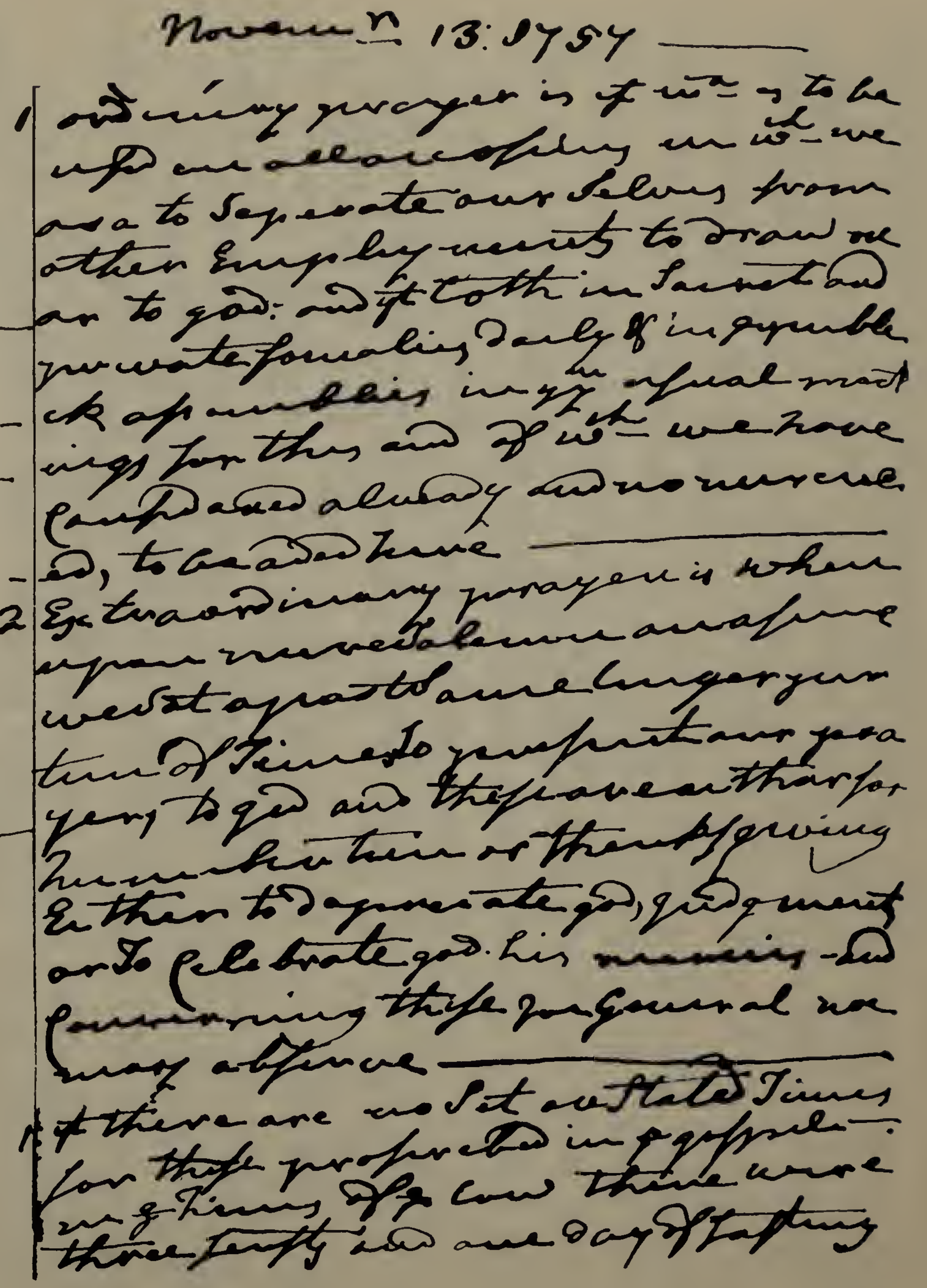


6.(7) 1673

I Hannah Read of the towne of
Stonidge in Colony of Conecticut
do hereby certify that I have Received
of William Ford Senior of Marshfield
The full and Just summe of Eight pounds
in mony being the eight pounds due
to me upon the selling and making over
by me to the aforesaid William all my
Right and Interest in lands and meadow
that was formerly mine in Marshfield
as by a Deed under my hand & seal
bearing date 6(7) 1673 .

In presence of
Jos: Winslow
Walter Thomas
the mark of
Hannah H Read .

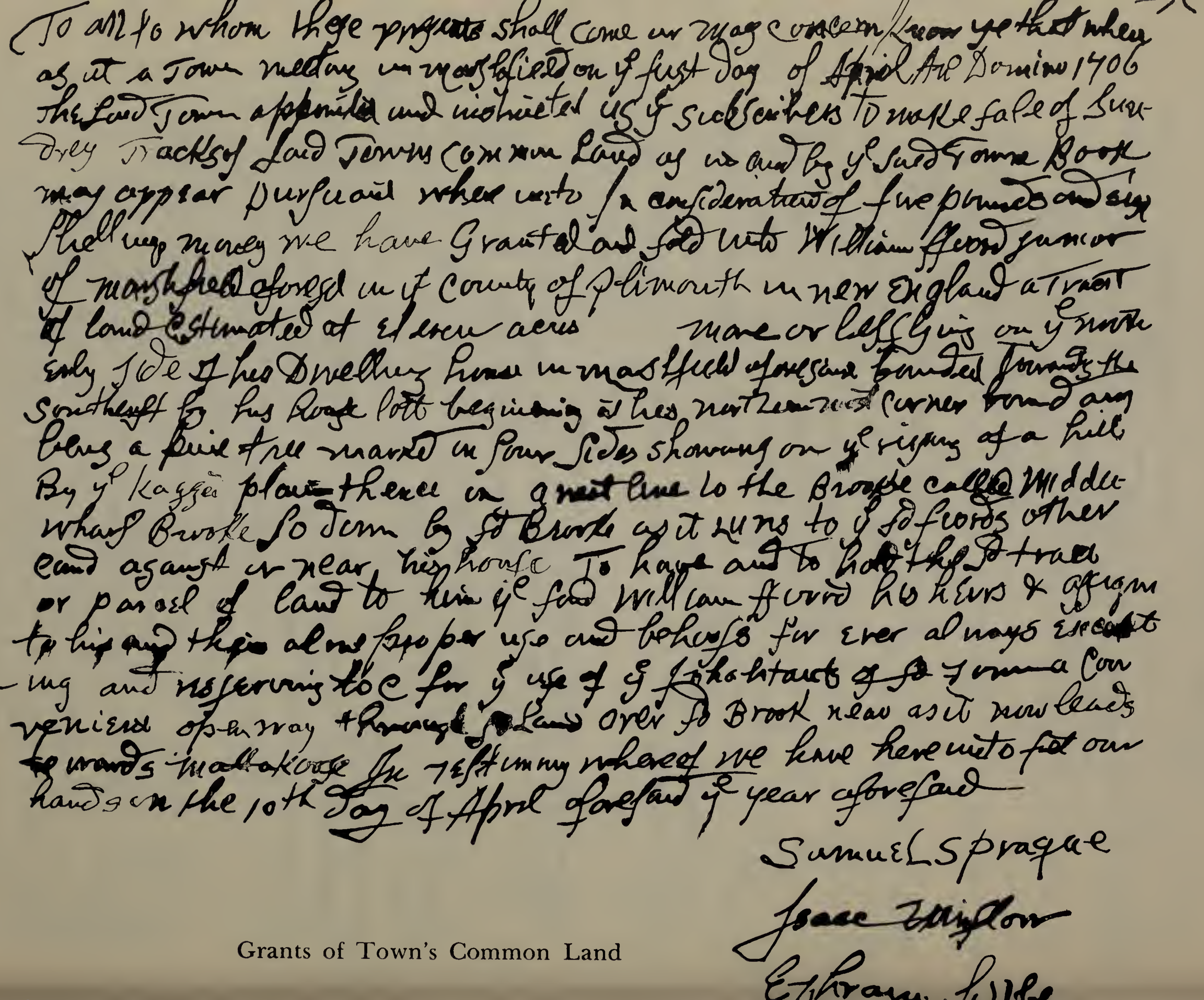
Witness: Josiah Winslow!



Novemr 13: 1757 —

1 ordinary prayer is yt wch is to be
used in [illegible] in wch we
[illegible] to Separate our Selves from
other Employments to draw near
to god: and yt both in Secret and
private familiy daily & in publick
[illegible] in ye usual meet
ings for this and yt wch we have
[illegible] already and no [illegible]
[illegible], to be added here —
2 Extraordinary prayer is when
upon [illegible]
we set apart some longer por
tion of Time to [illegible] pra
yers to god and these are either for
humiliation or thanksgiving
Either to deprecate god's Judgments
or to Celebrate god his ~~mercies~~ [illegible]
~~[illegible]~~ these in general [illegible]
may observe —
[illegible] there are no Set or Stated Times
for those prescribed in ye gospel [illegible]
[illegible] Times [illegible] there were
three [illegible] and one day of fasting

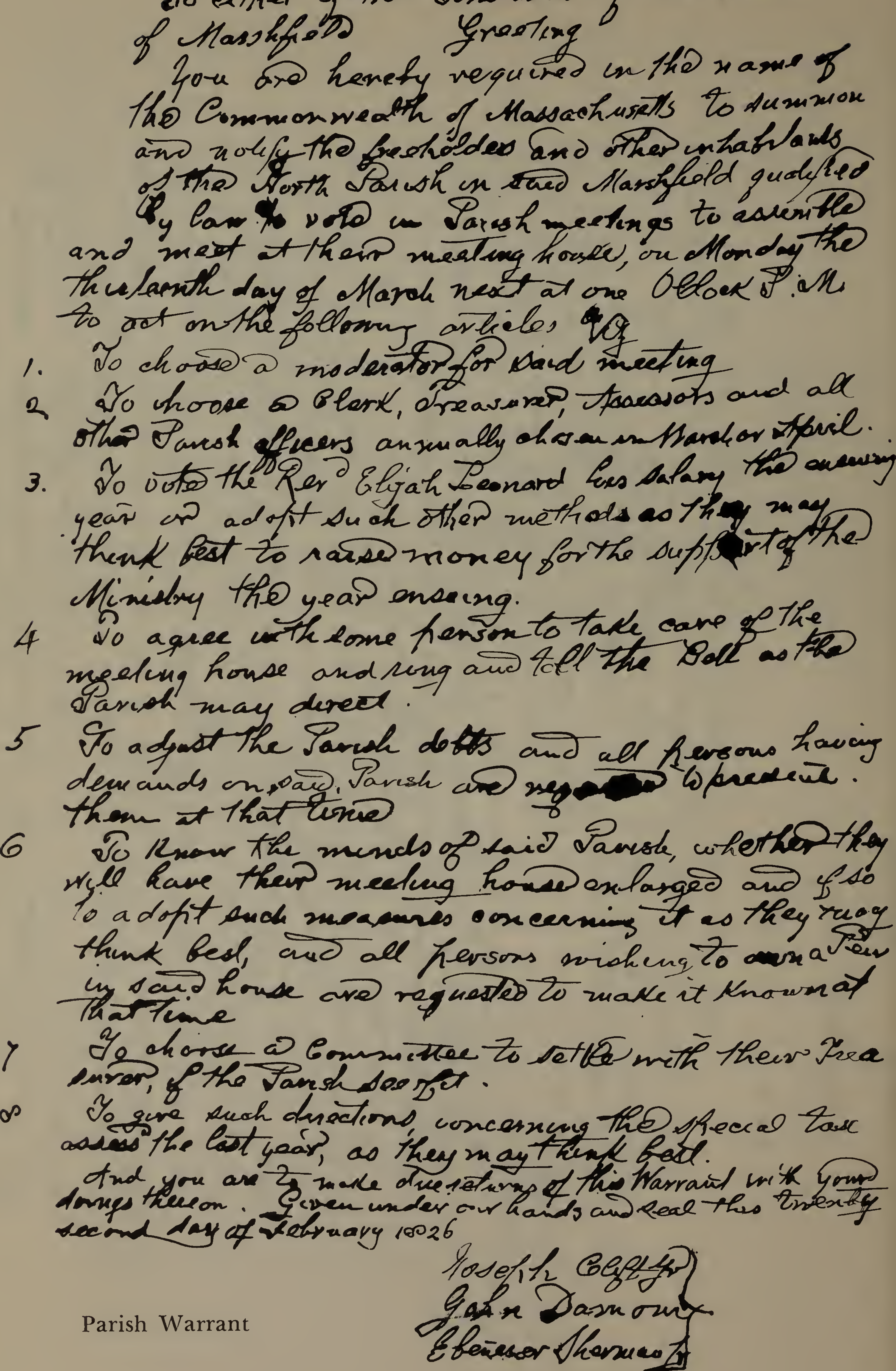
Rev. Atherton Wales on Extraordinary Prayer



To all to whom these presents shall come or may concern Know ye that where as at a Town meeting in Marshfield on ye first day of April Ano Domini 1706 the said Town appointed and instructed us ye subscribers to make sale of Sundry Tracts of said Towns common Land as in and by ye said Towne Book may appear Pursuant where unto in consideration of five pounds and six shilling money we have Granted and sold unto William ffoord junior of Marshfield aforesd in ye County of Plimouth in new England a Tract of land Estimated at eleven acres more or less lying on ye northerly side of his Dwelling house in Marshfield aforesaid bounded towards the southeast by his house lott beginning at his northeast corner bound and being a [illegible] tree marked on four sides standing on ye rising of a hill By ye Kagges place thence in a ~~next~~ line to the Brooke called Middlewharf Brooke so down by sd Brooke as it runs to ye sd ffoords other land against or near his house To have and to hold the sd tract or parcel of land to him ye said William ffoord his heirs & assigns to his and their alone proper use and behoofe for ever always excepting and reserving [illegible] for ye use of ye Inhabitants of sd Towne a Convenient open way through sd Land over sd Brook near as it now leads towards Mattakeese In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands on the 10th day of April aforesaid ye year aforesaid

Samuel Sprague
Isaac Winslow
Ephraim Little

Grants of Town's Common Land



To either of the Constables of the Town of Marshfield Greeting

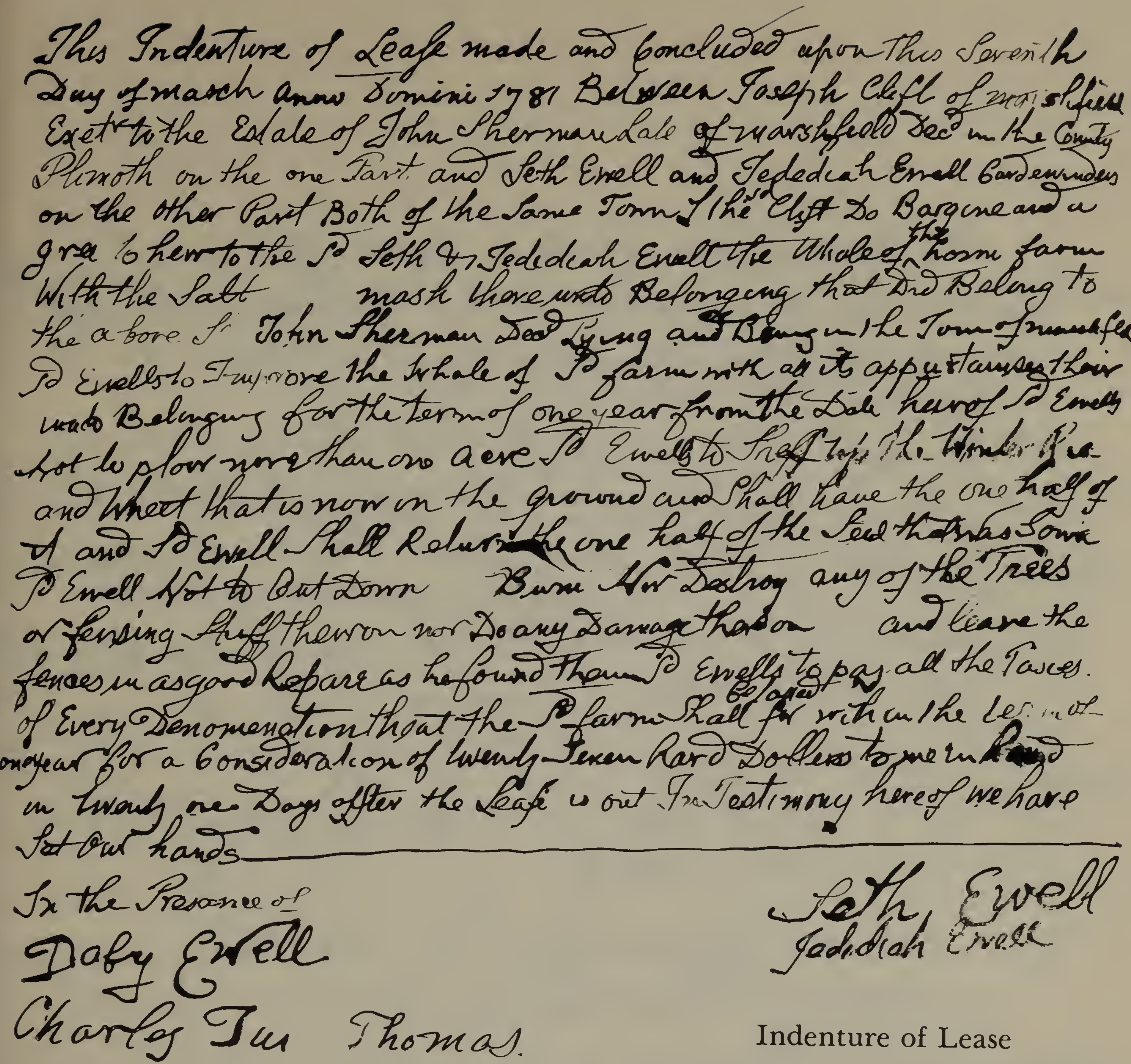
You are hereby required in the name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to summon and notify the freeholders and other inhabitants of the North Parish in said Marshfield qualified by law to vote in Parish meetings to assemble and meet at their meeting house, on Monday the thirteenth day of March next at one OClock P.M. to act on the following articles viz

1. To choose a moderator for said meeting
2. To choose a Clerk, Treasurer, Assessors and all other Parish officers annually chosen in March or April.
3. To vote the Revd Elijah Leonard his Salary the ensuing year or adopt such other methods as they may think best to raise money for the support of the Ministry the year ensuing.
4. To agree with some person to take care of the meeting house and ring and toll the Bell as the Parish may direct.
5. To adjust the Parish debts and all persons having demands on said Parish are req[illegible] to present them at that time
6. To know the minds of said Parish, whether they will have their meeting house enlarged and if so to adopt such measures concerning it as they may think best, and all persons wishing to own a Pew in said house are requested to make it known at that time
7. To choose a Committee to settle with their Treasurer, if the Parish see fit.
8. To give such directions, concerning the special tax assessed the last year, as they may think best.

And you are to make due return of this Warrant with your doings thereon. Given under our hands and seal this twenty second day of February 1826

Joseph Clift Jr
John Damon
Ebenezer Sherman Jr

Parish Warrant

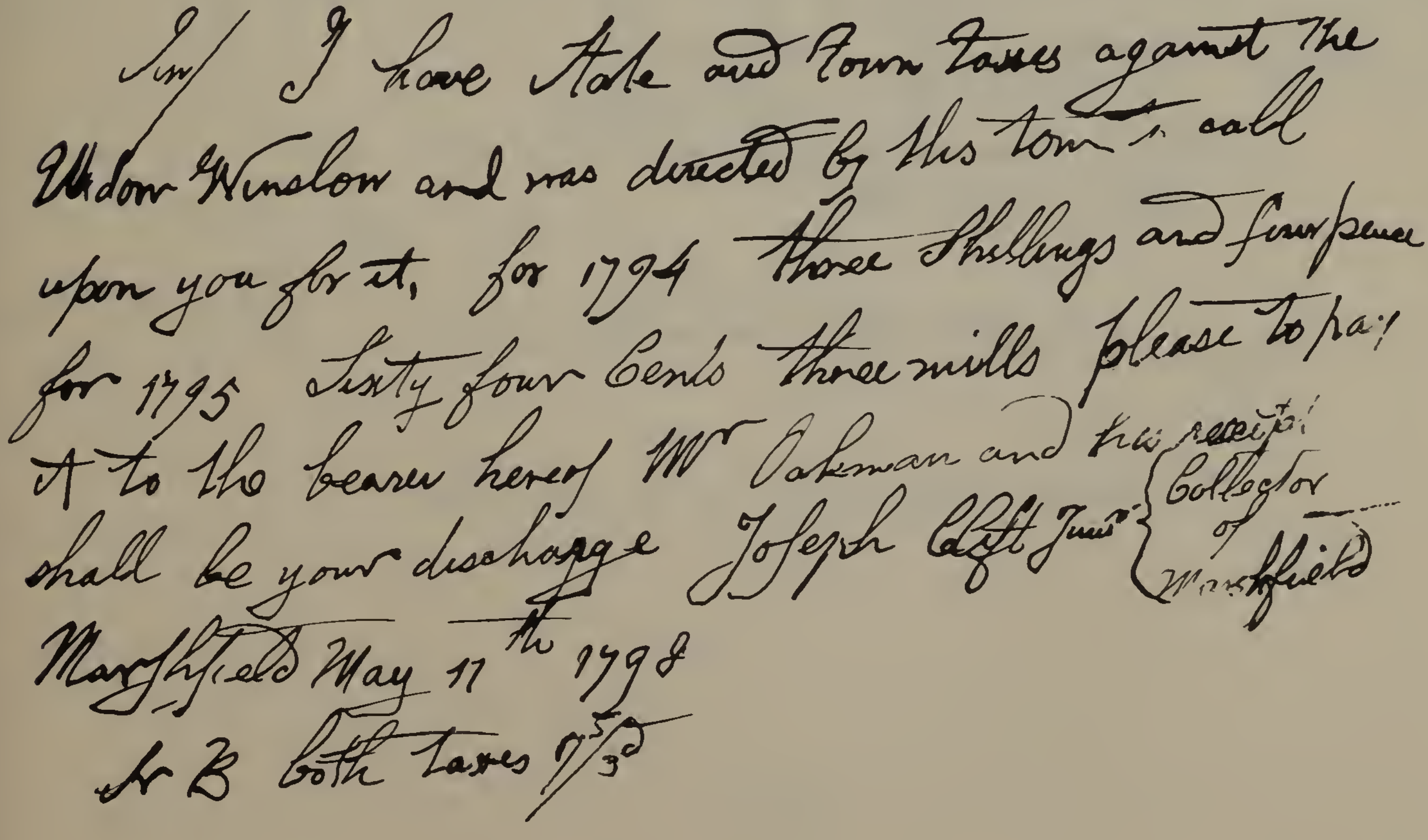


This Indenture of Lease made and Concluded upon this Seventh
Day of march anno Domini 1781 Between Joseph Clift of marshfield
Exetr to the Estate of John Sherman Late of marshfield Decd in the County
Plimoth on the one Part and Seth Ewell and Jedediah Ewell Cordwainders
on the other Part Both of the Same Town I the sd Clift Do Bargine and a
gree to hire to the sd Seth & Jedediah Ewell the Whole of the home farm
With the Salt mash there unto Belonging that Did Belong to
the above sd John Sherman Decd Lying and Being in the Town of marshfield
sd Ewells to Improve the Whole of sd farm with all its appurtances thair
unto Belonging for the term of one year from the Date hereof sd Ewells
not to plow more than one acre sd Ewells to Sheff tops the Winter Rye
and Wheat that is now on the ground and Shall have the one half of
it and sd Ewell Shall Return the one half of the Seed that was Sown
sd Ewell Not to Cut Down Burn Nor Destroy any of the Trees
or fensing Stuff thereon nor Do any Damage thereon and leave the
fences in as good Repare as he found them sd Ewells to pay all the Taxes
of Every Denomenation that the sd farm Shall be assesed for within the term of
one year for a Consideration of twenty Seven hard Dollers to me in hand
in twenty one Days after the Lease is out In Testimony hereof we have
Set Our hands

In the Presence of
Daby Ewell
Charles Tur Thomas

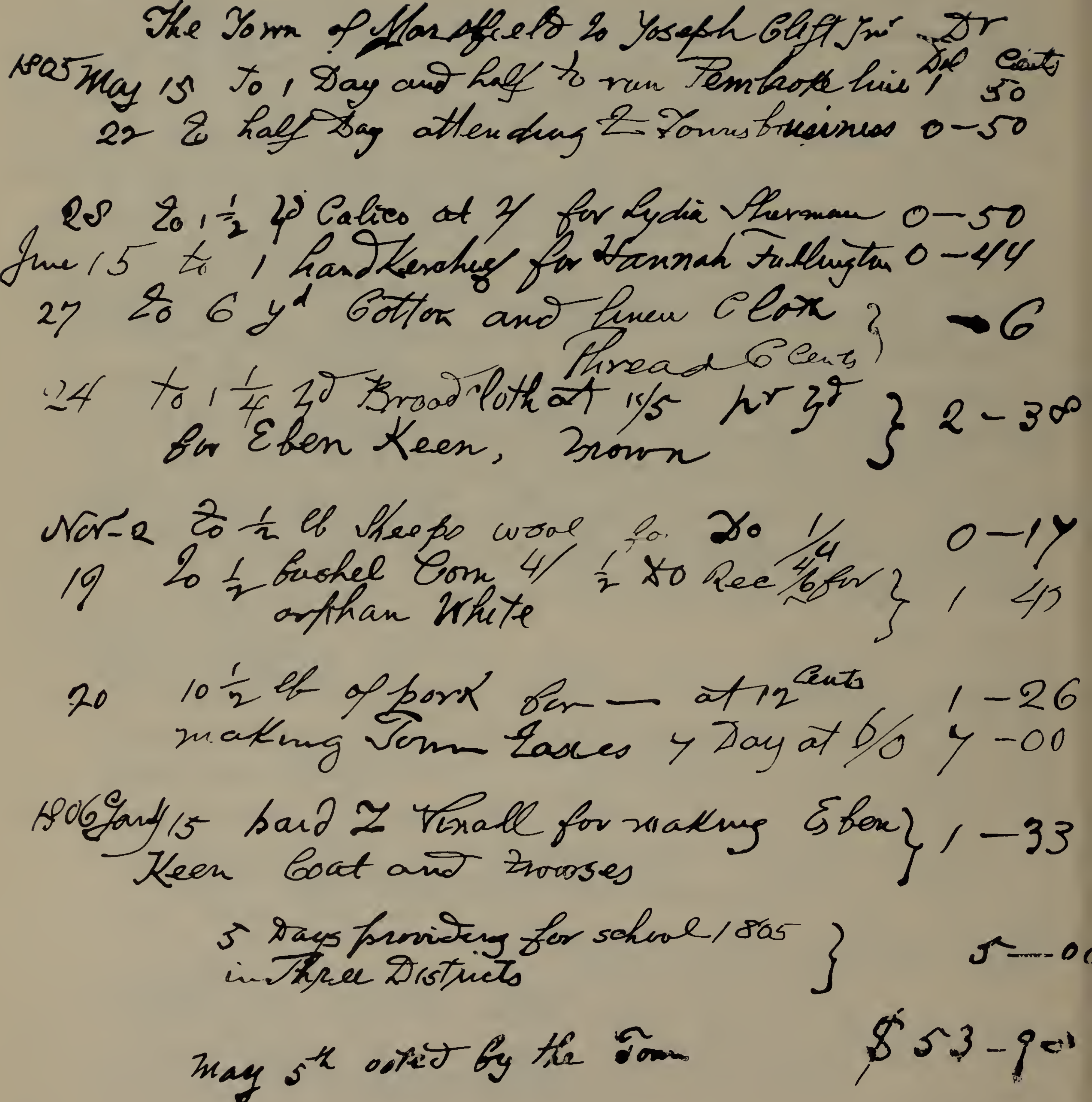
Seth Ewell
Jadidiah Ewell

Indenture of Lease



Sir/ I have State and Town taxes against the
Widow Winslow and was directed by the town to call
upon you for it, for 1794 three Shillings and fourpence
for 1795 Sixty four Cents three mills please to pay
it to the bearer hereof Mr Oakman and his receipt
shall be your discharge Joseph Clift Junr { Collector of Marshfield
Marshfield May 11th 1798
N B both taxes 7/3d

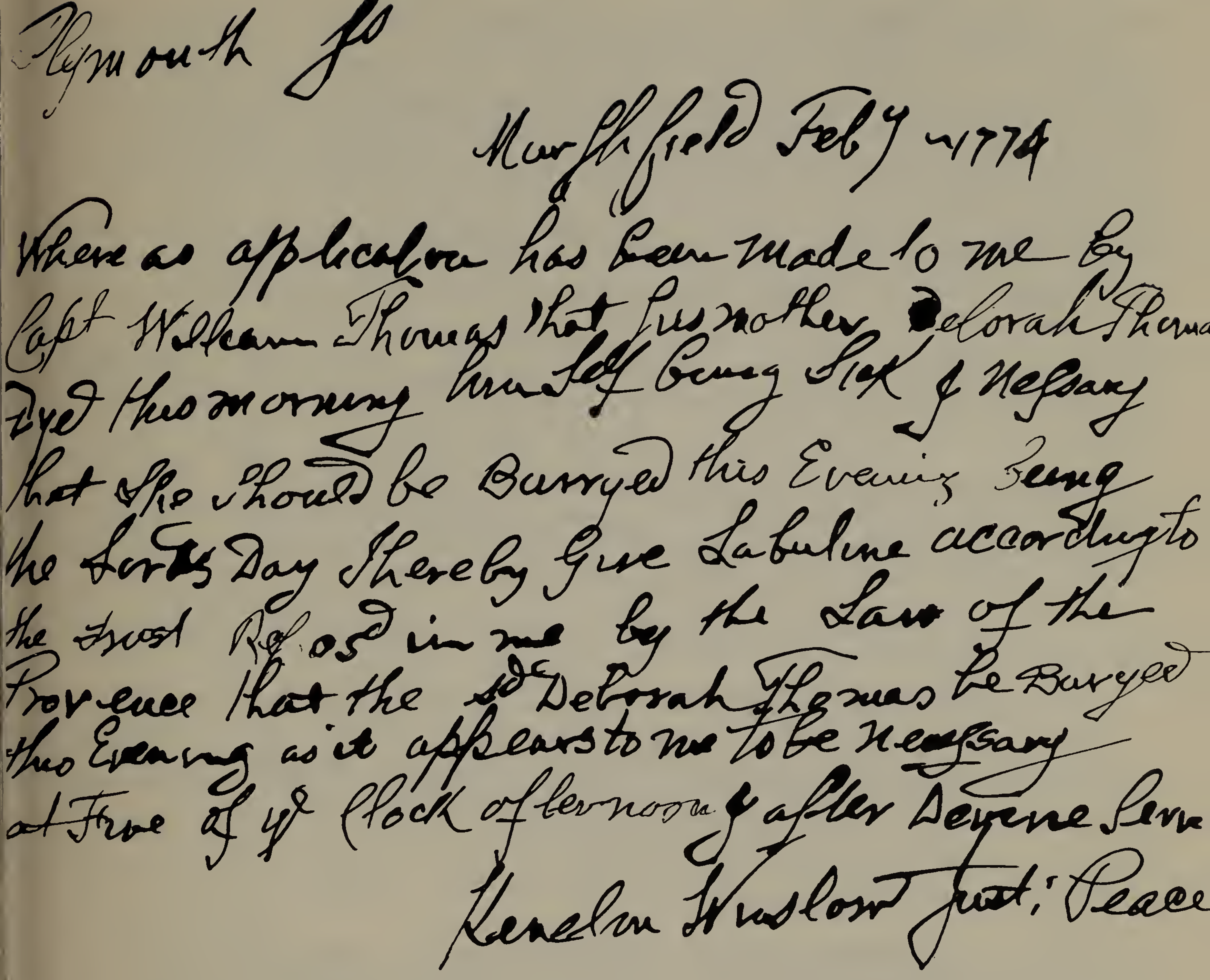
Widow Winslow's Taxes Two Years in Arrears



The Town of Marshfield to Joseph Clift Jnr Dr

		Dol	Cents
1805 May 15	To 1 Day and half to run Pembroke line	1	50
22	To half Day attending the Towns business	0	50
28	To 1 1/2 yd Calico at 2/ for Lydia Sherman	0	50
June 15	to 1 handkerchief for Hannah Fullington	0	44
27	To 6 yd Cotton and linen Cloth Thread 6 Cents		6
24	to 1 1/4 yd Broadcloth at 11/5 pr yd for Eben Keen, brown	2	38
Nov 2	To 1/2 lb Sheeps wool for Do 1/4	0	17
19	To 1/2 bushel Corn 4/ 1/2 Do Rec 4/6 for orphan White	1	47
20	10 1/2 lb of pork for — at 12 Cents	1	26
	making Town Taxes 7 Day at 6/0	7	00
1806 Jany 15	paid Z Tinall for making Eben Keen Coat and trowses	1	33
	5 Days providing for school 1805 in Three Districts	5	00
	May 5th voted by the Town	$53	90

Bill of Joseph Clift, Jr. to the Town



Plymouth ss

Marshfield Feb 7 1774

Where as application has been made to me by
Capt William Thomas that his mother Deborah Thomas
Dyed this morning himself being Sick & Neſsary
that She should be Burryed this Evening Being
the Lords Day I hereby Give Liberty according to
the Trust Reposed in me by the Law of the
Province that the sd Deborah Thomas be Buryed
this Evening as it appears to me to be neſsary
at Five of ye Clock afternoon & after Devine Serv
Kenelm Winslow Just: Peace

Kenelm Winslow, Justice of Peace

The Ancient Burying Ground of Marshfield.

The attention of the public has recently been directed to the PILGRIM BURIAL PLACE, in Marshfield, from the fact that it now contains the Tomb of WEBSTER. This Ground, however, possesses a historic interest which has long been permitted to slumber. Here repose the ashes of PEREGRINE WHITE, the first child of the Plymouth Colony. In this Ground, also, are deposited the remains of the Mother of PEREGRINE WHITE. She married for her second husband, EDWARD WINSLOW, afterwards Governor, the proprietor and settler of Marshfield. She was not only the first mother, but also the first bride in the Colony. Her son Governor JOSIAH WINSLOW, was the first native born Governor in the country. His remains lie in the family tomb from which the entire Ground derives its name of the "OLD WINSLOW BURYING GROUND." Directly adjoining is the site of the thatched Meeting House, in which these pilgrim fathers and mothers were accustomed to worship God.

Great numbers have, the past summer, visited this interesting spot, and in the future, multitudes more will resort to the last earthly resting place of that distinguished Son of the Pilgrims, who so fitly selected and prepared the place of his own sepulchre.

It is proposed some time during the latter part of the next summer, to hold a FAIR in the Winslow House, still standing on the Webster estate for the purpose of putting an iron fence around the Winslow Burying Ground, and of making other improvements; and also, if needed, of assisting the subscription now being circulated, to erect a monument to the memory of PEREGRINE WHITE.

The Ladies of Marshfield invite the co-operation of the Ladies in other places, in effecting an object rather of public, than of local interest.

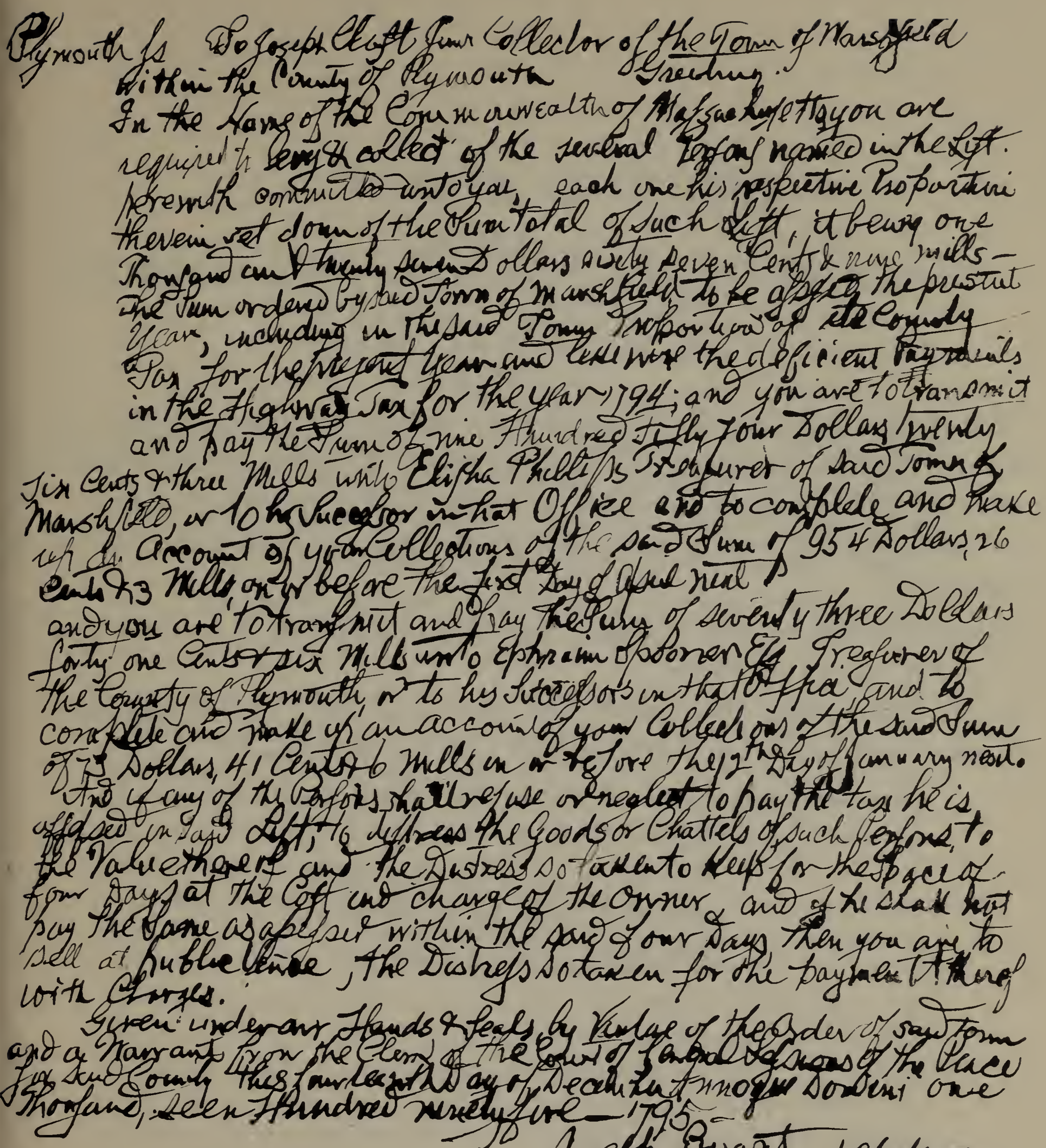
Communications in reference to the Fair may be addressed to Mrs. EBENEZER ALDEN, Jr., Marshfield.

Donations of money, or materials, or articles prepared for the Fair, may be forwarded to Mrs. FLETCHER WEBSTER, Marshfield, and during the winter, 2 West Cedar street; Mrs. SAMUEL K. WILLIAMS, 68 Boylston street, and JOHN T. DINGLEY, Esq., 451 Washington street, Boston, and to either of the Committee, or Mrs. WATERMAN THOMAS, Treasurer for the Fair, Marshfield.

In behalf of the Ladies of Marshfield:

ALATHEA CUSHMAN,
CHARLOTTE E. LEONARD,
WEALTHY FORD,
SIBYL WHITE,
NANCY WATERMAN,
FRANCES S. CLARK,
ABIGAIL P. P. HATCH,
OLIVE S. BOURNE,
MARY S. HATCH,
LOUISA PHILLIPS,
REBECCA CARVER,
MARCIA A. THOMAS,
Committee.

MARSHFIELD, OCTOBER 20, 1853.



Plymouth ss To Joseph Clift Junr Collector of the Town of Marshfield
within the County of Plymouth Greeting.
In the Name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts you are
required to levy & collect of the several Persons named in the List
herewith committed unto you, each one his respective Proportion
therein set down of the Sum total of such List, it being one
Thousand and twenty seven Dollars sixty seven Cents & nine mills —
the Sum ordered by said Town of Marshfield to be assessed the present
Year, including in the said Towns Proportion of the County
Tax for the present Year and likewise the deficient Payments
in the Highway Tax for the year 1794; and you are to transmit
and pay the Sum of nine Hundred Fifty four Dollars twenty
six Cents & three Mills unto Elisha Phillips Treasurer of said Town of
Marshfield, or to his Successor in that Office and to complete and make
up an Account of your Collections of the said Sum of 954 Dollars, 26
Cents & 3 Mills, on or before the first Day of April next
and you are to transmit and pay the Sum of seventy three Dollars
forty one Cents & six Mills unto Ephraim Spooner Esq Treasurer of
the County of Plymouth, or to his Successors in that Office and to
complete and make up an account of your Collections of the said Sum
of 73 Dollars, 41 Cents & 6 Mills on or before the 12th Day of January next.
And if any of the Persons shall refuse or neglect to pay the tax he is
assessed in said List, to distrain the Goods or Chattels of such Persons, to
the Value thereof and the Distress so taken to keep for the space of
four Days at the Cost and charge of the Owner, and if he shall not
pay the same as assessed within the said four Days then you are to
sell at public Vendue, the Distress so taken for the payment thereof
with Charges.
Given under our Hands & Seals by Virtue of the Order of said Town
and a Warrant from the Clerk of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace
for said County this fourteenth Day of December Annoque Domini one
Thousand, seven Hundred ninety five — 1795 —

Joseph Bryant
Luke Wadsworth
Elisha Ford
Assessors of Marshfield

To Joseph Clift, Town Collector

SELECT SCHOOL,

AT THE HOUSE OF DANIEL PHILLIPS, ESQ. NORTH MARSHFIELD.

The Summer Term of Miss Elizabeth Lewis' School, will commence May 13th, in which will be taught the higher branches of an English Education and the French Language; plain and ornamental needle work; painting and the projection of Maps.

The School will be furnished with Globes and an Orrery to illustrate the principles of Astronomy.

Terms—from $3, to 5, per quarter. Piano-Forte instruction will be given to those who request it at an extra charge.

A few scholars can be accommodated with board in the family with the Teacher.

Board can also be obtained in other families at a reasonable price.

REFERENCES.—Edward P. Little, Esq. *North Marshfield.*
Edward G. Sears, " "
Rev. Mr. White, *South Marshfield.*
Rev. S. J. May, *South Scituate.*
Seth Sprague, jr. Esq. *Duxbury.*

Probably About 1840

CHAPTER VIII

TOWN AGENDA

1650–1700

Wherein we learn about Mr. Bulkly's house—Edward Bumpus, pauper—the fence battle at Mr. Arnold's bridge—much of Pembroke in Marshfield—Two-Mile—Major's purchase—watch for Indian attack—roll call—moderators—representatives—selectmen—town treasurers and clerks—census—highways laid out all over town. . . .

NOT one of the early records is signed, and no mention is made of any town clerk until the time of Isaac Winslow in the early 1700's. The records abound in misspelled words and quaint and often ungrammatical construction. Very often indeed the meaning is obscured by involved sentences or by passages that cannot be deciphered.

When the town bought the Bulkly house, the voters instructed Major Winslow and Anthony Snow to purchase "Mr. Bulkley" (this is quoted) "his interest in the housen and lands in this town for the use and behalf of the town," and then "inasmuch as the said Josiah and Anthony hath purchased his sole right and interest in the same and have taken the deed of sale in their own names and have tendered the deed to the town; they (the town) have given them a counter bond, to save them harmless in the payment at due time and place; the town are willing the deeds should remain their security till that due payment be made according to covenant and upon due payment being made, the deeds are to be delivered up to the town. And whereas the first payment being 10£, to be paid in (neet Beef) the first of November, Major Winslow has promised to pay 5£ and Ensign Ames the other 5£, the several sums to be allowed upon the account of the house and lands."

About a year later, May 16, 1659, it is recorded "whereas the inhabitants have engaged themselves to Mr. Edward Bulkley, concerning the purchase of his house and land, and in reference to the premises one payment being to be paid in beef at the latter end of this summer, these parties doth engage to be responsible in said behalf to four barrels of beef. Anthony Snow—1 barrel; John Dingley—1 barrel; William Ford, Sr.—1 barrel; Thomas Doggett—1 barrel."

At the said town meeting, certain inhabitants were wanting and the records name them, concluding—"they was wanting the whole day" and naming others—"they was wanting part of the day."

At the meeting November 7, 1659, it was ordered that "the charge of the purchase of Mr. Bulkley's house and land shall arise two-thirds of it upon the land only, and one-third upon the personal estate both of landlord and tenant. It is agreed that in rating toweard Mr. Bulkly's housen and lands, men's uplands shall be rated according to the number of acres, but meadows according to quality and quantity."

To return to the theme of Edward Bumpus. He was the man, you remember, who gave the town its early stimulus in developing a department for the town poor. In order to have a proper pauper department, you must have paupers. Bumpus was Marshfield's goad to action. Bumpus gave the forefathers, if not many a bump, much occasion for reflection and debate about the principles that should govern the public in extending aid to those who cannot support themselves.

February 24, 1662, the inhabitants of Marshfield in town meeting assembled gave their whole attention to the affairs of Edward Bumpus and they agreed that he should be relieved again, being in want of corn, and "there is eleven bushels and three pecks of corn which shall be paid at the mill to William Ford that so he may dispose it to him according to his wants."

May 19, 1662, it was ordered that for the warning of a meeting, the constables should set up a "wrighting" on the meeting house door, or in the house, at the least a week before the day of the meeting declaring the special causes for it, "and it shall be accounted legal warning, except upon special occasions, it shall be more speedy, the constables then to run from house to house."

Again Bulkly house, now in town's possession! July 6, 1663: "The inhabitants having formerly purchased the land and houses of Mr. Edward Bulkley for the use of a sufficiently able ministry (note the phrase) successively and so the town having possessed Mr. Samuel Arnold in the said house and lands of the said end, and being known that said house and lands was then wanting in respect to reparations. Now so it is, that the said town have agreed that some men shall be appointed to view the defects of reparations, and that there be a speedy course and to the repairing the said house, and that Mr. Arnold defray the one-half the charge and the town the other half and being thus sufficiently repaired the said Mr. Arnold is to keep them in sufficient repairs so long as he shall continue and abide in the same, and further what out housen he shall build for his conveniency, that town shall be responsible to him according to the worth of it as it shall be when Mr. Arnold shall decease or depart the place."

The early town meeting organization was very mobile. The wheels were set turning on suspicion. June 25, 1666 the inhabitants appointed Timothy Williamson and Joseph Rouse to throw down any fence set up at Mr. Arnold's bridge. You would think that this was an anticipatory vote, with perhaps little or no likelihood of any circumstances justifying action, but coupled with it, in the same breath, comes this immediate application of the generality: "And so it is that now Captain Nathaniel Thomas has set up one on the ground which if the fence be extant, they are from time to time to demolish it." Evidently the town was in a mood to fight, but it cloaked its grim resolution at first, for the record reads: "The town being desirous to take the most peaceable and amicable course that may be to secure their just rights and title and prevent damage to him or them, the town have desired Major Josiah Winslow, together with the selectmen of the town to treat with Captain Thomas and his son, Nathaniel Thomas, also having made from his father some proposition that encouraged us to expect a peaceable issue."

"Law, not war" was the town's disposition, but war as usual reared its ugly head, for we read in the record of the second meeting held one week later: "At the time appointed, those in the town's behalf met at the meeting house, but Captain Thomas refused to give them meeting, his son Nathaniel appearing and not furnished with authority to issue anything in the premises, we determine that the said fence be forthwith taken down and so from time to time if it shall be set up again by him, and that he be before warned not to set it up any more, nor to trespass upon any of our lands or meadows."

Then came the blows evidently. How many times the fence was torn down and set up deponent saith not, but one month later, the inhabitants voted that Ensign Mark Eames be the town's agent in any action of Captain Nathaniel Thomas against the town as to pulling down a fence set up by the said Captain Thomas.

Town meeting acts were these and the like: Free consent given to Joseph Bent to settle in this town. Dissent to George Russell's abode with Samuel Sprague as a servant. ❡ That there shall be a gallery built at the westward end of the meeting house. ❡ Three townsmen list themselves as troopers and the town doth allow them 2 pounds of powder in the town rate. ❡ Town meetings to begin at 10 A. M. and so to continue from March to November six hours by an hour glass—all the town meetings in that time of the year and from November to March in that interim to continue but four hours by a glass—and what is acted in that space of time to be owned as town acts—and the other time beyond this of the same days—any actings to be invalid and of no account. ❡ The town agrees to pay for the killing of wolves, 30 s. a wolf. John Dingley, Josiah Snow, Jonathan Winslow and Nathaniel Winslow agree to make a sufficient wolf trap and tend it. ❡ At the October 18 meeting, 1665, the inhabitants gave in the amount of damages suffered in the late war with the Indians, mostly losses of bridles, horses, saddles and guns. Three watches were established, one at the Governor's, one at the mill, one at Thomas Macomber's. ❡ Townsmen are required to bring in a true and faithful list of all ratable estate, viz: horse, kine, cattle, sheep and hogs, and their meadows and implowed lands. In default thereof, they are to pay to the town's use 10 shillings per person.

Marshfield in its first period was not hospitable to outsiders. Some were not encouraged to settle here. Undesirables were given short shrift. Sarah Staples, for instance, was warned to depart "out of this town" by the selectmen of 1685. ❡ The same zealous officers ordered that every housekeeper should kill, before a specified date, six black birds, "and so between the months of February and June annually on penalty of 30s forfeit," to prove which they had to bring in to the selectmen the birds' heads; and Clement King was ordered to sweep the meeting house for a whole year and "do it well."

Much of Pembroke belonged to Marshfield for nearly one hundred years. The Duxbury boundary was established in 1683 when agents from the two towns established this line:

> from the rock that is flatt on the topp, neer the house of Clement King, northwest to the North river, I have marked severall trees in the range & about 12 or 15 rodd northwestward of Samuel Hack's house, we raised a heape of stones & from

> the said rock southwest to the cart way between Samuell & Seth Arnold's, where we raised a heape of stones, & from thence to Green's Harbour (fresh) the path to be the bounds & on the eastward side of said fresh, just above where the said way goes through it, we rayesed a heape of stones & bounds from thence, on a straight line to a tree of white oak, with tree topp broken off, called Poles, which said tree stands by the cart way, just where an old foott path turns out of it towards Casswell & between the said ways, & from thence on a straight line to the southwest side of Edwards Bumpp's land, so called where he formerly lived, att Duck Hill, takeing in the said land sometimes the said Edward Bumpasses to the township of Marshfield, & those bounds aforesaid to be the bounds between the said townshipps of Duxbury and Marshfield for evermore.

This line corresponds closely with the present perambulation and the location of the bounds except at the northerly end. The position of the line from the bound in Duck Hill to the ocean was straightened and defined June 14, 1813. The line between Marshfield and Norwell today follows the channel of the North river from a point opposite the mouth of Wanton ditch; between Marshfield and Scituate, the main channel of North river, as defined May 11, 1887. The tide water boundary follows the line defined by the Harbor And Land Commissioners, under authority of Chapter 196 of the Acts of 1881.

"Two-Miles," shortened to "Two-Mile" in the vernacular when set off to Scituate in 1640 by General Court Order, was to be "two miles in length and a mile in breadth, if it be there to be had." A rather indefinite description. It was actually set off in two parts, the last or southern one, that included the land between Robinson's Creek, Pembroke, and North river, being laid out about 1658.

Shut off by the river from the main Scituate territory, it is not strange that the inhabitants of the "Two-Miles" developed many complaints in respect to being taxed for benefits never received. The northerly part wanted annexation to Marshfield, the southerly to Pembroke. Following the interests of the latter portion, it is to be noted that in June, 1728 a petition was presented to the General Court from Samuel Hatch and six others living "on the southerly end of lands commonly called the 'Two-Miles.'" This petition was re-enforced by one from Pembroke. Scituate was asked to make answer why the divorce should not take place, but the records fail to say anything more about it. Ten years later similar petitions were made, this time by John Magoun, John Magoun, Jr., Job Randall and Isaac Hatch. And then and there the separation was made, the transfer of the estates of these gentlemen accounting for the zig-zag boundary line between Pembroke and Marshfield for its northerly location.

The north bound of "Two-Miles" was the "Ford farm," a colony grant in or before 1640 to John Ford. The long disputed south bound was fixed in 1665 at Robinson Creek now crossing Water street south from the houses of William A. Howard and Herbert Young in Pembroke. Duxbury effected this result by granting on June 29th of that year, one hundred acres bordering the creek or "brook" southerly to her minister, Rev. John Holmes. So was Scituate expansion here stopped. In 1665 Governor Thomas Prence, backing Holmes and Duxbury, definitely reached the peak of his political power. When it was waning, the Holmes land was conveyed in 1672 and 1673 to John's younger brother, Josiah, who built a house on the hill slope west of Water street, a little above the creek, thus enforcing their claim. "Holmes Hill" was Duxbury's strong tower against Scituate aggression. The Holmes' second generation migrated when Pembroke went liberal after the town incorporation. A rough stone wall bounding Josiah Holmes' from the abutting Scituate owner appears along the creek, marked the "hot spot" between the parties of Gen. James Cudworth and Governor Prence.

Marshfield town records already given under date of February 23, 1683/84 show a running of the Duxbury boundary line. The main northwest line continued right through to North river, cutting Scituate. Duxbury at once proceeded to collect taxes from Scituate townsmen in the south part of the so-divided Two Mile area. Robert Sprout, John Magoun, Joseph Stetson and Samuel Hatch on March 2, 1685/6 took court action against Japhet Turner, the constable of Duxbury, who lived at the site of Gilbert H. West's present residence in North Pembroke. The ground was molestation for taxes; the result a nonsuit. It was all among friends. Of the four who ran the offending line, Nathaniel Thomas was probably the moving spirit. Their aim seemingly was to break down the Plymouth Colony government's reputation and pave the way for a crown province in Massachusetts. There may be some relation to Cudworth's failure in England to get the colony joined with Rhode Island. When William III lumped it with the Bay in a royal province, he remarked that "some irregularities" in the former administration had come to his notice.

Marshfield and Duxbury held in common from 1662 to 1698 the land which in 1712 became the easterly part of Pembroke. Before that event these lands were divided and the portion that came to Marshfield was known as the Marshfield Upper Lands. This was in 1698.

Marshfield's share was larger than Duxbury's but it contained one thousand acres reserved in the Indian deed signed by Chief Wampatuck. There was an Indian settlement in the fields north of Furnace Pond indicating this location.

July 9, 1662, Major Josiah Winslow for himself and forty-four others called proprietors, bought from Sachem Wampatuck a large tract of land known as the Major's purchase. It was indefinite, but again was not to inclose the "Thousand Acres given to my son and George Wampy about these land." In 1670, the line between the Major's Purchase and the common lands of Duxbury and Marshfield was declared to be a straight line from the northwest end of Jones River Pond, now Silver Lake, to "where the brook runs out of Indian Head pond."

However, all of these lands were finally lost to Marshfield by town agreement.

From 1640 to 1643, the old town records cannot be deciphered. The meeting of September 27, 1643, agreed that, in view of the Pequot war then going on, a constant watch for Indian attacks should be set up. For this purpose there was a roll call of all the men and their families in the place. Edward Winslow, Lieut. Nathaniel Thomas, Josiah Winslow and William Brookes were appointed to take charge, each of a group. Edward Winslow's squad comprised Robert Carver, John Rouse, Edward Winslow and their families. Lieut. Nathaniel Thomas was to lead James Pitney, Mr. Bulkly and his family, and his own folks. Josiah Winslow was to have Mr. Bourne and his family, Robert Waterman, Roger Cook, John Russell, Luke Lilly, Kenelm Winslow and James Adams. William Brookes was to have in charge Gilbert Brookes, Nathaniel Byram, Robert Barker, William Borden, Mr. Howell and Edward Bourne. A guard of at least two was to be maintained at four designated spots, a sentinel to be maintained all day at the place of guard. For fourteen days every man should keep his clothes on with arms ready at his bedside. Should there be an alarm at night from any other township, every guard should discharge one piece. If the alarm came in Marshfield, each guard should discharge two pieces. And this puts us in possession of the number of names of all the families in town at that time. All other persons to whom grants of land had been made were either absentee owners or had sold their property. There is no parallel to this picture of Marshfield's personnel until 1838, when Squire Ford made his map of the town and indicated by a dot the location of every family in town at that time.

At the 9th of October meeting, 1643, Kenelm and Josiah Winslow were chosen deputies to the General Court. William Thomas, Robert Waterman and Thomas Bourne had been deputies in preceding years. Successors were John Dingley, Robert Barker and, until 1652, the office was passed around among these men. New men to serve the town in this important capacity were: in 1652, Thomas Chillingworth; 1653, John Bradford; 1654, Anthony Eames; 1658, Anthony Snow; 1662, Peregrine White and Mark Eames; 1663, William Ford. For twenty years there was no new name. Samuel Sprague broke into the charmed circle in 1682, and Isaac Little was elected in 1685. The Andros government took over the Plymouth General Court in 1686, 1687 and 1688. And in 1693, the Plymouth General Court was succeeded by the General Court of Massachusetts, Marshfield thereafter having one representative. Isaac Little was the first man to go to Boston, and to the end of Marshfield's first hundred years the service was performed by Thomas Weld, Isaac Winslow, Edward Thompson, Ephraim Little, Samuel Sprague, Nathaniel Winslow, Jonathan Eames, Anthony Eames, John Kent, Nathaniel Thomas, John Little, William Carver and Thomas Foster.

For town meeting moderators for the first hundred years, selections were made from among these men, the same material that was used for representatives, as to be expected: William Thomas, Edward Winslow, Josiah Winslow, Sr., Samuel Arnold, and Josiah Winslow. From 1660 to 1716, no record was made. Picking up again in the latter year, we record the names of Anthony Eames, Isaac Little, John Little, Nathaniel Thomas, John Barker, John Little, John Thomas, James Sprague and Thomas Foster.

Town clerks functioned for many years continuously. Josiah Winslow, Sr., the brother of Edward, served in 1646 and every year until his death in 1674. John Bourne followed until 1683. Nathaniel Holmes carried on to 1700, when Isaac Winslow took hold for 37 years—to be succeeded by his son, John Winslow, known as the General. He held the office in 1738 and 1739, and our first period saw the curtain descend upon Arthur Howland.

Town Treasurers have also served by terms rather than years.

No records have been found of such an office until after the union of the colonies in 1692. Thomas Macomber was the first one chosen. He lasted two years. Ephraim Little came in for four. Stephen Little had a year and Ephraim Little again for two. Thomas Macomber came back for seven and repeated for two terms of two years each a little later. From 1713 to 1740, other incumbents were: Anthony Eames, John Jones, Jr., William Ford, John White, Samuel Doggett (4 years), and Nathaniel Phillips.

Coming to selectmen, we have to deal with much the same material. For the whole three hundred years the main human stock has remained from generation to generation, and its brains have shown up in the top offices. The first Board of Selectmen chosen April 5, 1667, was: Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, John Bourne. Mark Eames was kept in office until 1674, Anthony Snow until 1683 and John Bourne until 1686, with a few lapses in each case. From then on the material for selectmen consisted of Nathaniel Thomas, Nathaniel Winslow, Samuel Sprague, Isaac Little, Justus Eames, John Barker, Josiah Snow, Thomas Macomber, Ephraim Little, Joseph Waterman, John Foster, Isaac Winslow, John Rogers, Michael Ford, Thomas Little, Stephen Tilden, Anthony Eames, Jonathan Eames, John Kent, William Ford, Arthur Howland, Samuel Doggett, John Little, James Sprague, Thomas Foster, Nathaniel Eames. Take a cross section of the town government personnel at any year and you record family names that have had life tenures of many generations. Rarely will you find the introduction of any new blood strain. Coming to the Revolutionary period, we will find a loss of some of the town's best blood and most honored names. Marshfield, as we shall find if we do not know it now, was rather uniquely a royalist town. This element was deported or fled to Canada as a result of the severance of our ties with the British Empire. For our first one hundred and fifty years, the life of this town was characterized by a culture tradition that savored of modest aristocracy, and time has so softened the asperities of the Revolutionary conflict that we can look back with considerable regret to that period of Marshfield life that might be called our little golden age. Life was leisurely and dignified, very comfortable and very much worth while.

The list of teachers in the public schools during the latter part of the period under consideration reveals that nearly all were Harvard graduates. Such were Thomas Little, Ephraim Little, Peleg Wiswall, John Stedman, William Rand, Thomas Oliver, Isaiah Lewis, Ward Cotton, Adam Richardson, Jobes Little, William

Smith, Lemuel Bryant. Those who did not go to college were Peregrine White, John Barker, Arthur Howland, Peleg Bradford and John Bell. The college men, it is evident, came from Marshfield families and the record indicates that the schools here, considered as secondary education for college, must have maintained a high standard for the times.

King Philip's war came in 1675 and to it were sent Josiah Winslow as Commander of the United forces of the Confederacy, and twenty-six soldiers,—and Marshfield contributed seven lives.

The whole body of Marshfield freemen is recorded as of 1670: Major Josiah Winslow, Samuel Arnold, Kenelm Winslow, Josiah Winslow, Sr., Thomas Breshech, Captain Nathaniel Thomas, Lieut. Peregrine White, John Dingley, Robert Carver, Anthony Snow, John Bourne, Anthony Eames, Ensign Mark Eames, William Ford, Sr., Resolved White, Timothy Williamson, John Rouse, Moses Trouant, William Holmes, William Foard, Jr., John White, Nathaniel Thomas, Joseph Rogers, Nathaniel Winslow, John Foster, Jacob Dingley, Michael Foard. All possible votes cast were thus 27, all male; in 1938 at the annual town election 1048 votes were cast, 468 females, 580 males.

In 1654, Josiah Winslow and William Ford set up a mill at the wet-wash site, "sufficient to grind the corn of ye town."

The money raised in this year by rates for all town purposes was:

	L.	Sl.	D.
Official wages	3	7	4
Magistrates	1	13	8
Gov. charges	0	16	0
Three wolves killed—Robert Carver	3	0	0
Two days work on meeting house	0	3	0
Thomas Tilden—wolf	1	0	0
To entrance—the minister's land	0	1	0
To Goodman Dingley	1	11	6
Josiah Winslow, Sr. Committee chg.	3	5	0
Josiah Winslow	0	2	0
Two muskets, two swords, and belts, and two shot bags	4	0	0
For the meeting house	1	0	0
To the raters		10	0
Transportation		10	0

In 1683 it was voted that Nathaniel Thomas and Samuel Sprague, on the part of Marshfield, with others on the part of Scituate, establish the dividing line between the two towns, and it was fixed at the main channel of North river, as it then ran from the upper part of the town of Marshfield to the sea. And again in 1692, selectmen of Scituate, and John Rogers and Michael Ford, selectmen of Marshfield, acting in obedience to an order of the Colony Court, reported to the two towns a further dividing line between Marshfield and the Two Miles in Scituate, as follows: "We began on the east side of the North River, in the southerly line of the range of John Ford's lot, and from thence to a white-ash, acknowledged by the proprietors of the said Ford's lot, and by ancient inhabitants of the former grants of the five hundred acres and upwards granted by the Court of Plymouth, and from the said ash-tree somewhat northerly to a heap of stones and a stake at the head of said Ford's lot, and from thence near east to a stake and heap of stones, being one mile from the river, and from thence near south with a range of marked trees, until it cometh to the reputed lot of Edward Wanton, and from thence it narroweth with a range of marked trees near south-southwest, half a point west, to a stake and heap of stones standing in the bounds between the town of Marshfield and the town of Duxbury."

In 1692 it was ordered that "Scituate pay £10, Marshfield £5, and Duxbury £5 in silver money towards the building of Barstowe's bridge, only that twenty shillings is to be taken out of Duxbury's £5 and placed to Mannamoiett, to pay it in silver money; but in case that Scituate, Marshfield, and Duxbury shall see cause to build and maintain a cart-bridge over the North river near Barstowe's bridge, then they shall be free from any other bridge out of their township."

A jury consisting of John Rogers, Thomas Macomber, John Foster, John Hewitt, John Rouse, John Barker, John Doggett, Joseph Waterman, Isaac Holmes, Anthony Eames, Ephraim Little, Michael Ford, Joseph Crocker, John Thomas, and Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., laid out the highways of the town as follows:

> Begin on the north side of Green's Harbor river, near the river's mouth, and so upward to John Branch's Island, and along through said island as the way now lieth by the westward end of Branch's house, and so along as the way now is unto Winter's Island, and along through said Island near to the cliff on the east side thereof, until it comes to the beach at the north corner thereof, and so along the beach till it cometh to the mouth of South river.
>
> And also a way up from the said beach leading through the land of Lieut. Little by the south side of a reed pond and turning by the corner of the stone wall, and so upward by a stone ditch, leaving his house on the southerly side of said way, and so on by the corner of his orchard land, and so straight down the hill leading through the land of Nathaniel Winslow, leaving his barn about three rods toward the eastward, and so as the way now lieth through the land of Joseph Waterman and Thomas Bourne, on straight to the eastward end of a puddle at a head of a cove of meadow, and from thence through said Bourne's pasture by the southeast side of a rock, leaving a small brushy swamp on the southeast side of said way, and so to the easterly corner of Joseph Waterman's land, and so from said Waterman's land, leading by the land of Anthony Snow, to the southeast corner of said Waterman's land, and from thence straight on to the south corner of Josiah Snow's field, and so along as the way lieth over Josiah Snow's dam, over the creek, along into the way near the stony swamp, and so along near to said swamp as the way now lieth to the meeting-house, and from thence as the way now lieth to the mill, and over the river below the mill.
>
> And also from said way which leadeth from the meeting-house into the neck

over the said stony swamp, as the old way was, to Mr. Arnold's, and so along over the river as the way now lieth to Mr. Isaac Winslow's gate.

And also from the aforesaid way, near to Mr. Arnold's, as the way now lieth, to the land of John Dingley and William Carver and the land that was late William Holmes', and so, as the old way lieth by the field of Abraham Holmes', over the brook, and so turning upward through the old field that was formerly John Lewis', and as the new way lieth over Partridge's brook, and so along to the way leading over Green's Harbor brook.

Also on the north side of the South river from the mill as the way now lieth between the lands of William and Michael Ford and John Walker, and so along over Puddle Wharf, and so as the way now lieth toward Robert Barker's until it meet with Duxbury road.

And also from the said way as the way leadeth toward Walter Joyce's, and in the new way which said Rogers lately made, and so over the Cove Creek by his house, and so along between French's tenement and Henry Perry's house to the upper end of the field before said Perry's door, and then turning southward along by the land of Thomas King and John Sylvester's lot, and so till it meet with Scituate way.

And also from said way at the upper end of the aforesaid field above Perry's northward by the land of Bisbee's lot till it meet with Samuel Tilden's land, and so turning southward upon the land of Thomas King till it comes to the southeast corner of Samuel Tilden's land, and then turning northward upon the land of said Tilden by the side of said King's land till it come near the meadow, and then turning upon the said King's land till it come to the gravelly beach.

And also from the said Cove Creek downward as the old way leadeth by the house of Timothy Rogers and up the hill by his barn, and so as the way now lieth near to Joseph Roger's fence, and so on through the land of Elisha Bisbee, and Mr. Cushing, leaving the old way northward and the swamp on the south side, to a black-oak tree standing in the range between the land of Mr. Cushing and Justus Eames, and so turning northward straight down to the river upon the land of said Cushing and Eames. And from the aforesaid black oak tree through the Eames land, as the old way leadeth, near to a rock on the north side of said way, near the outside of Justus Eames, his land, and so straight on by Stephen Tilden's fence through his land, and so on as the old way lieth through the land of Thomas Macomber, John Trouant, and Mary Childs, and along in the old way through the land of Thomas Tilden, widening the way on the north side between his field and his pasture, and so on through the land of Francis Crocker and Ephraim Little, as the way now lieth, over the brook between the houses and barns of Lieut. Isaac Little and John Sawyer, and so turning eastward by said Little's land along by his fence, as the way lieth, through the land of William Norcutt and Jeremiah Burrows, leaving said Burrows' land about three rods northward, and so through Samuel Little's land from the land of said Burrows, by the edge of the hill, on the west side of a white-oak and a black-oak tree and some small rocks, and so between his house and barn, as the way now goeth, to the land of John Barker, and so turning northward and eastward on the land of said Barker, near the range of said Little's, until it come to the beach, and then turning southward along the beach till it comes to a small cliff, and so over the cliff, and so along the beach to a place called Bank, at South river.

And also turning northward by the southeast corner of Samuel Little's meadow fence upon the beach by the river side along by the ferry stakes until it comes to the meadow of William Norcutt.

And also from the aforesaid way that leadeth from Samuel Little's on to said Barker's land southward to the eastward of a white-oak tree, and so along to the eastward of the swamp by the ditch, and so along between the house and barn of said Barker on through the land of Benjamin Phillips between his house and barn, and so between his fields till it comes to the foot of the hill, and then leading up the hill as the old way now lieth by the south end of John Strowbridge's field into the open way.

And also from the aforesaid way that lieth between the barns of Lieut. Little and John Sawyer, southward as the old way now leadeth through to the lands of said Sawyer and Samuel Little, Joseph Rose, and John Strowbridge on through the rugged plain until it come near to the foot of the great hill near John

Sherman, and then turning westward from the old path down the hill in a valley, and so turning into the way again through a corner of said Sherman's field and so as the way now leadeth to the mill.

And also from the aforesaid way which leadeth from Benjamin Phillips, beginning at the northwest corner of said Phillips' field and so turning southward up the hill by his field and so on as the way now lieth through the land of the Sherman's and the Doggetts', and Mr. White's down the hill as the way hath been lately dug, and so on the old way through the land of Ensign Ford, Anthony Eames, and Samuel Sprague, and so over the brook as the way now leadeth between the house and shop of John Foster, and so through the land of Arthur Howland as the way now lieth until it come to John Walker's land, and then upon the range between said Howland's and Walker's land northwestward into the other way.

And also a way from the way by Arthur Howland's house over the South river into the other way by Nathan Williamson's barn as the old way now lieth from road to road.

These are all the ways that are established in this town at present.

This laying out was duly signed and reported to the town. It is not only important in removing any uncertainty that may exist as to old-established highways, but is exceedingly interesting and valuable as locating the estates of a large number of the inhabitants of the town. Few towns, if any, possess so authentic a record of their early landmarks, in concise and intelligible form, is the considered opinion of William J. Davis, Plymouth county's historian.

CHAPTER IX

COLONIAL MARSHFIELD

1692–1776

Wherein is an account of the last days of Peregrine White—iron manufacture—Furnace Street—birth of Second Parish—Second Precinct meetings held at "Three Pines"—"Chappel of Ease"—Rev. Gardner and town resort to law about a meadow. . . .

FROM the turn of the century to the Revolutionary War, we have a record of comfortable and contented living, which is said to constitute history no less than war and famine. Hence our brief mention of homely and comparatively unimportant matters.

The union of Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay colonies had but little effect upon the people of Marshfield. They lived unto themselves, and sent a representative to Boston instead of to Plymouth.

In the third decade the church and town ceased to function at the First Church only; it operated partly in the second church and parish.

At the ending of the century, Peregrine White must have been one of the notable sights of the town. He had given his military service and now lived in retirement on the South river homestead. The war safely over, his habit had been to visit daily his mother, Governor Edward Winslow's widow, who survived until 1680, in the old house east from present Careswell. He rode on horseback; the color of his horse was black and the buttons on his coat were about the size of a Spanish dollar. An attorney who spent his boyhood on the White farm once observed: "I have often thought that my hands were cleaner on coming in from milking and barn chores than now after a day of office practice." That is a brief of Peregrine White's life story. He chose enjoyment among his cattle and boats;

and remained outside the pale of church membership so long that he was given up for lost. But in 1698 he was granted admission to the church—Parson Tompson preaching from the text: "About the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle."

Colonial Iron Manufacture. Objects of iron and steel are so commonplace to us that we are not apt to think of them as anything precious or expensive; nor is the average person likely to consider where such articles come from or how they are made. Therefore, the modern visitor to old houses, re-equipped with the appliances in use when they were built, may look with interest on the old fire dogs, the crane or the old pots and kettles because of their quaint form; but he is not likely to realize that in their time they were almost precious. For some years, the early colonists were obliged to rely on the Mother country for their supply of these articles, but with the discovery that a supply of iron ore existed at their very doors, they freed themselves from this reliance by establishing an iron industry.

It will surprise many people to learn that Massachusetts at one time led the rest of the continent in iron production. Yet such was the case for about one hundred years after 1640. Bog iron ore was found near Lynn before 1645 and soon it came to be realized that a great many of the bogs and ponds of Massachusetts contained considerable supplies of this valuable ore. With a source of iron so easily available, it is not strange that such energetic people as were the early colonists, should establish works for the extraction of this most essential metal.

Bog iron ore is the hydrated oxide of iron and is known to the mineralogist under the name of "Limonite." It sometimes contains other compounds of iron in small amounts, the discussion of which is not germane to the present subject. Bog ore is especially abundant in glaciated regions such as New England. It occurs as dark brown cellular masses or loose nodules and is found as a layer at the bottom of ponds or in swamps which are flooded part of the time. It is generally found in water less than 12 feet deep. It used to be recovered by means of a drag or rake in much the same way that oysters are brought up. In colonial times it was worth from twenty to twenty-five dollars per ton and, as a man could sometimes dredge as much as 200 to 250 pounds in a day's work, the operation, for those times, was very profitable.

Almost all rocks and soils contain iron, chiefly in combination with silica. Atmospheric water containing carbon di-oxide (commonly called carbonic acid), the humic acids resulting from decaying vegetation and other acids occurring in nature, attack these compounds of iron rendering the iron soluble in the water circulating in the ground. This water, in the normal course of events, comes to the surface as springs and often flows into swamps or ponds where the iron, rendered insoluble by the escape of the carbonic acid or neutralization of the acid by other means, settles to the bottom. No doubt many will have noticed an iridescent scum which looks like oil on the surface of swamp water, or have had experience with pipes clogged by a crust of brown substance; these are manifestations of the precipitation of the iron contained in the water.

In Furnace street we have proof that Marshfield had a part in this industry. The furnace that gave the name to the street was located south of the pond in that locality and the town records reveal that Samuel Sprague, representative in the General Court in Boston, was, in 1703 given a license to dig and transport iron ore discovered in the town's commons near the Duxbury boundary. He was to pay the town one shilling per ton. Marshfield, too, had its Iron Age.

Nathaniel Thomas secured an agreement from the town to participate with him in the purchase of two hundred acres of land at Mattakeeset ponds from Indians. He afterwards came into full title.

Thomas Weld, in the work of the ministry, was paid £60 per annum for a probationary period. Should he settle, he was to have £50 in money and the use of the farm belonging to the ministry and this property was to be put in good repair by the town. ¶ Lieutenant Little paid Captain Nathaniel Thomas £6 in money for forty pounds of powder and two hundred pounds of bullets for £3 and fifteen shillings "in part for the land granted him at Mattakeeset, and the town order that the said powder and bullets shall be kept at the Lieutenant's for the town use." ¶ Dr. Thomas Little was hired as schoolmaster, to give instruction to youth in "reading, writing and ciphering." This was in answer to a "presentiment" that the town had no schoolmaster. Dr. Little was freed from his poll tax and was paid 20s. He was succeeded by Peregrine White, Jr., who obtained a raise, viz. £1 and 10s with the provision that "all persons that send their children shall pay to him six pence a week above and beside the same aforesaid for each child that comes to be instructed." The sedge flats and islands in the North, South and Green Harbor rivers were owned by the town and "hired out" each year. Dr. Thomas Little had them one year for thirteen shillings. Isaac Winslow had all the common flats in the South river for 18s; Isaac Winslow all the lower flats in the North river below Stephen's Island for £1 10s. At that time Mr. Samuel Sprague had all the upper flats in the North river for £1 15s. The proprietors of the town commons forbade to bark or milk, or cause to be barked or milked for turpentine, any of the pine trees, under penalty of 6s per tree. ¶ Squirrels and bluebirds were added to blackbirds to be killed between February 1 and July 31.

In 1705, a meeting house was planned, adjoining or near the old meeting house, 44 ft. long, 34 ft. wide, and 18 ft. "between joints." The town paid the salary of its representatives in the General Court in Boston. Isaac Little was thus paid £13 7s.

February 26, 1710, there came to Marshfield this petition: Whereas the neighborhood of the western part of the town of Duxbury, called Mattakeeset, being far remote from the public worship of God in said town or any other, and for the sundry inconveniences they now labor under, are in motion to petition the Great and General Court to grant them with such others of their general neighborhood as shall be willing to join with them, to be a township, and whereas we, the subscribers, inhabitants in that tract of land belonging to Marshfield, lying on the southwestward side and adjacent to the said neighborhood of Mattakeeset, being also far remote from the place of public worship in Marshfield, or any other conventions to which we are often called in said town, do therefore request of the town and proprietors of said land, belonging to the town of Marshfield, lying to the southwestward of the said neighborhood of Mattakeeset, to give their consent that the aforesaid tract of land may in conjunction with the said neighborhood of Mattakeeset, be a township, and pursuant thereunto for the attainment of public worship of God and other necessary conveniences, we may join with the said neighborhood of Mattakeeset to petition the Great and General Court to grant and establish the said lands and neighborhood to be a township. Signed: Joseph Ford, Robert Stetson and Josiah Foster—"In behalf of the rest." The request was granted and Marshfield Upper-Lands became a part of the incorporated town of Pembroke in 1712.

The town of Pembroke was made up of several tracts of land described in the act of incorporation as follows: "The northwesterly part of Duxboro, commonly called Mattakeeset, and the tract of land known as Major's Purchase, and the land commonly called Marshfield Upper-Lands, at Mattakeeset."

1713 produced such events as these: Jonathan Crooker was chosen pound-keeper of the pound on the south side of South river and John Little for that on the north side of the North river. ❡ Kenelm Winslow and Joseph Childs were named to serve on the Grand Jury holden at Plymouth. ❡ Arthur Howland, Jr., landed the job of schoolmaster for the town for £27 a year—"no more." ❡ The school was to be kept for the first three months at or near John Rogers'. Nathan Thomas and others were granted the liberty to have the hind seat of the men's gallery in the foreside of the meeting house and to raise and bannister it as they see cause. ❡ Thomas White, Benjamin White, Isaac Eames, and Samuel Sherman, Jr., were given permission to build a pew over the men's stairs in the meeting house, providing it will not be prejudical to going up stairs. ❡ Similar permission was granted four women to build a pew over the women's stairs, with the same proviso. ❡ Lydia Waterman and Abiah Snow got permission to bannister up the women's hind seat in the front gallery provided they invite a convenient number to go into the enterprise with them. ❡ Three fishing sloops in the North river bound for Cape Sable were exempted from taxes for three years next ensuing.

Isaac Winslow, Jonathan Eames and Thomas Macomber acted as a town committee in 1721 to disburse the town's proportion of £50,000 of public Bills of Credit. They "let out" this money to freeholders, not exceeding £20, and not less than £10 to claimants. ❡The town paid out £50 to relieve distressed people in Boston, in the form of wood. ❡ In 1725 the town meeting refused to build a meeting house and school house in the north part of the town. ❡ John Little acquired the keeping of the town's new law book for 23s. Freeholders could look into this book but not borrow it for home use. ❡ Any person who appeared to make as much and as convenient room for the negroes and Indians as they then used without prejudice to any other seats in the meeting house, could build pews for them, at their own charge. ❡ Swine could run at large if well yoked and ringed.

In 1728, Marshfield let out the town's part of £60,000 which the general court appropriated to freeholders of the town in the sums of not exceeding £20, on good security. ❡ The town paid £22, 10s. for preaching in the north part of the town for thirteen Sabbaths in the winter and spring. ❡ The attempt was renewed in 1730 to divide the town in precincts and again it failed. ❡ Thirty shillings a Sabbath was paid to ministers who preached at the "Chappel of Ease" in December, January, February and March. ❡ Birds and vermin destroyed the corn, so the head of every family was obliged to account for six heads of crowbill blackbirds, crows, threshers and red squirrels, or pay a fine of five shillings for the use of the town poor. ❡ It was voted that "whereas the town voted to Joseph Rogers £30 for keeping Joseph Rouse and his wife for the year past, and John Jones owes the town some money on bond and they having agreed, viz. the said Jones to give the said Rogers a bond and said Rogers to take said Jones bond when it can be ascertained what it is, and the assessors in case the bargain is completed and they know how much the bond is."

Five pounds was appropriated to take the town's valuation, both real and personal for the year 1735. ❡ Fifty pounds was raised to defend Mr. Gardner's action against Nathaniel Thomas and others, if they should review his actions. ❡ Voted in a following meeting to hire £50 for defending in an action of review brought by Nathaniel Thomas, Esq. ❡ Same year, 1736, twenty-seven pounds was paid Mr. Timothy Symes for preaching at North river, it being 30s. a day. School was to be kept four months on south side of South river, four months in the schoolhouse at Littletown and four months at the north end of the town near Thomas Rogers'.

And in the February 1 meeting, 1736, "there was discourse of the setting off the northerly end of this town to be a precinct," but the meeting was adjourned to the eighth and then a vote was called "that all the willing party at the northerly end shall be a precinct provided they pay their parts with our next rate as has been heretofore, but ever after to be a precinct of themselves, provided they forego the court order called the Chapple of Ease." "It passed in the negative." ❡ A committee was chosen to visit Mr. Gardner "to discourse" with him concerning the improvement of the meadow lately recovered to his use, and also concerning finding him firewood. ❡ Mr. Gardner's rate raised to £130 in consideration of his being kept out of his money after the rates are made. ❡ Voted to give Mr. Gardner £16 per year for the parsonage meadow, being land recovered from Nathaniel Thomas. North precinct was again voted down.

The Second Parish was a long time being born. Town record entries appear indicating a growing agitation for church services in the North river neighborhood. It resulted in the building in 1738 of the Second Parish Church, but for ten years preceding this, there were references to the "Chappel of Ease" and provisions made for preaching for different periods in the winter and spring seasons. The north neighborhood people were weary of the effort required to go down to the First Parish services. Their petitions failing in the town meetings, they took the matter to the General Court obliging the town to be represented there by an agent. Several times it came up in the form of whether a rate should be annually made upon the whole town for the support of two ministers, one north as well as south, and it passed, as the town meeting formula ran, "in the negative." The place where the north meeting was under consideration was called "The Three Pines" and the proposal was made conditional upon the cooperation "of all that part of Scituate known as Two Miles." We shall follow the fortunes of the Second Parish presently.

In the First Parish, the meeting house had to be shingled and new clapboards placed where needed. The town appointed an agent to build a new barn at the parsonage. Mr. Gardner, however, who will use the barn, is to put the town in the legal way of recovering the meadow lying on the south side of Green Harbor river belonging to the use of the ministry, so that the town may have the use of the meadow until costs of recovery are returned, "the town also to have the benefit of the old barn to assist in building the new." John Little was assigned to this little job, which, however, proved not so easy as it looked. For Mr. Gardner objected, giving John Little this rather defiant answer: "I shall not comply with that vote of the town you showed me. I have not as yet refused my concurrence with the town that they may have a trial in the law for that meadow; but before I give my consent, it must be upon other terms than hath been proposed to me." Thereupon the town made John Little and Thomas Macomber "feoffers (feefers) in trust for the town," to take care of the parsonage land or meadow; to sue for and bring forward an action of trespass and ejectment against Mr. John Thomas, Jr., or any other person that may be found in possession of the parsonage land. Mr. Little is allowed £30 for this purpose and a year later, £37 more. ❡ In 1734, £40 was raised toward carrying on "another" action against Nathaniel Thomas and others, for recovering the parsonage lands. Reverend Mr. Gardner's salary at this time was £100 and Mr. Timothy Symes was paid 30s. for his preaching up-river for four months. ❡ John Little was voted £7, 6s., 3d. "for action brought by Reverend Mr. Gardner against Nathaniel Thomas, Esq. and others." The proposal was made to pay John White £4 for his services as Town Treasurer and "it passed in the negative";—to pay him £3 and "it passed in the affirmative." The Quakers in town were exempted from taxes to prosecute the parsonage law suit. ❡ The vote was put whether the town would give the Rev. Mr. James

Gardner £130 for his salary and "it passed in the negative"; £120?—"negative"; £114?—"negative"; £100?—and "it passed in the affirmative." At said meeting there was voted 30s. a Sabbath for ministers at "Chappel of Ease" in months of December, January and February,—for so much time as there was preaching there, and "they to ascertain to the assessors what time there was preaching there before the payment be made."

CHAPTER X

SEVENTEENTH CENTURY HOUSES

——1700

Wherein we learn that Governor Winslow's house was burned—that Grandson Isaac built in 1699 what is now known as "The Historic Winslow House"—that Kenelm Winslow, Peregrine White, Thomas Macomber, Nathaniel Tilden, John Rogers, Walter Hatch and others built houses that in some form have endured to this day. . . .

The earliest houses built in Marshfield have totally disappeared or else have been absorbed in the construction of later years. The original Winslow house is supposed to have been lost by fire. The Peregrine White house has been enveloped by other structures to a degree where its own identity is lost.

Various dates from 1647 to 1699 have been assigned by owners and others, but exact years cannot be proved. The houses mentioned below are unquestionably of 17th century origin.

Although not the oldest, the Historic Winslow House claims first attention. It has historical background, architectural beauty, and is to a great extent in its original condition. After falling into decay as the years dealt with the original, it was restored by Edward C. Ford, Edgar B. Sherrill and John Gutterson, and was finally deeded to an association formed for its maintenance, well within our own time.

For years the Historic Winslow House was known as the "Governor Winslow House." Undoubtedly the first house built in Marshfield was that known as the old original Governor Winslow House, the home of both Governor Edward Winslow of the Mayflower, and of his son, Governor Josiah Winslow. When in 1699 a new building—actually the Historic Winslow House on exhibition today—was constructed within a few hundred yards of the old one by Governor Josiah Winslow's son, Isaac, it was only natural to call it the "Governor Winslow House" also.

Josiah's son, Isaac, a worthy man who held offices of the highest trust in the colony, died in 1735, the place descending to his son, General John Winslow, also a highly respected citizen and important member of the colony. After his death, the house was lived in by his son, Dr. Isaac Winslow, the leading doctor hereabouts, who performed great service in this part of the colony. He was so well thought of that his home was not confiscated during the Revolutionary War as were the homes of all the leading Tories. Dr. Isaac Winslow lived to a ripe old age. After he died, the house was no longer lived in by a Winslow. It passed out of the family in 1820, and for the next hundred years remained standing simply because of its sturdy construction. It was just an old house, neglected, and not much thought of. This accounts for the few changes in the original structure.

The house itself, which in 1699 was without question the finest in this part of the colony, may be described as of the mansion type. It has a central chimney with six fireplaces, over one of which is a sliding panel giving access to a secret chamber. (Many tales of the escape of Tories during the Revolutionary days that followed have had currency ever since). An unusual feature of the house is the small front entry, giving a fine perspective of the Jacobean stairway, often copied by architects in later days.

The room now called the drawing room was probably the parlor, and was papered on the rough boarding. This possibly may have been the first wall paper used in this country. The paper was crude, and had a red design. It is also used in the bedroom directly overhead. The drawing room had an enormous fireplace, the duplicate of the one now to be seen in the room opposite. The two original fireplaces downstairs have the recessed herringbone design in the back which was common in those days. As far as can be made out, the dining room was plastered, with exposed overhead beams. To the rear of these front rooms were the downstairs bedroom, the kitchen, and pantry. Sometime shortly after the house was built, two ells were added, the one to the east probably serving as an office. This has long since been taken down, and no one remembers it. There is an ell now standing which, as a matter of fact, extended for more than a hundred feet by different additions, most of which have since been torn down. Upstairs are five bedrooms. The room over the dining room, now called the Bridal Chamber, had the finest original panelling in the house, and a fireplace front which within the last two years has been copied for display in the Metropolitan Museum in New York.

Over the back ell were the slave quarters. An inventory of the builder, Col. Isaac Winslow, shows both Indian and colored slaves among his possessions. This house, of course, was the headquarters of the Tories preceding and during the early days of the Revolution, and must have been one of the outstanding places while the Winslows lived in it.

In 1760 the house was modernized. This can be seen in the parlor where fine panelling was put in, the fireplace made smaller, and the sides of the room plastered. This work was done by General John Winslow. He it was who had the onerous job of driving the Acadians from their homes in 1755.

The Winslow house is not the oldest house in Marshfield, there being several of greater age, including the Nelson House, originally of the overhang type. It was the garrison house of Marshfield in the early days. There is the Old Phillips House near Humarock; now the home of Mrs. Edwin Dwight, a salt-box type of house dating prior to 1700. The Taylor House, at present owned by Mr. Arthur E. Dorr, is an example of long lean-to type, built in the third quarter of the 17th century. The old Hatch House, now owned by Mr. Richard W. Hatch, is a fine example. Another early one, dating before 1700, is the Kenelm Winslow house; and the home long owned and lived in by Miss Catherine Lewis, near Marshfield Center Station, is an old White house dating from the 17th century. The Little house, lately owned by Mr. J. Dana Thomas, is one of Marshfield's oldest residences. A part of the Marshfield post office dates to the middle of the 17th century. The Dr. Hart place is of early date. The John Henry Bourne place on the neck road undoubtedly dates before 1700, and the Howland-Thomas place, now owned by Mr. and Mrs. Myles Sherrill, is probably a 17th century home.

There are other houses that date around the year 1700. Those built from 1700 to 1800 are numerous. Some of these are the Lucius Thomas house and the old Sherman house on South River road; the Marshall Lewis house, the Anthony Thomas house, the Mill house and the Nolan house on Cornhill road; the Laura Tolman house, and the Clift house on Spring street.

The Clift house, now the summer home of Dr. Daniel L. Marsh, President of Boston University, was built in 1705. It stands on the top of the hill at the bend in the road of what is now called Spring street. This thoroughfare was first called Clift street in honor of the builder of the house and his many descendants who lived in this part of Marshfield.

According to well-authenticated tradition, William Clift was born in London, England, and lived there until he was fourteen years of age. He was the sole direct heir of what was regarded as a fortune worth conniving for. Certain collateral heirs, in order to get him out of the way so that they might claim the inheritance, bribed the ship's captain to bring him to America. He was left in Scituate, and grew to manhood in that town. He became a sea captain and accumulated wealth above the average of his contemporaries.

In 1691 William Clift married Lydia Wilts of Scituate. Later he acquired the land on this particular hill in Marshfield, and in 1705 built the house which has been preserved in good condition to the present time.

The house is true colonial, large and rectangular. An ell was added sometime after the main house was built—probably while it was occupied by William Clift's grandson, Nathaniel. There is a large central chimney with five fireplaces, and also a Dutch oven. The front room in the southwestern corner, the "parlor," has a mantel, chair-rail and cornice, all hand-carved. The ornamentation was done by a local craftsman, using a jackknife for a tool, working ninety days for one dollar per day. This house is such a splendid example of the true colonial that a few years ago an architect was assigned to work in it for several months, meticulously copying its architectural features in detail. These architectural plans and specifications, with photographs, now repose in the archives of the Congressional Library in Washington.

The frame is of hand-hewn white oak, the floor timbers are logs hewn only on the top and ends. The walls are wide planks, not squared, but showing the shape of the tree, exterior cracks being covered with birch bark in place of the building paper of today. (The house is now plastered, but the foregoing details were discovered in making improvements). Wide pine boards form the floors and the wainscot and doors of several rooms. The entire end of one room is panelled, and the wainscot and cornice of another are well carved. The mantels are simple in design but wonderful in proportion. The windows have the small panes of old bubble glass, showing color in certain lights, undisturbed in the original sash after all these years. An exquisite stairway, wooden pegs, hand-wrought nails, ancient colonial hardware throughout, spacious rooms—all these and more tend to give this old home a genuine charm.

A copy of Captain Nathaniel Clift's will is in possession of the present owner. Captain Nathaniel gave to his widow, as a dower for life, the easterly front room, the cheese room, the buttery and part of the wood house, with the privilege of passing up and down stairs and washing and bathing in the kitchen.

The old garrison house on Nelson Hill, Highland street, intended as a refuge during Indian raids, was built in the 17th century by John Rogers, on land which was a direct grant from the King. The second John Rogers was a Quaker. The road was not then in existence, the North river being the highway.

Along Cove Creek, at the foot of the hill, were Indian trails to the river. There were two large springs, one of them the "Pilgrim's Spring." The garrison house dominated both and also overlooked the great rock to the southeast known as "King Philip's Rock," from a tradition that the Indian chief addressed his warriors from it on occasion. The house originally had the overhanging second story built to repulse attacks at close range. The walls of the first story are lined with brick, and have an interlining of birch bark. The plastering of the old portion of the house is the oyster or clam shell pattern.

The house built by Walter Hatch in 1647 to 1650 has passed down through this Hatch line without a break: (1) Walter Hatch; (2) Israel Hatch; (3) Israel Hatch; (4) Israel Hatch; (5) Joel Hatch; (6) Israel Hatch; (7) Harris Hatch; (8) Richard W. Hatch.

The Major Downes house on Union street, a Hatch house, has been materially altered on the inside, the exterior being almost unchanged.

The Milner house on Union street is another Hatch house. It was originally built on a lot near the North river and moved to its present location. It has panel work, original mantels and fireplace; stairs from the front hall in three runs with platforms; and a plastered chimney with date painted on it.

Edward Winslow's youngest brother, Josiah, followed him to Marshfield and settled in Marshfield Neck. In 1636 he married Margaret, a daughter of Thomas Bourne, also of the Neck. He thus came to be a brother-in-law of John Bradford, the Governor's eldest son, who had just before married Martha Bourne. John Bradford lived several years here on an island later known as Branch's, but while he resided there, as Governor's. It is now called Ocean Bluff. Mr. Bourne, Sr., gave his son-in-law, Josiah, liberally of farm lands adjoining his own place, but on the opposite side of the Neck road. Here in a modest home were born six children. Josiah Winslow was often a selectman. His only son, Jonathan, married Ruth Sargent of Barnstable, and their son, John, inherited the homestead. John alienated the home of his fathers, says Marcia Thomas, fancying from its level and contiguity to the sea that it would eventually be flooded by the ocean tides. Thinking to avoid further anxiety and risk, John Winslow sold his property and left town. The homestead was bought by William Ford. Five or six generations of Ford descendants have lived there since, and the lands still remain above water level. As the gale of November, 1898, which broke out a new mouth for the North river, failed to harm this old Winslow house, it may be assumed that it is safe henceforth, if not forever. William Ford's son, William, was the first interment in Cedar Grove cemetery in 1721. He was eighty-eight years old. His grave marks the site of the deacon's seat which he occupied in the first church building on this site.

In the same neighborhood was the homestead of Robert Waterman, who also married a Bourne girl. The farm remained in the Waterman family for six generations and was then sold to Captain Otis Baker, whose widow died there in 1900 at the age of 102.

When Brant Rock had become a favorite resort for summer people, a new road was needed to reach it, and a straight course was laid from the Neck road through the salt meadows to the sand dunes; then another one inside the dunes to the beach dwellings—but that leads to another narrative. Suppose we turn to the left and go up towards Rexham. Immediately we come upon the Kenelm Winslow house, in many respects the most distinguished old home in town. The tract of Rexham was described by Marcia Thomas as "the Eden of the region." It was beautified with groves of majestic oaks and graceful walnuts, with the underground void of tangled shrubbery, and "commanded a view of nearly the whole township." Substitute "one-half" for "whole" and the above is a true statement. Our interest just now centers in the house Kenelm Winslow built—at what date cannot be affirmed. He came here in 1641. His brother Josiah was already living nearby this site. It is possible Kenelm lived with him while building his own house. There were seven children with him, three of them Mrs. Winslow's by her former marriage. A large house was needed and a large one by all standards was built. Comfort and convenience were certainly in Kenelm's mind. Good oak timber was abundant and he made liberal use of it. An early record reveals him styled a "joyner," and it runs that Samuel Jenny was inducted to him as an apprentice. Jenny appears to have been with him six years. Two good cellars were dug with strong foundations.

The heavy oaken timbers are unimpaired by the lapse of nearly 300 years.

He built, according to the custom of his day, an immense central chimney which gave ample fireplaces in the four rooms of the main house, and others in the kitchen, and one above. This chimney necessitated rather a small hall or entry; but the stairways were broad and easy, with several landings. The railings were very broad, and the balusters heavy and handsomely hand-wrought. A second flight, nearly as handsome as the lower stairway, led to the great garret. Today these stairs are worn into hollows by the many generations of feet that have passed over them. May they long remain unrestored! The four rooms at the front of the house were about 18 feet square, the lower story seven feet in height. The heavy timbers show in the corners, while beams of oak extend across each ceiling. The walls were mostly ceiled with wood, while above the fireplaces the panels were of extra width, such as astonish a modern eye, for they were cut from trees of a size no longer standing in our forests. Fine hand-wrought work ornamented the panels in the parlor or west room. The doors are of broad boards and very solid. In the parlor was a corner cupboard called a "beaufet." The lower part was a closet, but the upper was open with shelves made in differing quaint patterns, upon which the rare old silver and china were kept. Back of these lower rooms was a large kitchen, where at the great fireplace the family meals were cooked. There were good sized bedrooms with deep closets opening on each side from this room, with doors from each front room also. At the back of this kitchen were pantries, another back room, and stairways leading to back chambers and cellars.

In the second story the chambers were, strangely, higher ceiled, being at least eight feet; and what is stranger still, the three windows in both front rooms were so high that it was necessary to stand up to look from them. No doubt the windows then were all diamond paned, with leaded sashes. Back of these two great chambers was a large kitchen-chamber, now blackened by age and the hue of mahogany, for it has never been defiled by paint. This room was the sitting room of the colored servants, or slaves, as they really were in later years—for there were slaves in nearly every well-to-do family in the 18th century. Opening out of this large room were two good-sized bedrooms where probably the servants slept. The great garret was over the whole house, with one window looking to the sunrise, the other to the sunset. It was the receptacle of the spinning wheels, loom, winders, and the numberless other articles pertaining to a well-ordered household.

Kenelm and Ellen Winslow's eldest child, Kenelm, when he grew to manhood, moved to Harwich on Cape Cod; and others of the children moved to various places. Ellen married Samuel Baker. Nathaniel inherited the house at Rexham. We wonder if his farming instincts were stronger than in those brothers who left this town for others more remote, and if he began to clear those great fields of stone and pile them into the substantial walls which still remain. Stone walls, a certain sign manual of thrift, energy, and patience, are a distinctive feature of Marshfield farms.

Through a day-book which Nathaniel Winslow left, it is found that he had also seafaring instincts, for he commanded the sloop *Seaflower,* which freighted oak wood from Careswell Creek to Boston. This command gave him the title of Captain, which is retained in the early accounts of him. In 1689 he was appointed as deputy to the Plymouth General Court, and he represented the town also after the union of the colonies. Nathaniel and Faith Winslow had five boys and two girls. The parents were buried in the old Winslow burying ground, as was their son, Kenelm, and his wife and so many of their kindred.

Another historic house is that of Peregrine White, born on the Mayflower in Cape Cod harbor. He settled, after his marriage to Sarah Bassett, on an estate given him by his father-in-law, William Bassett. This was on the southeast side of Telegraph Hill (so called later), and not far above the meadow which separates North and South rivers. Until a few years ago, a portion of the house built by him was still standing—a large, two-story farmhouse, not as expensively built as those before described, but above the average. Now a new house is on the site.

Macomber House was built between 1639 and 1645 and was used as a watch or garrison place. Thus on October 25, 1675, the town record runs: "Voted that there be three watches in town—First, at the Governor's, Second, at the Mill, third, at Thomas Macomber's." William Ford, Jr., Isaac Little and John Carver were designated for this service to assist Peregrine White and Mark Eames. They were to order the watches, taking care to divide the tasks equally. Thomas Macomber was the first town treasurer. The original house was burned. The present one was purchased (perhaps in Two Mile); was taken down and set up on its present site—the first pre-fabricated house in Marshfield. The bricks in the chimney are laid in, there being no mortar. The beams of the house are numbered. William

Macomber, a descendant of Thomas, was town treasurer from 1783 to 1785. Another Macomber was treasurer from 1841 to 1855; and the fourth town treasurer from this family was Herbert I. Macomber who became County treasurer also. Herbert Macomber's grandfather was born in the old house and built the house across the railroad tracks. Ten generations of Macombers have lived in these houses.

In 1643 Plymouth, Massachusetts and Connecticut Colonies formed a confederacy to deal with Indian attacks. In the first levy Marshfield was to furnish two soldiers, Scituate five, and Duxbury five. In 1689 the quota had changed: Marshfield three, Scituate six, Duxbury two. In King Philip's War, Marshfield had to furnish twenty-six soldiers, Scituate fifty, Duxbury sixteen, an indication of the relative man power of the three towns at different periods. Were the quotas drawn today, the ratios would run Marshfield one, Scituate two, Duxbury one.

Dr. Hart's House. For many years the Whites fed and put up travelers between Boston and Plymouth over White's ferry. The second story of the original house was an overhang and was not partitioned into rooms until after the Revolution, many a neighborhood dance being held there. Indians deeded the property to Winslow in 1626. In 1650 it went to Resolved White, then to his son, Joseph White, then to Resolved. In 1755 Resolved left it to his son, John. In 1755 John conveyed to Abner Wright; 1786, Abner Wright to son, Jabez; 1838, Jabez to wife, Elizabeth; then one-third to daughter, Lucy D. Waterman, two-thirds to son, James A.; James acquired other shore property; 1872, Allen, Lucy, and Clara, children of James, conveyed their interests to Abigail, widow of James; 1888, Abigail, married to Conant, conveyed to Edward Y. Perry; Perry to Henry Dunham; Dunham to William Lewis; Lewis to Richard Donovan; Donovan to Blanch Heyward; Heyward to Carrie Brown; and Brown to Dr. Charles Nelson Hart.

Resolved White was brought to Plymouth in the Mayflower. He settled in Scituate when of age—then in Marshfield. He married, April 8, 1640, Judith, eldest daughter of William Vassall, and died in Salem, the last survivor of male passengers on the Mayflower except John Cook.

Edwin Sprague, in making alterations, found many openings in the logs (now covered with clapboards), evidently intended to use against Indian attack. Dr. Hart opened up a fireplace twelve feet across, with an oven in back. The boards of the roof were split to serve as laths, and then plastered.

Old Blackman House, Brant Rock. This area has been known as Branch's Island since earliest times. The original owner was John Branch. John married Mary Speed. He died in 1711, leaving John, Elizabeth, Peter, Thomas and Mary. The land was deeded to a Mr. Harlow of Duxbury, a cattle dealer. He pastured cattle here and built a shanty on the island. Albert Williams became its owner later and finally Thomas Blackman.

Careswell House. This is the name given to the house on Canal Street bought by Daniel Webster for his son, Fletcher. It was built by Daniel Glass, who married a sister of Porter Wright. Glass never lived in it, being lost at sea on his next voyage, a victim of his own quick temper. Having ordered a sailor aloft in a severe gale, he was provoked by the sailor's reply, knocked him down and went up himself, where he lost his hold and fell overboard. On this place, as on his own, Webster lavished much money. He had a gardener over from England to transplant landscape ideas that appealed to Webster when on his visit there. English oaks, laburnums and hawthorns all found a place in the new layout. Several springs were led into a five acre pond in which were placed pink water lilies. The pond was held in by a dam over which was laid out a road one-half mile in length connecting the home grounds with a twenty-five acre piece of woodland. In these woods a large clearing was made, and a pavilion for dancing constructed. A large creek came up to this point through the marshes from Duxbury Bay, a winding stream at the higher tides, as such small rivers are apt to be. Many and hilarious were the entertainments here in Webster's day. After Fletcher Webster, the property passed to a Standish family and was operated as a first-class hotel. The dance pavilion was very popular and customers came from all around. A Mr. Estes was the next owner. It became a place for political gatherings. The stage coach made it a terminus, being housed in the great barn. A subsequent owner, Blanchard, was killed by a falling tree in the woodland. In 1900 or near that date, it came into the possession of Mrs. Harriet Sears. In 1920 it was sold to Edmund S. Kelley, who in turn passed it on to the present owners.

The Tildens. Elder Nathaniel Tilden was the brother of Joseph Tilden, one of the "Merchant Adventurers" who financed the Pilgrims. It is said that Nathaniel came over about 1626 to look after the interests of his brother, Joseph. He seems at that time to have received a grant of land in Marshfield and built thereon a house, for his will dated 1640, after bequeathing his property in England to his wife, Lydia, gave to his son, Joseph, a double portion, including houses and lands in Marshfield. Later he presumably returned to England, perhaps to make a report to his brother, Joseph, regarding the new country.

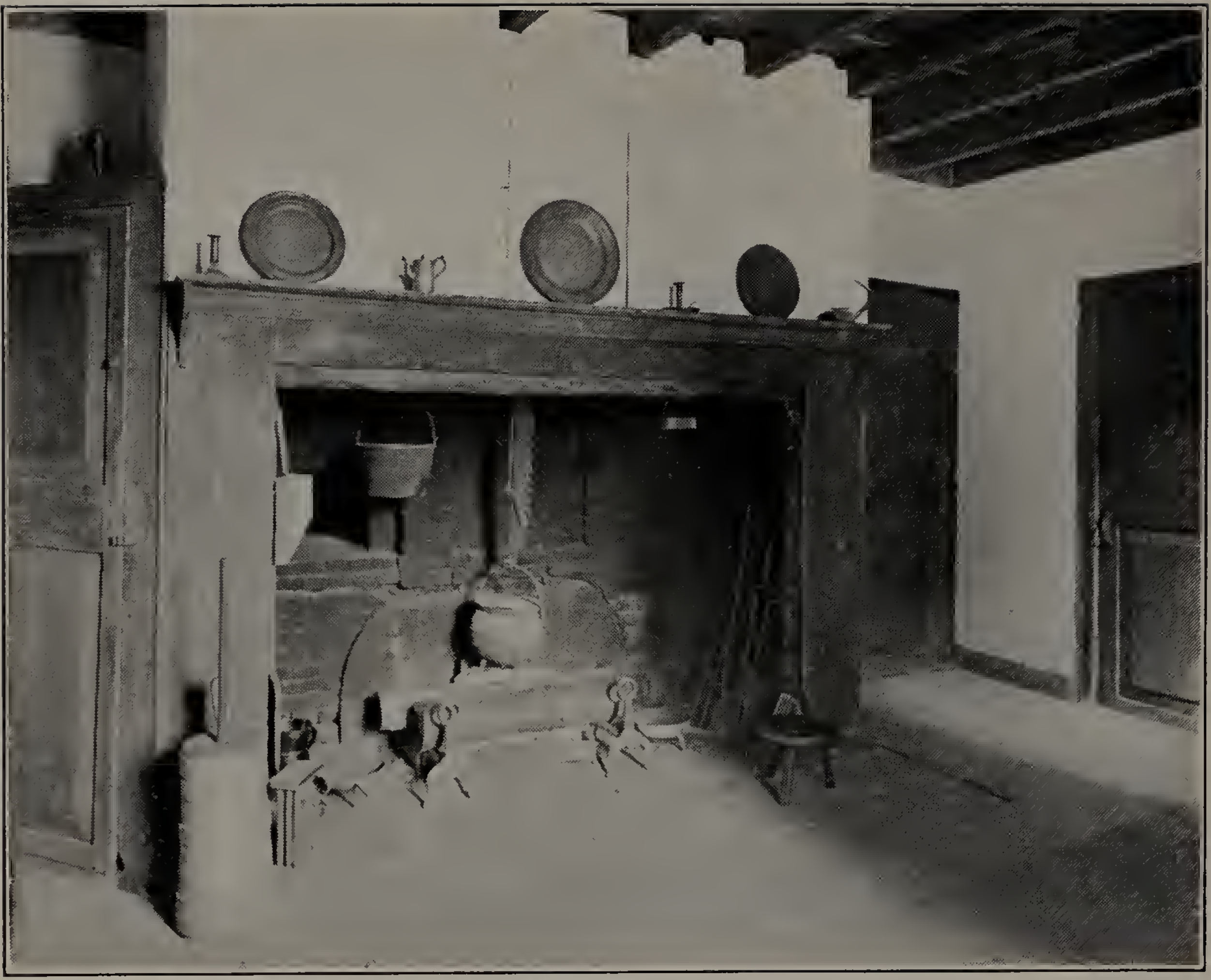
Until a few years ago, the direct descendants of said Nathaniel Tilden lived on a portion of the original grant near Union Bridge. Mr. Frank G. Damon was the last descendant to live there, and he sold the homestead to Sheriff John H. Kelliher of Boston. There are many descendants of Elder Tilden still living here or in Norwell. Of those who have passed on, one attained national prominence, the Hon. Samuel J. Tilden of New York, who ran on the Democratic ticket for President against Rutherford B. Hayes in 1876. Many people still think he was really elected, but through political manipulation was deprived of the office.

Reverend William P. Tilden was a prominent clergyman of Boston and one will find many interesting reminiscences in his autobiography, especially those parts relating to his childhood and how he came to enter the ministry. Henry Tilden is remembered for his endowment of the Second Congregational Trinitarian Church at Marshfield Hills.

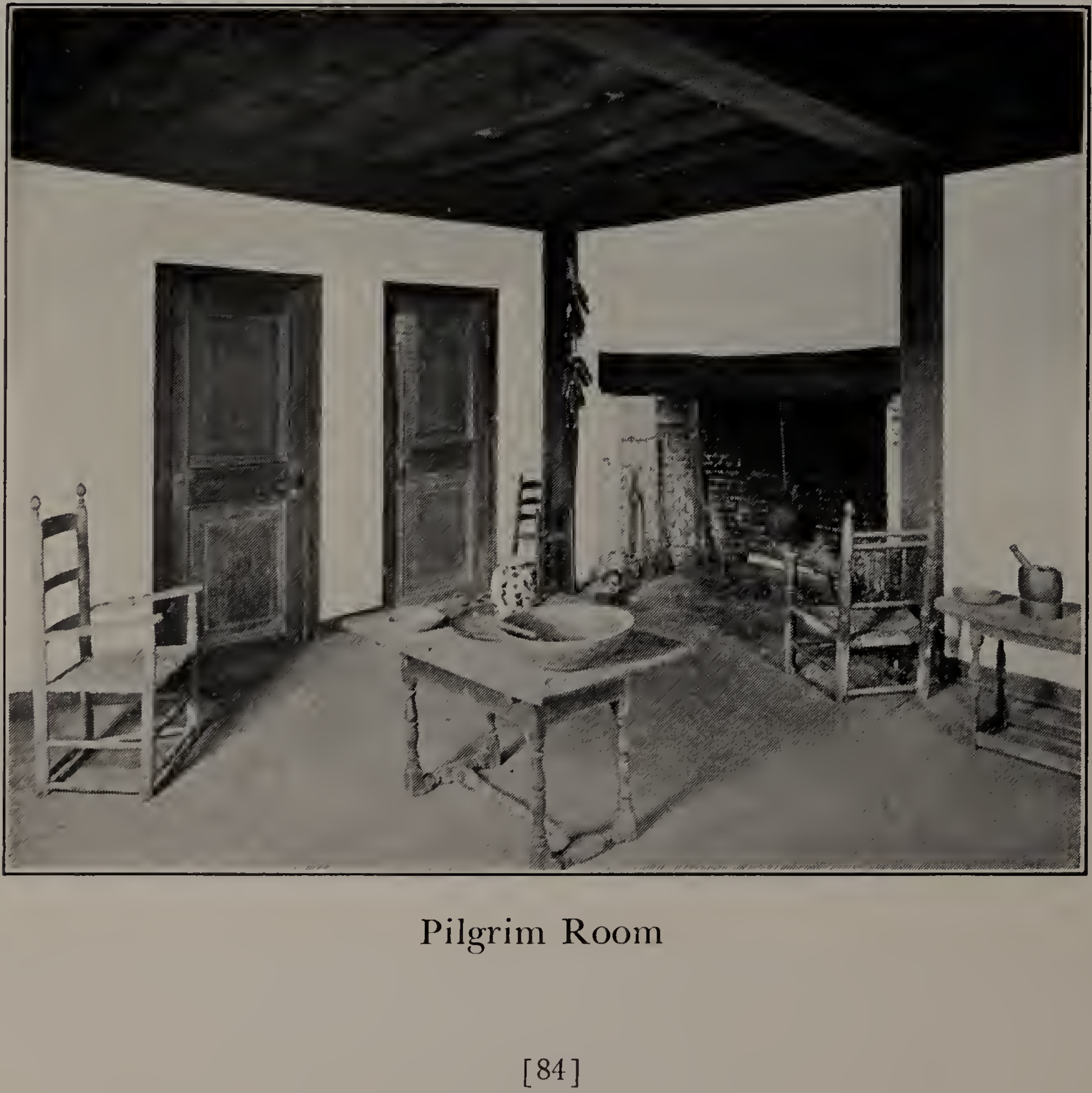
Captain Charles L. Tilden was a well-known pilot and captain of packets running between Boston and points on North river.

Rogers-Damon House. Tradition has it that the first settler on North river, as it runs today, was Thomas Rogers. A cabin at first, his home was soon enlarged to a cottage, one story, door in center, large room on either side, and kitchen and bedroom at back. That house was nearer the river than the present one. The latter was built about 1720 by a Rogers descendant, a sea captain, who sailed around the world in a vessel of his own, built on the spot now occupied by the Little's bridge abutment. The bridge was built in 1825. In 1850, Mary Damon's father bought the place from Isaac Rogers' mother. Some quaint old ginger jars made in China went with the house, a souvenir of a voyage of the original Captain Rogers. The house had been out of the Rogers' family for a period in the ownership of one John Fitzpatrick, from Newcastle, Ireland. He gave the name Patrick's Lane to what was once a segment of Main street, now shown to the right of 3A as the traveler goes toward the bridge, and an old cellar marks the location of his house. He owned forty-two acres—from Bryant's hill to Cove Creek. Peleg Rogers was the restorer of the Rogers' ownership, paying £242 for it. From him it passed to Peleg, Jr.—then to Isaac in 1799. Reduced to two acres, it then was sold to Isaiah in 1842. Isaiah was an architect, builder of the old Astor house in New York City. Doric and Ionic pillars were

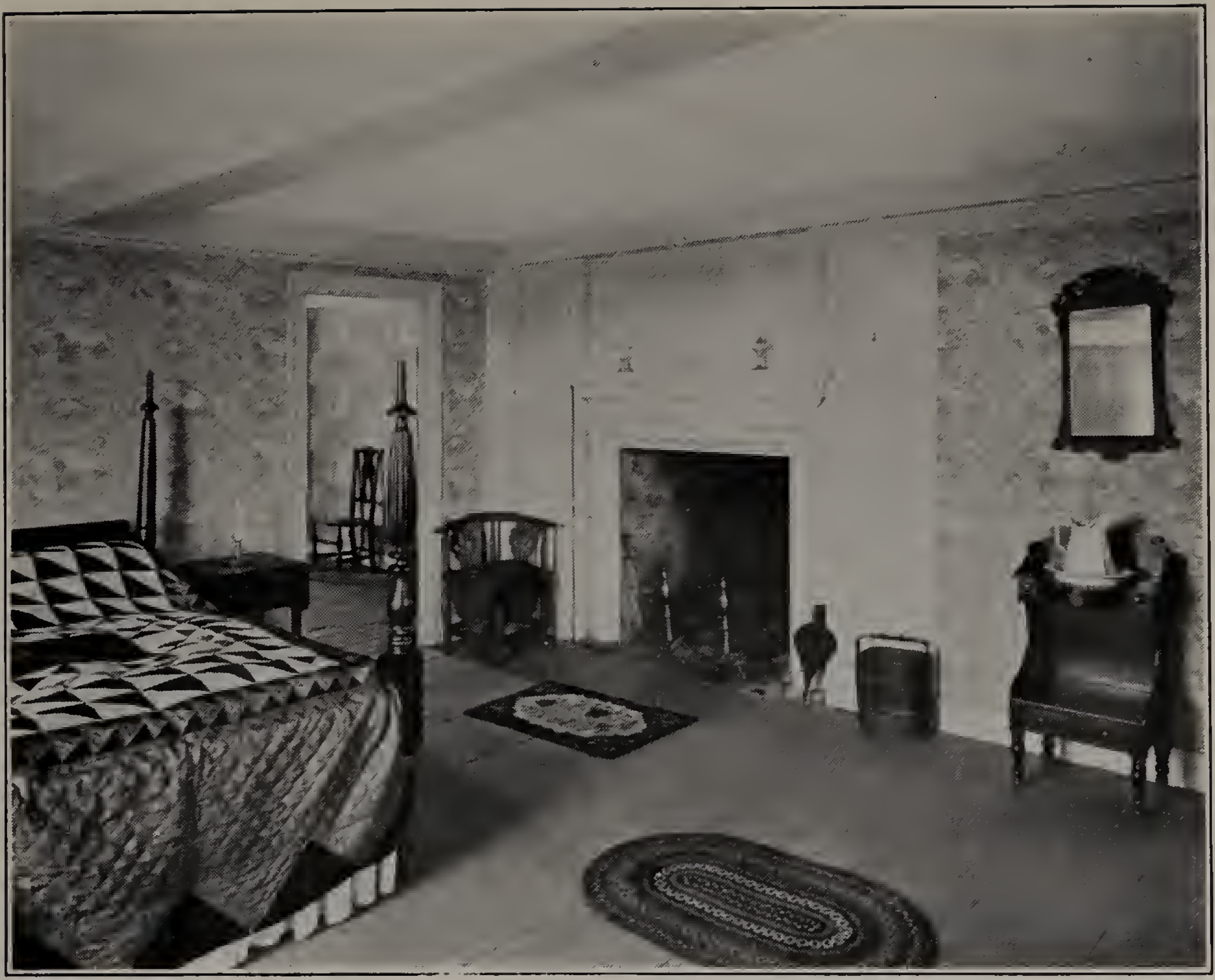
The Historic Winslow House



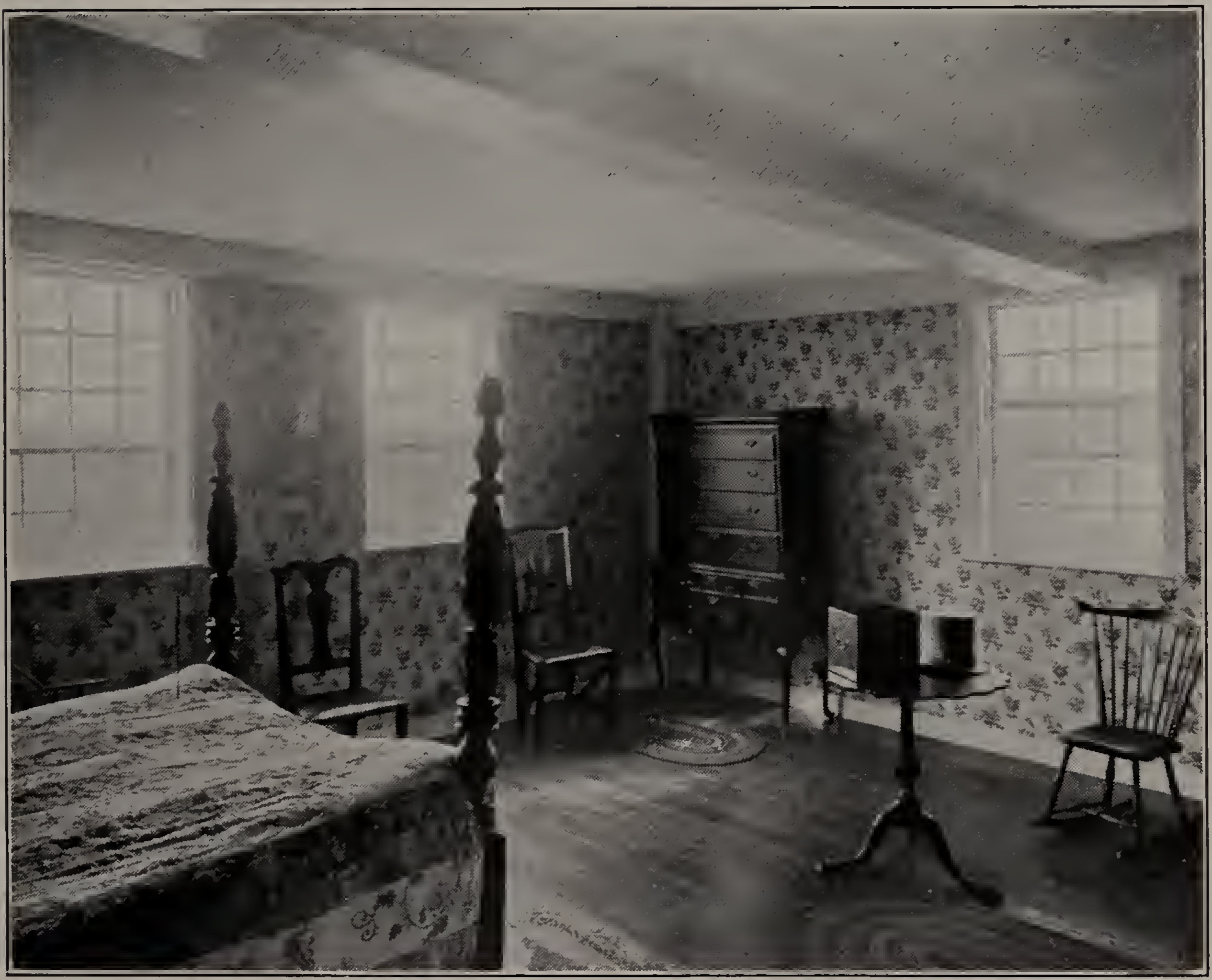
Kitchen



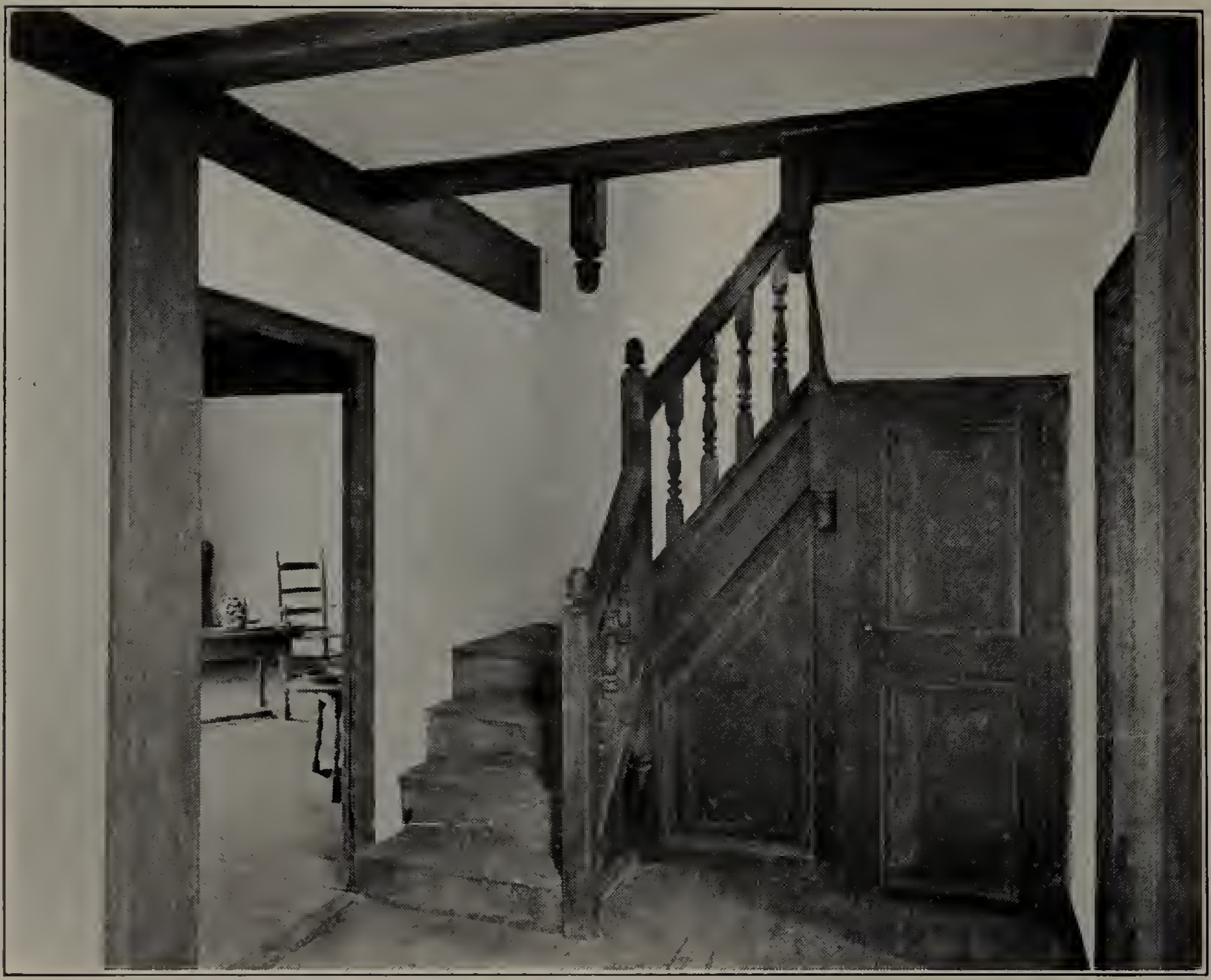
Pilgrim Room



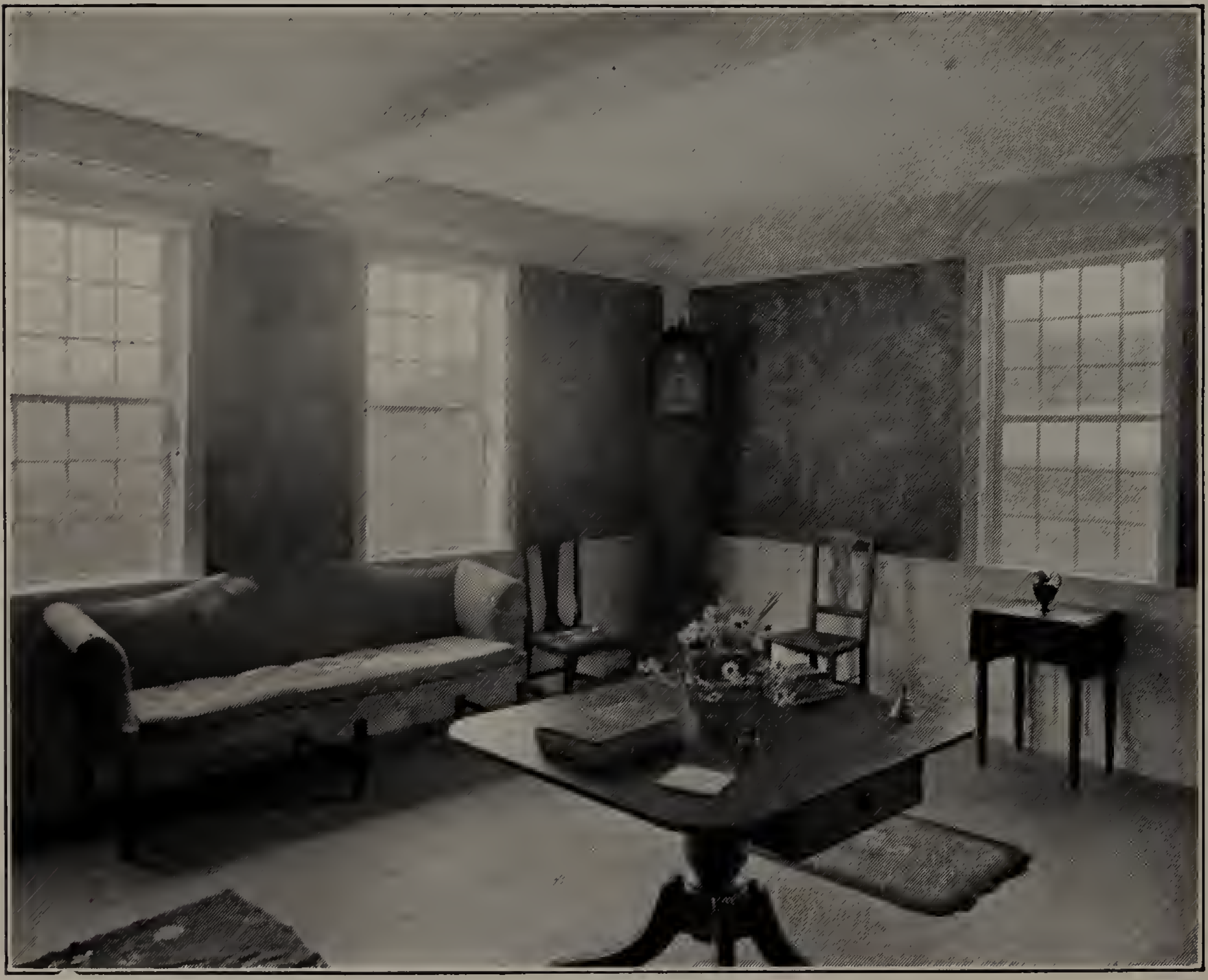
Bridal Chamber



North Chamber



Jacobean Front Stairs



Drawing Room

used to adorn his summer home. Passing to Judith Rogers, the house was made over quite generally. The west front room was used as a shop for the manufacture of "trunnels" for ship-builders, for interior finish for carpenters. This Isaiah was a descendant of John Rogers and not of Thomas R., the original builder of the house.

CHAPTER XI

FIRST PARISH — SECOND PERIOD

1740–1840

Wherein an account is given of many divers events in school and church—the "Great Awakening"—the new church building—some awful scandals—many ministers—and at the end much "spiritual desolation" with Unitarianism. . . .

At a meeting in May, 1745, it was voted that the town school be kept four months at the South school house, four months at Littletown, and two months near the house of Benjamin Phillips. ❡ At a December meeting of the same year, John Little, Otis Little and Anthony Winslow were given full power to act for the town and hire money for the purpose, relative to a controversy that "shall or may" arise with the heirs or executors of the will of the Rev. James Gardner, late minister of the town of Marshfield, "deceased," relative to his salary, "either in the law or out of the course of law." ❡ In a 1747 meeting, the question was put: "Will the town place the North School near the North Meeting House and the Middle School near the Parting Paths, near to Mr. John White's?" and it "passed in the negative." ❡ The town at this time was opposed to building a new courthouse at Plymouth, but did favor making Pembroke a shire town. ❡ At a meeting in 1750, six votes for representative resulted in no choice being made. ❡ On March 1 of this year, a town committee met on the Pembroke line "where Mr. William Ford claimed the line had been for 50 years past." The committee "perambulated" this line viz., "beginning at a heap of stones on the easterly side of Keen's path, continuing said line to a white oak tree with stones about it and across Pudding Brook Swamp, so called, to a white oak tree on the side of a hill, and from thence in the same line to two white oak saplings in the corner of the 15th and 13th lots of Marshfield division, which trees we marked with 'M' on one side and 'P' on the other . . . and," concludes the record rather lamely, "we did perambulate no further."

The fifth pastor was Rev. Samuel Hill, who was ordained in 1740. The year after, the time of the celebration of the Lord's Supper was changed from "even" to noon, that is, probably from immediately after the afternoon service to the time of intermission between the services. During this period a slave was baptized, apparently in the faith of his master. A theory of infant church membership was held, and a guardianship maintained over the children of the church, as exhibited in the discipline of two such who had notoriously broken the Sabbath day. One of these boys was "restored to charity," but the labor of the pastor and deacons with the other seems to have been unavailing. During the ministry of Mr. Hill, the people kept their meeting house and parsonage in repair and their financial concerns well managed. A new parsonage was needed and was built in 1749, on the site of the house of Mr. H. Morehead, who later bought the place from the parish. It was a one-story building with a gambrel roof, and stood until 1858. A great awakening took place in New England about 1740 to 1743. Many people called *Separatists* or new lights left the old churches and formed new ones. From 1750 to 1780, forty-eight Baptist churches were formed in Massachusetts. The pioneer Baptists of the Old Colony were from this town. Reverend David B. Ford preached during the Civil War; once his subject was "This is a horrid, cruel war." Daniel Phillips, objecting, arose and left the church and Mr. Ford was nearly mobbed for his peace principles. The road to West street by Charles Church's was known as the "Quaker Road." The "Great Awakening," in which Jonathan Edwards was a chief instrument, was felt in Marshfield. In 1742 there were eighteen additions to the church, six on one Sabbath, and five a few weeks later. Nothing similar was recorded until one hundred years after, in the year 1842.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Joseph Green. Some changes and innovations came in about this time. The Scriptures were now read from the pulpit. Candidates for admission to the church were not required to give a public relation of their religious experience. During Mr. Green's ministry a new meeting house, the fourth, was built in 1758, on the site of the third building. A larger house was needed. For two years previous, there had been considered the plan of cutting in two the old house, doubtless with the intention of increasing its seating capacity. The new building was fifty-six feet by forty feet. It faced south with the pulpit on the north side, a plain two-story structure with a door on the south side opposite the pulpit, and a door on the west end. This building stood until 1838, a period of eighty years. Like its predecessor, it provided for the caste distinction of negro pews, which doubtless, after the usual manner of those days, were in the upper corners of the house over the front gallery. The church had no steeple and was unpainted. When Mr. Green was settled, the parish, at his request, readily raised his salary £5 and twenty cords of wood above the £40 first proposed. He was active and evangelical. In the midst of success and apparent prosperity, he brought scandal on the church, the nature of which is carefully concealed in the records. But the fact was that he imbibed immoderately of intoxicating drink at a social gathering. Reverend Thomas Brown who succeeded him was likewise dismissed for immorality of a more serious nature. When he was ordained in 1759 in the new meeting house, great preparations were made. Nine churches were represented and entertainment was provided for the "Ministers, Messengers and Scollers" at an expense of £9 9s. After Mr. Brown's dismission there was an interim of two or three years before another pastor was secured.

The eighth pastor, Rev. William Shaw, D.D., of Bridgewater, was a graduate of Harvard University. He was ordained in 1766 and continued as pastor until his death, fifty years afterwards. At his ordination, sixteen pounds was voted for entertainment of "Ministers, Messengers, Scholers and other Gentlemen," which was provided by Kenelm Winslow, Esq. Dr. Shaw's ministry covered the period of the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812. In the Revolution, his sympathies were decidedly with his country. During the latter part of his ministry the Unitarian movement was developing, and also a revival of evangelical religion which showed itself in revivals, and in the organization of missionary societies. The tendency of things in Marshfield was very much in line with that which characterized the South Shore churches, generally, towards a liberal religion.

The ninth pastor was Rev. Martin Parris. He succeeded Dr. Shaw within a year, being ordained in 1817. He was, at the time of settlement, over fifty years of age, a man well known and highly respected in the neighboring towns as the Preceptor of an Academy in Kingston, and also as a Justice of the Peace. He was evangelical in his preaching, and when the lines of division were more closely drawn in the denomination, identified himself with those called orthodox. In his day Sabbath Schools were having their origin, and he promoted the organization of one in Marshfield, as might have been expected of an old teacher who loved and won the affection of children. An obituary notice speaks of Mr. Parris "as possessed of an uncommon fondness for children." The religious condition of the people was in a declining state at this time, and it was partly for this reason that earlier the Baptist, and later the Methodist movement, became successful. When Mr. Parris retired, the church was in a critical condition, as may be seen from the report of the Pilgrim Association in 1837. This Report, in the enumeration of the ancient Pilgrim churches within its bounds, says: "That at Marshfield has long been in a backsliding and critical state." The house of worship had become old and unattractive. The time had now arrived when the old church must decide to remain orthodox or adopt the new Unitarian views.

As far as can be ascertained, this church was the only one in the Old Colony which did not separate when the wave of Unitarianism swept the country.

In the time of Mr. Shaw and Mr. Parris, Rev. Ebenezer Alden can find no evidence of any special outpouring of the Holy Spirit. The religious condition of the people was very low. Zealous converts sought a more congenial companionship than was found in the old church, over which, in Mr. Alden's words, "hung a cloud of spiritual desolation." This was evidently to his mind the effect produced by the Unitarian movement. Reverend Seneca White, however, was of strong Evangelical sentiments, and under his ministrations there came a special outpouring of the Holy Spirit—the revival of 1842. It marked the transition from decay to spiritual progress, and when Mr. Alden took over the church there were some sixty members. The congregation often numbered 230 on a pleasant Sunday morning, and a little less in the afternoon.

Daniel Webster went to the First church in his time. If there was anything with which Mr. Webster was more familiar than the Constitution of his country, it was the Bible. Few men studied it more carefully, or could repeat more of its passages with precision. It taught him to believe with all his heart in the existence of God and in the future life. He had formulated no creed, and he subscribed to none formulated by others. During the larger part of his life as a public man, he attended the Unitarian church and the Unitarian faith was undoubtedly more than any other in accord with his feelings and sentiments. In Marshfield, he invariably attended the orthodox church once on the Sabbath, and whoever or how many might be his guests, his carriage was at the door each Sabbath morning to carry himself and anybody who would go to the neighboring church. He lies beneath a tomb in this town inscribed: "Lord, I believe. Help thou my unbelief."

In his famous Plymouth oration were these words: "Finally, let us not forget the religious character of their origin. Our fathers were brought here by their high veneration for the Christian religion. They journeyed by its light, and labored in its hope. They sought to incorporate its principles with the elements of their society; and to diffuse its influence through all their institutions. Let us cherish these sentiments in the full conviction that this is the happiest society, which partakes in the highest degree of the mild and peaceful spirit of Christianity."

CHAPTER XII

SECOND PARISH

1738—

Wherein an account is given of services held in the north part of town—Church called "Chappel of Ease at North River"—of Indians and negroes at the "head of the stairs"—of Two-Milers' exemption—of Timothy Rogers' permission to go to the Baptist Church "when there was one"—of Elisha Phillips' job to "set the psalm"—of one bass viol—of the Paul Revere bell—of three ministers in one hundred and twenty-three years—of the rebellion of Samuel Tilden—of a Tory minister—of Congregational Trinitarianism. . . .

THE North Parish church records began on March 2, 1738, but we learn from the town records that the movement was set on foot ten years earlier—to establish a church in what is now known as Marshfield Hills. From 1728 to 1738, services were held for "the four winter months." Men who preached were Israel Nichols, Mr. Greenleaf and Timothy Symes. The church was variously called: "Chappel of Ease at North River," "Church at Northern Part of Town," and "Church at the three pines."

In 1738 the Great and General Court of Massachusetts granted that this be a separate precinct and no more pay dues to the First church. At first, as often was the case, the church was in the hands of proprietors, but in 1739 the precinct bought out from the proprietors.

It was voted to build thirteen pews in meeting house, below, and nine pews in the gallery around the walls. Timothy Sylvester was allowed to cut a window in his pew and maintain it at his expense. Assessors were chosen who made rates for what they thought members able to pay and they could "take the law" to them if they did not pay. Mr. William Ford, Jr., was voted £8 for one acre of land where the church stands. Indians and negroes were assigned seats at the "head of the stairs."

The Commonwealth order providing for the Second Precinct of Marshfield read: "On the petition of Nathaniel Eames, Samuel Tilden, Jr., John King and others, the prayer is so far granted that John Wainwright and Thomas Norton with such as they shall join, be a committee to repair to the place and carefully view the situation and circumstances of the petitioners and their estates, as of the other inhabitants, and cause a true and correct plot of the lands desired by the parties to be set off to be taken by disinterested and skillful surveyors and chainmen on oath setting forth the courses and extent thereof, the situation of each dwelling house, and the names of each of the inhabitants, as well those against as those for the petition"—Passed June 10, 1737.

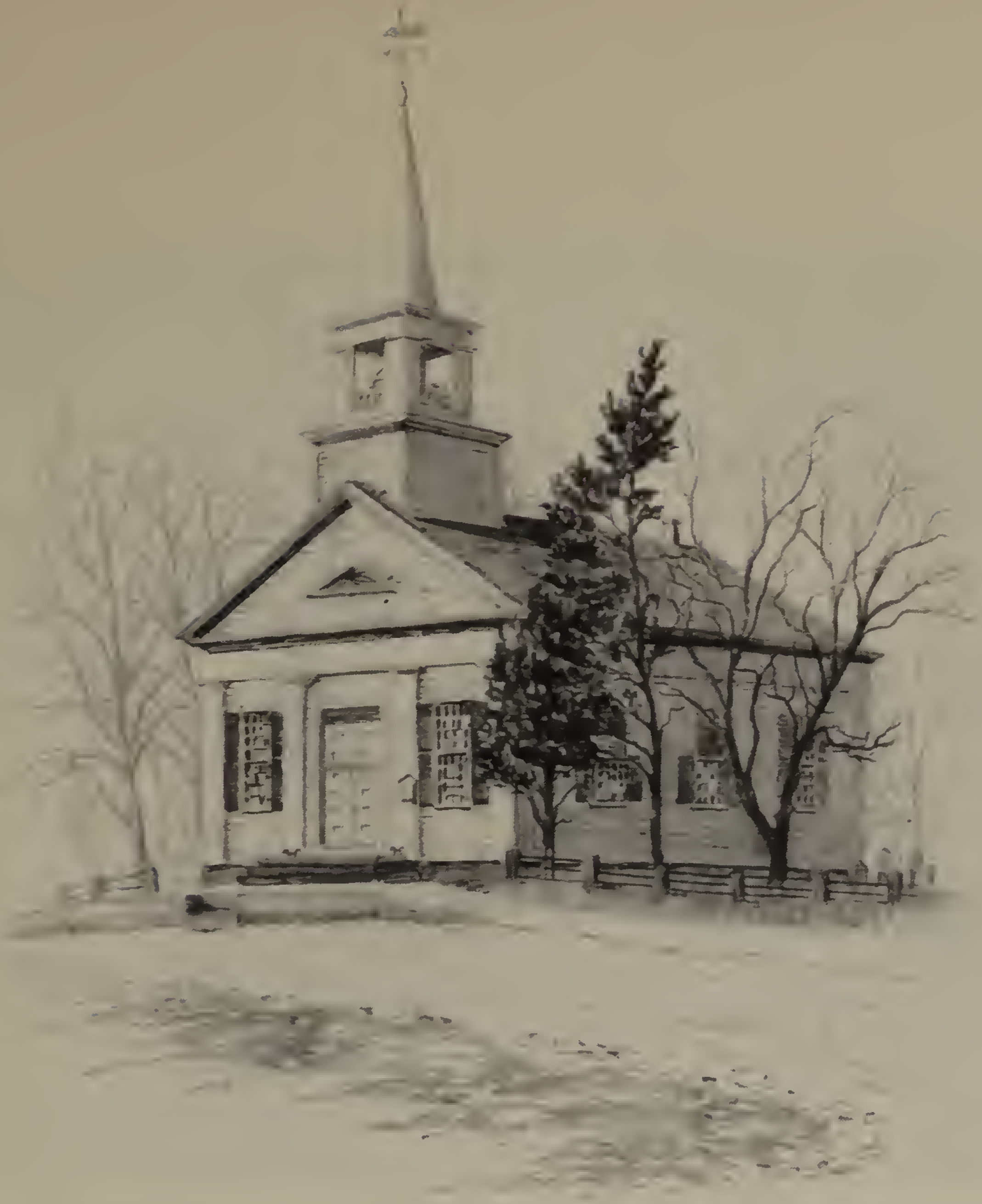
The order incorporating the precinct was passed January 9, 1738. The first action taken was "that those men of the Two-Mile that will join into the North Precinct in Marshfield, shall be cleared from all former charges except the Meeting House." At the meeting held March 26, 1739, it was voted that Timothy Rogers should be reimbursed for money laid out by him to build the Meeting House whenever there is a Baptist Church.

In 1742 it was provided that "no foreign, strange or travelling minister shall come into the meeting house without leave of precinct." A year later they voted to "keep out of our pulpit, the new Lights." The conservative church called liberals "New Lights." Elisha Phillips was selected to "be the man to set the psalm and in case he be not at meeting house that Ebenezer Rogers set it."

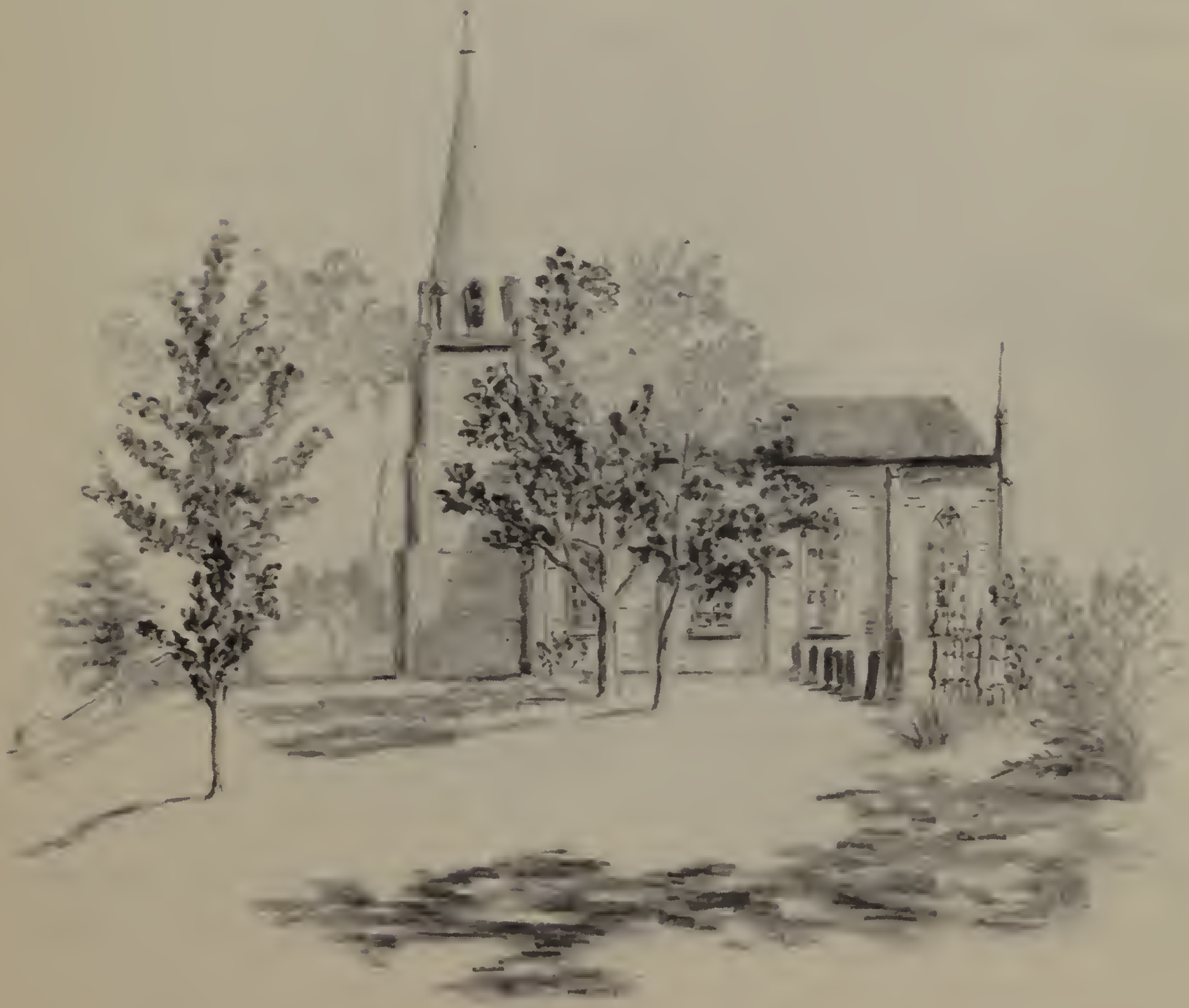
Many were the discussions as to whether they should sing psalms in the "old" or "regular" way. After two years, the "regular" policy carried the day. Men were chosen to tune the psalms. In 1770 it was voted that "Singers sit in front gallery and that Quirester should tell singers what tune he is agoing to sing—so that all may strike the tune together."

Some queer jumbles occurred. For instance: "The Lord will come and he will not"—sang first the clerk and then the congregation "—keep silence but speak out—". Put both lines together and the meaning is clear.

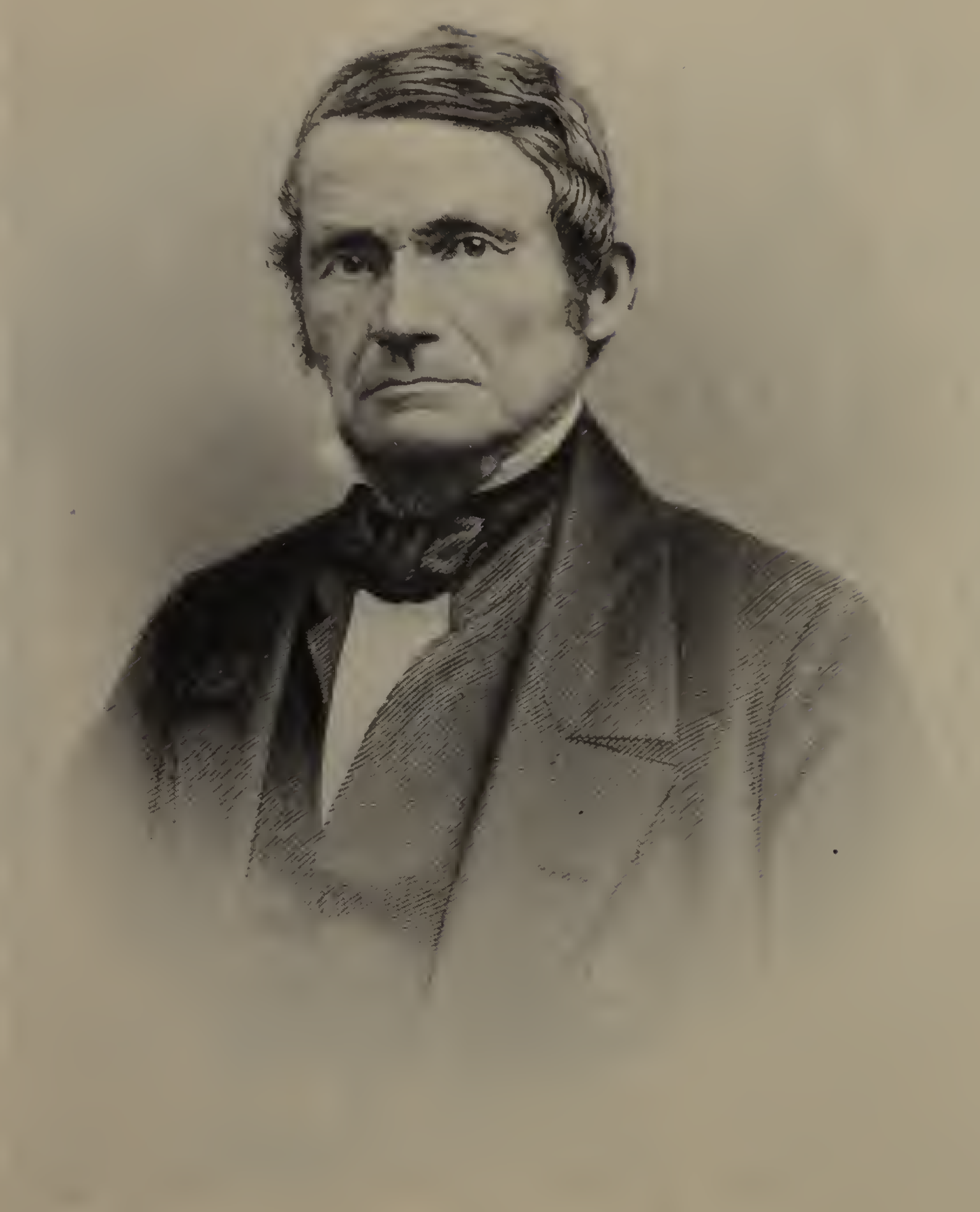
After 1804, the bass viol was mentioned. The society sometimes dealt with secular affairs. In 1777-8, a war tax was collected to hire men to go into Continental service and to pay men who had already gone. In 1755 it was voted to cut the meeting house asunder and put in a piece twelve feet in length. In 1791 a belfry was built at the east



First Church, 1940



Second Church, 1940



Rev. George Leonard

Rev. Ebenezer Alden

end and Captain Amos Rogers gave a Paul Revere bell for it. In 1822 a cupola was built at the west end and the bell was hung therein. In 1825 so many repairs were needed that it was voted to build a new church and three months was given in which to do it. In 1826 it was voted to enlarge the church. In 1847 it was remodelled by Isaiah Rogers. Six hundred dollars was subscribed. Pews were sold for which deeds were given. In 1875 the church was redecorated.

The janitor before 1796 was supposed to keep the key, open and shut the house, and sweep once a month. In 1796 additional duties were given him, viz., to sand the alley twice a month on lower floor, ring the bell on Sundays and for funerals. His salary was $8.25. In after years, it went as high as $13.00. In 1833 the janitor was required to cut wood for the stove. This was the first mention of "stove."

In the first one hundred twenty-three years there were three ministers: Rev. Atherton Wales, 1738-1788; Rev. Elijah Leonard, 1788-1836; Rev. George Leonard, 1836-1861.

Atherton Wales was ordained November 20, 1739. Deacon William Clift entertained the Council. Today, two hundred years later, the name applied to the governing body of the North Community Church, of which this Second Church of Marshfield is a part, is Council. The leading men in the parish at that time were: Samuel Hatch, Nathaniel Eames, William Clift, Israel Hatch, Samuel Oakman, Tobias Oakman, John Carver, Joseph Phillips, Timothy Rogers and John Tilden.

Mr. Wales was Harvard, 1706. His sentiments were Trinitarian and Calvinistic. He was not rigid in his religious views. He interested his people in religion. The ordinances of the gospel were maintained. His lists of baptisms ran up to six hundred sixty; of admissions to the church, one hundred fourteen; of marriages, two hundred twenty.

The records show that many members both needed and received much church discipline. One brother would take offense at another, or become dissatisfied with some church practice. He would accordingly, Achilles-like, stay at home. The church would call upon him to explain his absence from communion. He would then come to a church meeting and state his grievance, whereupon the church elders would make decisions or, as was generally the case, leave impossible cases without ruling on them. A sister had kept bad company and scandalous reports were abroad. One brother had used profane language and another went to Boston with the King's troops. Solomon himself would have been puzzled over the tough knots that were submitted. The minister was often under examination for things he had apparently sanctioned. One man stayed away from communion because of his allegation that the church was fundamentally wrong and not set up according to the gospel.

Forty meetings were held during the first half of Mr. Wales' ministry, to consider and award judgments in such matters of discipline. The star case was this: Samuel Tilden couldn't tolerate the (then) modern way of singing. He wanted it lined out in the old fashion, which was the reading of one line of a hymn at a time, generally by a deacon whose seat was in front of the pulpit, and then the singing of it by the choir, and so on through the entire composition. Numerous church meetings failed to come to his point of view. So he quit communion and refused to pay his parish taxes. Officers were sent to take his cattle in lieu of payment. David Lapham, before the next church meeting, gave in this testimony: "Mr. Ebenezer Damon commanded me to go to Samuel Tilden with him, and we found him in his pasture at work, and when he saw us he run and said, 'run, Devils, run,' and we followed him to his house and he shut ye door, and we were going to drive away his cattle, and he came out and said, 'Where a devil are you going to drive my cattle?' and Mr. Damon said, 'If you will pay your rate, we won't,' and he said, 'You bring in damn new ways and make me pay! Pox on you Irelanders, go join to ye pretender, and I command ye peace!' and we took his cattle to drive them away."

A Council was called of neighboring churches. In the end, after eighteen years of contention, the church voted that they would sing the old way on lecture and communion days. And so Mr. Tilden had his way in part for a time. Mr. Nathaniel Eames then withdrew from the church "because ye church had restored to their communion, brother Samuel Tilden who he looked upon as a disorderly walker and an ignorant man who had not knowledge enough to come to communion."

During the first two years of the Revolutionary War, Mr. Wales was a tory. His name was brought before the town at the head of the list of thirty-seven men who were believed to be "inimical to the United States of America." Upon his making a confession and promising to change his ways, his name was removed from the list.

At a meeting of the Precinct and Military Company held in the year 1777, it was voted to raise £200 to hire Continental soldiers. At another meeting £9 was allowed to each of the soldiers who "went on the private expedition to Rhode Island." In January, 1778, £132 was raised.

Mr. Wales' salary was at first £150 "old tenor." In a few years this money became very much depreciated, worth about 45c per pound. In 1750 his salary was £350 "old tenor"—but he never got it. Instead, the precinct voted to give him £46 13s. 4d. lawful money as equivalent. This reduced to currency of one hundred years later amounted to about $150.00. For most of his ministry, he received the equivalent of $175.00, but one year he was given only $24.81. His settlement was for life. By reason of advanced age, he left off preaching in December, 1787, having served in the pulpit forty-eight years and until he was eighty-three years old. He died a poor man in the ninety-second year of his age, having been an ordained minister in Marshfield for about fifty-six years.

In September, 1788 the Parish Committee applied to Mr. Elijah Leonard of Raynham to make settlement here. He came for £90 a year. Upon his ordination, Captain Amos Rogers, grandfather of Hon. Edward P. Little, entertained the Council and was paid $48.33 for this service. In anticipation of the crowd to come, the galleries of the church edifice were shored up. It was a great gathering and a very exciting affair.

Elijah Leonard was a Yale graduate of the year 1783. He preached here forty-five years, when death terminated his labors in 1834. During his ministry, Arminians and Calvinists worshipped together. But little was said on the controversial topics that subsequently divided the Congregational church. Mr. Leonard was Arminian or Methodistic (liberal) and he exchanged freely with all the neighboring Unitarian ministers. This culminated in the formation of a new society—the Trinitarian—in 1835. The Society was so equally divided that the Unitarians held the meeting house only by the casting vote of the moderator, Joseph Clift, Jr.

Mr. Leonard endeavored to keep up the ordinances of the gospel. He performed two hundred forty-three baptisms, admitted to the church sixty-three, married one hundred seventy-nine couples. The records show that the cases of church discipline were less frequent than in earlier times. One brother had become intemperate—he was suspended from communion. Delinquent members would stay away from church meetings appointed to deal with them; few appeared with good enough reasons for their conduct to convince the meeting. Itinerant Baptist and Methodist ministers often held meetings within the precinct boundaries. Some became interested in these affairs and ultimately left the Parish church. Such wanted to hear more exciting sermons, is the way Rev. George Leonard explained their conduct. "They wanted more terror preached." The majority of the members of the North Baptist church were "come-outers" from the Congregational church.

In March, 1832, the Parish voted "to have evening lectures, if the committee see fit, without expense." The object of this vote was not to have their own minister preach, but others of more orthodox sentiments. In consequence of the division of thinking and opinion, the society became smaller and found it more difficult to support a minister. In 1826 they reduced Mr. Leonard's salary from $300.00 to $250.00. His highest salary was paid in 1807 and 1808 when it was made $400.00 to meet the high cost of living on account of the British embargo. Elijah Leonard died in 1834, aged seventy-three years.

Two slaves were kept in the family of Rev. Atherton Wales named Hesda and Phoebe. Joshua Tilden had a slave and sold him to a man by the name of Hyland. The deed of this transaction is in existence. The stone wall at the foot of Snake Hill was built by the slaves of Peregrine White.

Let the Second church records tell of the next events: "June 8, 1835. We whose names are underwritten request a dismission from this church to be organized into a separate and distinct church attached to the first Evangelical Trinitarian Society in North Marshfield—Polly Rogers, Susanna Tilden, Abiah W. Hatch, Abigail Tilden, Bethia Little, Hannah Hatch, Bettina Rogers, Rachel Rogers, Deborah T. Clift, Rachel Little, Jonathan Hatch, Thomas Rogers, Jr., Wales Tilden, Jr."

"June 26, 1835. Be it remembered that when this church was bereaved of its beloved pastor and like a flock without a shepherd, the leaders of the above petition went about from house to house in the parish and reported that a different doctrine was about to be set up and preached in our meeting house and that they did not mean to attend it, and in that way obtained many followers, considering the number in the parish, and that they mean to adhere to their former doctrine and now have withdrawn from our church and society and held separate meetings for a number of Sabbaths and engaged houses for the future and now have petitioned for a dismission from our church for the above mentioned purpose. In conformity with the above request, we the subscribers do hereby give our assent, but with reluctance—Joseph Clift, Joel Hatch, Ichabod Hatch, Jedidiah Little."

"July 4, 1835. I am requested to record the following–George Leonard: I, the subscriber, in behalf of the Trinitarian Congregational Society in North Marshfield, organized on the 4th day of July, 1835, by an Ecclesiastical Council, attended by solemn prayer and fellowship of the churches and preaching of the Word, do say to you who were once brethren of the same church, but who (we consider) as having departed from the platform or standard of the church which was gathered from the word of God by the Rev. Atherton Wales, who was (beyond a doubt) a Trinitarian, Calvinistic minister . . . and now who has departed from 'the faith'? The answer is obvious. But my friends you have our daily prayers that all of you would carefully and prayerfully examine the word of God, and look to him, and stand in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, walk therein and ye shall find rest to your souls. By order of the 1st Evangelical, Trinitarian Society in North Marshfield, Wales Tilden, Jr."

Joseph Clift and son, Wales R., espoused opposing sides in this controversy, the father remaining with the church that was now Unitarian, the son with the Calvinistic new church. Owning property in common, they agreed that they should have equal amounts to contribute to their respective churches, a peace treaty carried out with unruffled content to the end of the father's life. Other families were not so happy–some were split wide open.

Reverend George Leonard was called to the old pulpit in 1836. He concluded to accept the call despite the difficulties of the work on account of "the present state of religious opinion among us. But it is my sincere desire to be a useful laborer in the Vineyard of Christ and to do what I can to advance the Redeemer's Kingdom." And he prayed that "the connexion may be productive of holiness and love in this world and of eternal joy and felicity in the world to come." At Mr. Leonard's ordination there were represented the First Churches of Plymouth, Kingston, Pembroke, Duxbury, Scituate and Cohasset, and the Second Churches of Scituate and Hingham.

The roads from North Marshfield to the south were laid out for people to go to meetings. The road through Valley and Forest Streets was called Rogers' Way; what is now 3A, formerly Main Street, was Sherman's Way; and that through the Highlands, now disused, has retained the name of Ames' Way. Old town records and deeds refer to these streets by these names.

How did they go to church? Many walked. Some rode on horseback, one or two on. From Judge Sewall's diary we take the following:

"March 26, 1716. Went from Scituate by way of the new ferry at the mouth of the North River. Bait at the Ferry house on the Marshfield side. From thence to Cook's. After dinner I rode with Mr. Justice Thomas in his calash to Plymouth. Gave the sheriff and his attendants a dozen of Increase Mather's Sermons concerning Christ, the Great Saviour." (A "calash" was an open seat set on a low and heavy pair of wheels.)

Another diary item: "October 19, 1713. Mr. Winslow, of Marshfield, came to town. Set out so long before sunrise that he was here before 3 p.m. and in the Council Chamber in his own hair. October 20 he appears in a flaxen wig. I was grieved to see it, he had so comely a head of black hair."

First Trinitarian Congregational Church.—The Society of the Second Parish Church having decided by a majority of one vote for Unitarianism, twelve members of the church, from a total of twenty, withdrew and with nine male members of the Society formed a new religious society and called it the First Trinitarian Congregational Society in North Marshfield.

The first meeting was held on June 1, 1835 at the house of John Damon. It was voted at a meeting in 1836 to proceed to erect a house of worship, John Damon, Edward Ames, C. W. Macomber, John Tilden and Horatio Tilden being named as a building committee. In 1837 a deed was taken to the land, and deeds given to pew holders, reserving to the Society the right to choose a minister of the Trinitarian Congregational order. Such a man was Rev. E. G. Howe. The Church Council first called did not include the South Parish, evidently not considered at that time sufficiently sound in the faith to be invited. For some months meetings were held in the school house, corner of Main and Pleasant Streets. The use of the Episcopal Church was soon secured for three Sabbaths in each month. The use of this building was denied the Society in 1836 and they felt compelled to build as already stated. The first building was at a cost of $1,000, but it must be remembered that a mechanic got $1.00 per day for his labor. The house was rebuilt in 1853 when sixteen pews were added.

The pastors have been in order: Rev. Eli Smith, Elkbridge G. Howe, Daniel D. Tappan, Sumner Clark, Fred A. Fiske, Daniel D. Tappan again, Luther Farnham, F. D. Williams, James C. Seagrave, William H. Cutler, Will C. Wood, S. E. Lane, Smith B. Goodman, Thomas H. Vincent, A. H. Hanscom, W. S. Thomson, George B. Morss, Alfred DeBarrett, Albion H. Johnson, George E. Freeman, George H. Cate, Charles P. Holbrook, and others since the turn of the century.

A Clock that was Unitarian in belief, Universalist in action. "Marshfield, November 29, 1838. To the Second Congregational Society in Marshfield, Greetings. Being settled in my native place and believing that a town clock must be a public benefit and convenience to the inhabitants of the north part of this town of every name and sect, and to you in particular, I propose to present you such a clock on the following conditions:

"*First.* You are to procure a good bell for the hammer of the clock to strike on. ¶ *Second.* You are to prepare two dial plates, one on the north side of the steeple and the other on the west side, on which the hands of the clock are to move. ¶ *Third.* You are to raise and prepare the steeple of your meeting house and make it sufficiently strong for the reception of the clock and bell. ¶ *Fourth.* You are to do all work necessary to protect the clock from weather and dust. ¶ *Fifth.* I give the clock to the church expecting all the inhabitants of the north part of the town will be more or less benefited by it. ¶ *Sixth.* The clock shall not be sold without the consent of me or my heirs. ¶ *Seventh.* Whenever the clock shall be suffered to remain one year out of repair, or shall cease to be used as a public clock in this place, it shall revert to me or my heirs. ¶ *Eighth.* In order to prevent all dispute and contention respecting the ownership of the clock, in case of further divisions in this part of the town, I say the clock shall be the property of the society, which is or may be of the same religious sentiments and order with myself. I profess to be a Congregationalist, holding the Unitarian views of religion, conceiving that God and Christ are two distinct beings, that the Father is greater than He without any qualification or reference to different natures, and also believing that there is to be a future state of rewards and punishments in another world. ¶ *Ninth.* On your acceptance of the above named conditions, I agree to furnish you with a town clock as soon as can be conveniently contracted for and made.

"Your friend and pastor,

"GEORGE LEONARD"

And at the next meeting, this offer was accepted. It was voted to build a steeple ten feet or more square at the west end of the building, money to be raised by subscription, any deficiency to be made up by a "state bill," which seems to mean from the church collections. The clock was purchased from Aaron Willard, Jr.

When, as a boy, Mr. Leonard went to meeting on the Sabbath in 1812, he had to sit in a cold meeting house in the winter time. The churches were never warmed. They were not furnished with stoves or furnaces or any conveniences for warming, and there were no arrangements for lighting them in the evening. Some women carried heated stones or bricks to church, and a few had foot-stoves, which were about twelve inches square and six inches high, made of sheet iron or copper, in which they carried a few live coals.

There were no organs or melodeons in any of the churches. The only musical instruments were bass viols and violins. At that time there was but one meeting house in the north part of town. In other parts of the town there were three, viz., the south Congregational, the South Baptist, and the Episcopal church, which stood near the residence of Benjamin F. Keen. In the coldest weather those people who lived at a distance from the meeting house, went at noon to the nearest neighbors' to warm themselves. There was regular preaching at only two of the meeting houses in town—the North and South Congregational. At the other two there was preaching but a part of the time. The Hanover Episcopal minister came to preach at the Marshfield Episcopal church once in four weeks. Of the four meeting houses in town, the North was the only one that had a steeple and bell.

CHAPTER XIII

STANDISH CHURCH AND OTHERS

1773--

Wherein an account is given of a Baptist movement—"Old Skunk" meeting house—the Covenant—the ministers—the Episcopal society—the Methodists—Grace Chapel—Ebenezer Alden's judgment. . . .

A BAPTIST movement was begun in 1773. Reverend Isaac Backus of Middleboro, performed some missionary labors here and wrote home: "Deacon Josiah Eames and his wife, Thomas Eames and his wife, David Thomas, Jr., and his wife, and some others, seem not only to be convinced that the parish worship is very corrupt, but that the Baptist principles are right; were very thankful for my coming, and there is a hopeful prospect of an agreeable society being formed here." . . . "Us four and no more."

In 1788 a Baptist Society was formed and a house built in the westerly part of the town. The Baptist Religious Society of Marshfield was incorporated in 1799. In 1826 this society voted to consider itself as existing in three branches; one worshipping in the old meeting house, one in a school house in Duxbury, and one in a newly erected meeting house in North Marshfield. In 1833 the last branch became an independent society. In consequence, the old society was greatly reduced—from one hundred twenty-eight names in 1829 to forty in 1837. Previously several colonies had swarmed away from this church. In 1806, seventeen members were dismissed to form a Baptist church in Hanover, and in 1825, nine were dismissed to form the Baptist church in Scituate.

"The Old Skunk" meeting house was the vernacular for the First Baptist Church, a name derived from a tradition of said animal strolling down an aisle. Mrs. Mercy Simmons deeded in 1818 the land on which the "Old Skunk" meeting house now stands, to the

Treasurer of the Baptist Religious Society in Marshfield. The house that was built here was "a plain, barn-like looking structure, shingled and unpainted, and for some years probably not plastered or furnished with pews." The people sat around on rough boards. It did not end to the street as the present structure does, its roof pitched north and south. It had two tiers of windows and a porch on the front, reaching up to the eaves, with three outside doors—one on the front of the porch and one on each side, and two stairways within leading up to the galleries, which were on three sides of the house. The audience room had one entrance door, and in later years, one middle aisle between two rows of square high-backed pews and two side aisles with wall pews in the front and sides or ends of the house, and on each side of the pulpit. The house had no spire or bell, nor a chimney until 1836. Until the town house was erected in 1838, this building was occasionally used, in common with the First and Second Parish buildings, for town meetings.

The church covenant read: "We do now, in the presence of the great all-seeing and most glorious God, and before angels and men, give ourselves to the Lord Jehovah, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, and avouch Him this day to be our God, our Father, our Leader and our Saviour, and receive Him as our portion forever. We give up ourselves unto the Lord Jesus Christ and adhere to Him as the head of His people in the Covenant of Grace, and rely on Him as Prophet, Priest and King, to bring to us eternal blessedness. We acknowledge our everlasting and indispensable obligation to glorify God by living a holy, righteous and godly life in this world in our several places and relations, and by the assistance of His Spirit, we do engage to improve all our time and strength, talents and advantages, for His glory and for the good of our fellowmen, promising to walk in our houses with uprightness and to train up our families in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. We also give up ourselves to one another in covenant, promising to act towards each other as brethren in Christ, watching over one another in love, and watching against all iniquity, not only that which is openly scandalous, but also against foolish talking and jesting, which are not convenient, vain disputing about things which gender strife, disregarding promises, and not fulfilling engagements, talking and backbiting, spending time idle at taverns and alehouses, and vain, unnecessary worldly conversation on Lord's Day, and whatsoever else is contrary to sound doctrine, according to the glorious gospel of Christ, promising to hold communion together in the worship of God and in the ordinances and discipline of His house, according as we are guided by His spirit in His word; expecting that He will yet further open His word and the mysteries of His Kingdom, fleeing to the blood of the everlasting covenant for the pardon of our many errors, and praying that the Lord would prepare and strengthen us to every good work—to do His will, working in us that which is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever, Amen."

Joseph Butterfield, first minister, was dismissed under a cloud for "imprudent conduct." Thomas Conant served as pastor from 1811 to 1829. He writes of a preaching service in the house of a Congregational brother at 5 P.M. on a certain Sunday in the first year: "As soon as I got there, the decanter was set on the table with water and sugar and I was told to help myself." And again: "Those who were considered the most influential members of the church would drink too much—so much as to be helped home."

Aaron Perkins, a young man who received a license to preach in this church in 1812, became a distinguished preacher in the Baptist denomination. Many attended church from a distance—Polly Little went four miles from Little's Bridge and often through deep snow.

In 1790 by act of the General Court, the proprietors of Trinity Church in Marshfield were incorporated. Trinity Church had been an old organization, and the act of 1790 merely changed the name.

John White, grandson of Peregrine White, gave a tract of land for the purpose of providing a site for a Baptist church. The building was raised in June, 1745, at the Center. Strangely, it was never used as a Baptist meeting house. It was used as an Episcopal (Church of England). It was called Trinity. The rector of St. Andrews, Scituate, later Hanover, officiated here on Sunday—one in every four. The Act of 1790 provided that "Sylvanus White, John White and Ephraim Little, church wardens, and Noah Hatch, Thomas Little and James Little, vestry men, with other proprietors of Trinity church in Marshfield, be incorporated under the name of the Episcopal Protestant Society in Marshfield." On the town map of 1838, the Episcopal church is shown in the location of the present Marshfield Play House in Marshfield Hills. Capt. Luther Little and Capt. Luther Rogers were among the Parishioners.

The Episcopal Church in the Thirteen Colonies was a part of the Church of England until the Colonies became independent. It was then necessary for the Episcopalians to form their own organization. The earliest records of the Episcopal Church in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts deal with these first steps of organization.

The very first record reports a Convention of the Episcopal Clergy of both Massachusetts and Rhode Island, held in Boston, Sept. 8, 1784; and at this Convention "there was present," the report states, "Rev. Wm. Willard Wheeler, Scituate and Marshfield." This entry tells us that there was an Episcopal clergyman officiating in this region just after the Revolution. As to whether, or how long, he may have served before this as a clergyman of the Church of England there is no indication.

At a Convention held in Boston a year later the presence is recorded of "Rev. Wm. Wheeler, Rector of the united Churches of Scituate, Marshfield, Braintree, and Bridgewater," and Dr. Charles Stockbridge is reported as "Deputy of Scituate, Marshfield, and Bridgewater." The next entry is five years later, in 1790, at which it is stated a constitution was drawn up "for the government of the Episcopal Churches in this Commonwealth"; and Rev. Wm. Willard Wheeler, A.M., is present and designated as "Rector of St. Thomas, Taunton, St. Andrew's, Scituate, and Trinity Church, Marshfield"; and Charles Stockbridge, Esq., as lay delegate for St. Andrew's, Scituate, and Trinity, Marshfield."

A national organization of the Episcopal Church was being formed during these years, and the Massachusetts records concern the adherence of the Episcopal Church of Massachusetts to a proposed National Constitution. Rev. Mr. Wheeler is listed as one of the "Nays" in a vote of the clergy which stood, "Yeas 4, Nays 2."

Reserved in the Diocesan Library, 1 Joy St., Boston, are two MSS of this period which come from the Marshfield Parish. The first records the acceptance by the parish of the constitution proposed for the Episcopal Church of Massachusetts. It reads: "At a meeting of the Wardens, Vestry, and Proprietors of Trinity Church, holden in Trinity Church, Marshfield, on the 18th of Apr. 1791, unanimously voted to accept of the Constitution proposed by a Convention holden at Salem on the 5th & 6th Oct. last. Attest [signed]
Marshfield 13th May 1791 Lemuel Little, Sylvanus White"

The other MS reads: "This may certify, Marshfield, 11th, May 1795 that a vestry being held in Trinity Church on Sunday the 10th May 1795, Mr. Elisha Ford was chosen a delegate to represent the Episcopal Society of Trinity Church in Marshfield in the Protestant Episcopal Convention to be holden in Boston.

W. W. Wheeler, Minister

Lemuel Little } Wardens"
Sylvanus White }

During the years from the close of the Revolution until about 1820 the Episcopal Church in the new nation was a struggling body that seemed at times about to expire. This was due in part to the fact that the Episcopal clergy had to such an extent taken the side of the royalists during the war, and the Church was looked upon as anti-patriot. Rev. Wm. Wheeler, however, continued quite regularly to represent Scituate and Marshfield at the Massachusetts Conventions until 1804, when, he states, his health forbade his attendance. The lay delegates this year were Drs. Stockbridge and Bailey from Scituate, and Dr. Winslow from Marshfield.

In 1812 the name of Rev. Joab Cooper appears as Rector at Hanover; and he reports in 1814 that he "officiates in Marshfield Three Sundays in a year." It is during Mr. Cooper's pastorate that there appears in the report of 1819 the name of Captain Luther Little. For over twenty years he was lay representative of Trinity at Conventions, was evidently its staunch supporter, and very probably its mainstay.

In 1822 Rev. Calvin Wolcott becomes Rector of Hanover and Marshfield, and there follows a comparatively prosperous period for the parish. He reports congregations numbering from two to three hundred and a flourishing Sunday school.

After thirteen years of Mr. Wolcott's ministry in Hanover and Marshfield, during which his reports to Convention were uniformly favorable, he turned over the work of Marshfield to Rev. Mr. Bartlett. For several years thereafter there are no reports; until, in 1836, Rev. Samuel G. Appleton appears as Rector, followed three years later by Rev. Elezer M. Greenleaf, serving both Marshfield and Hanover. Reports now express discouragement. Decline is apparent. There are decreasing congregations, and services are less frequent and more irregular. The last Rector of the period is Rev. Samuel Cutler, whose name appears in 1840. During some summers he arranges for monthly—sometimes fortnightly—services in Trinity, with very occasional services in winter, but apparently cannot keep them up. He attributes the situation to too much competition, mentioning in his report that there are "eight houses of worship in the town, and four in the small village where Trinity is located," with pastors for the Congregational, Baptist, and Unitarian bodies.

In 1852 Mr. Cutler reports that "the proprietors question whether it is not best to dispose of the building"; and the next year states that an attempt was being made to get possession of the building to convert it to secular purposes, which "the few Churchmen who remain . . . were not disposed to permit."

This church was closed for lack of support and the building became first a shop, then a public hall, and, during the latter part of the 19th century, was given to the uses of the G.A.R. and its auxiliary. It was finally given to the town to insure its proper maintenance.

Methodist Church—Zion's Hill. This name was given by Father Taylor of Boston when he said in a sermon preached there: "Let this no longer be called Tolman's Hill but Zion's Hill." This church (Methodist) was in Father Taylor's first preaching circuit. A letter from Mrs. Taylor dated November 19, 1819, has the following: "The prospect for a revival of religion is pleasing, particularly in Marshfield and Duxbury." The steward's book of the Marshfield circuit has this earliest record: "First quarterly conference meeting was held July 23, 1825. Present: E. Hyde, presiding elder; H. Mayo, B. Jans, circuit preacher, Melzar Sprague, steward; Brothers Hatch, Williamson, Tolman and Chandler." The roll shows forty-one members. The first quarterly conference was held in the church, July 6, 1826. Daniel Dorchester was the Presiding Elder. A second building, dedicated in 1857, was razed to the ground in 1937. Meetings had been discontinued many years before. The parsonage and some funds are still held by trustees.

Grace Chapel Society (Unitarian) at Green Harbor was organized in 1882, and the chapel was dedicated on October 24th of that year. Reverend Edward Everett Hale made the opening remarks, prayer was offered by Rev. C. F. Dole, and the sermon was preached by Rufus Ellis, D.D. The first minister was Rev. A. D. Smith. Reverend Mary E. Leggett, who came in 1891, awakened great interest among the residents of Green Harbor and Brant Rock. Reverend Mary T. Whitney had a notable pastorate here of seven years duration. The new Parish House was dedicated in 1903, but there is no Protestant church in Green Harbor, now.

And at the end of 250 years, we note Rev. Ebenezer Alden's summing up of the situation in these words: "This generation has less reverence for the Sabbath and for the public worship of God in His house than those of other days. It is more openly irreligious."

CHAPTER XIV

TORY MARSHFIELD

PERIOD OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

Wherein we read about our Royalists; how they condemned the Boston Tea Party—how the town had its own tea party—how the Patriots protested the Tory resolutions—how British troops were sent to protect Loyalists—how Patriots took arms against Loyalists—how Nathaniel Ray Thomas and others fled and suffered confiscation of property and ostracism. . . .

BECAUSE the Revolution had its origin in Massachusetts and the old Bay State furnished a large part of the men and the means to carry it to a successful issue, it seems to have been taken for granted that the people embraced the popular side almost in a mass. Altogether a mistake! At the evacuation of Boston, General Gage was accompanied by eleven hundred Loyalists out of Boston's sixteen thousand population. These were members of the Council, commissioners, officers of the customs, and other officials, one hundred two in all; clergymen, eighteen; inhabitants of country towns, one hundred five; merchants, two hundred thirteen; farmers, mechanics and traders, three hundred eighty-two. Cambridge lost nearly all her men of mark and high standing. With the exiles were 100 graduates of Harvard College. Most of the exiled Loyalists, then, before and since, went to Halifax, Nova Scotia and St. John, New Brunswick, where they endured great privations. Many, subsequently, went to England.

In their loss, Massachusetts was appreciably the poorer for two generations. It is probable that had they not been driven out of the state, the attempt to throw off the authority of Great Britain at the time of the Revolutionary war would not have succeeded. The final result was the severance of the North American continent into two nations.

Before and at the outbreak of the war, these observations had a particular pertinency to conditions in Marshfield. Here were many Royalists, comparatively speaking. But more than that, there was here a small aristocracy that stamped the character of the town with loyalty to the crown.

Thus in town meeting assembled in October, 1765, the voters made choice of Abijah White, W. R. Thomas and John Little, Captain Daniel White and Nehemiah Thomas as a committee to give General Winslow, the town representative in the General Court at Boston, instructions about the part he was to take, or means he was to use, to remove so terrible a calamity as threatened this Province, as well as all America, if the Stamp Act should be enforced, and what means they thought most reasonable, legal and likely to have the Stamp Act repealed.

This committee soon published its opinion that should the Stamp Act take effect, it would bring about the great distress, if not the utter ruin of the Province. General John Winslow was instructed by the committee to use all proper methods and exert himself in every legal manner to get the said act repealed. He was directed to abide by such determination as the Grand Committee, then in session at New York, should conclude upon; unless something extraordinary should be in its report, which could not be foreseen; in such case he was to use his best discretion. Furthermore, the committee was of the opinion that as the circumstances of the Province were at this juncture in a difficult situation, and the people distressed in the payment of their present taxes, the town's representative should be very careful in making any new or unusual grants of money and to be as saving of the public revenues and of taxing the inhabitants of the Province as possible.

And also, the committee desired the said John Winslow to show his disapprobation of the "riotous proceedings in the town of Boston in the month of September last."

While the report was sufficiently emphatic against the Stamp Act, it suggests a suspicion of that spirit which afterwards prevailed, in opposition to what was called the patriot cause. At the meeting of July 5, 1773, the patriots evidently carried the day; but, at a new meeting, the Loyalists, who were perhaps at that time the more numerous, rallied; the vote of July 5 was reconsidered, and the committee consequently discharged. The record runs: "The vote was put to know the town's mind, whether they will have the letters and pamphlets which have been sent to this town by the town of Boston read," and it passed in the affirmative, and they were accordingly read. Voted that "nine men be chosen to be a committee to consider what is proper to be done by this town at this alarming time, respecting the encroachments which have been made upon our privileges as we apprehend and to make their report at the adjournment of this meeting." The committee appointed was: Samuel Oakman, Anthony Thomas, Thomas Waterman, Nehemiah Thomas, Elisha Kent, Captain William Thomas, Ephraim Little, Amos Rogers and Deacon John Tilden. The subsequent meeting was on July 19. The vote was then put to know the town's mind whether "they will reconsider the votes which were passed and recorded relative to the letters and pamphlets which have been sent to this town by the town of Boston," and it passed in the affirmative. And so the committee which was chosen to take the matter under consideration and make their report at adjournment "have lost all their time and pains."

One of the Boston pamphlets was called "The American Alarm; or the Boston plan for the rights and liberties of the people, humbly addressed to the King and Council, and to the consecrated sons of Liberty in America, by the British Bostonian." This sufficiently shows what it was about. The committee to which it was referred made no report to the town, but it did prepare such a document.

A copy has been preserved, which reads: "It is the opinion of this committee, that the late unhappy changes in this government with the utmost urgency claim our attention and the attention of every well-wisher to his country's property. Silence, we humbly conceive, where inroads are made on our rights and privileges, is a tacit resignation of the same, and thus our criminal negligence at the first lopping off our privileges may render every future attempt to obtain restitution futile and ineffectual, for that people are rationally thought to be an easy prey that does not manfully resent the first infringement on their rights and privileges, while a zealous people are rarely slaves. It would give us pain to see the people easy at this alarming time, when the enemies to our natural and constitutional liberties are so successfully busy to bring this land into slavery, a land that was settled at the expense of much treasure and blood, by a poor and well-disposed people, our worthy ancestors, more sensible of the sweets of liberty under the hand of oppression. They, not like rebels to escape hanging, but by royal permission, sought out a foreign retreat in the face of imminent danger in order to enjoy the blessings of sacred and civil freedom. In this land they pitched their tents, then inhabited by merciless Indians, of whom they bought it, but, notwithstanding, to have their little safe, it was stipulated unto them and their heirs by the superior powers, from under whose immediate government they emigrated, and by that mutual solemn compact, it plainly appears that they were to enjoy all the liberties and immunities without reserve, as Britons born within the realm of England. But, alas, the contrary is too notorious to be denied; our rights and privileges are infringed upon, and these material alterations in the best of constitutions promote not the good of the people, but tend to deprive them of that peace and impartial administration of justice for which this province has been so conspicuous. A statement of our rights, both natural and constitutional, and wherein the same are violated, you have heard read from the Boston pamphlet, so called, which is justly thought to hold forth the truth in a clear and masterly manner, and the worthy inhabitants of the town of Boston, for this manly performance, merit our gratitude, and the province in general, by their late instances of genuine patriotism, have rendered themselves dear to every lover of his country and mankind in general. It is our opinion that their many grievous burdens would not have been laid upon us if His Majesty had not been misinformed. In duty, therefore, to ourselves, and as staunch friends to Great Britain, and this noble constitution, we would join with the towns in this province in offering our sentiments at this time, for we doubt not if His Majesty is undeceived in this so important affair, the uneasiness of the people in general under these late impositions, that his gracious ear is not shut, but will be attentive to the united petitions of a grateful and loyal people, and restitution of their rights and privileges will be made which are unjustly wrested from us. Our warm affection for Great Britain, our willingness to promote its emolument, and by our prudence and industry greatly extending His Majesty's dominion, made us fondly hope that we should be treated as grateful, obedient subjects, and not as rebels by infectious troops in time of peace. Nevertheless, we are ready to fight for the King of Great Britain, our rightful sovereign, his crown and dignity."

Tea Rock Hill—Everyone knows the story of the Boston Tea Party when the Colonists, disguised as Indians, boarded the British vessels in Boston Harbor and elsewhere and threw overboard the cargo of tea. Not many are familiar with the burning of the tea in Marshfield.

The British had brought a large quantity of tea to the town, which they were unable to sell on account of the high price. They stored it in various places in the village. On the southwest side of the old Marshfield Training Green is a hill on which now stands quite a modern residence. This hill is known as Tea Rock Hill, although the rock itself has been blasted and pieces used in the foundations of two nearby homes. The ledge, however, is still visible. Not far away toward the South river, but northeast from the hill, stands the former old John Bourne store, now a fairly modern Post Office. The store was built in 1709. Toward the east are two houses of interest, both being old Thomas homes. In one lived Miss Marcia A. Thomas who wrote, nearly one hundred years ago, "Memorials of Marshfield" on which, with the town records, the written history of Marshfield must be based. It was she who tried in every way to prevent the blasting of Tea Rock.

Several rods south of her home stood the residence of Nehemiah Thomas; and in his cellar was stored some of the tea which had been brought into the town. More tea was stored in the old Bourne store. A few days after the Boston Tea Party, the enthusiastic patriots of Marshfield (one of whom, Jonathan Bourne, fought in the battle of Bunker Hill) marched quietly and earnestly to these places and secured the tea there stored. This act required courage and conviction as Marshfield had such a strong Tory element. The tea was loaded onto an ox-cart and hauled to Tea Rock Hill.

Among the patriots were women and children as well as men. Mr. Charles Peterson remembers that his grandmother told him she was one of the group. On the top of the hill they placed the tea "upon a stone quite flat on top" and as it was evening, they knelt in the dim light of the primitive lanterns and offered prayer. A torch carried by Jeremiah Lowe was applied to the tea and it was burned. Jeremiah Lowe was later forced to flee to New York with his family. Former mayor Seth Lowe of New York, was a fourth generation descendant of Jeremiah.

The meeting held January 31, 1774 was a Loyalist gathering. Nathaniel Ray Thomas, a pronounced and outspoken supporter of the King's authority, was placed in the moderator's chair. He opened the meeting by airing his views about "the things mentioned in the warrant." What these things were is indicated by the report soon brought into the meeting signed by Dr. Isaac Winslow, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Elisha Ford, Seth Bryant, William Stevens, John Baker and Ephraim Little, as follows:

"This town taking into consideration the late tumultuous and, as we think, illegal proceedings in the town of Boston in the detention and destruction of teas belonging to the East India Company, which we apprehend will affect our property if not our liberties, think it our indispensable duty to show our disapprobation of such measures and proceedings—therefore voted and resolved as the opinion of this town:—That this town ever have been and always will be good and loyal subjects of our Sovereign Lord, King George III, and will observe, obey and enforce all such good and wholesome laws, as are, or shall be, constitutionally made by the Legislature, or the community of which we are members, and by all legal ways and means, to the utmost of our powers and abilities, will protect, defend and preserve our liberties and privileges against the machinations of foreign and domestic enemies. 2. Resolved that the late measures and proceedings in the town of Boston, in the detention and destruction of the teas belonging to the East India Company were illegal and unjust and of a dangerous tendency. 3. Resolved that Abijah White, Esq., the present representative of this town be and hereby is instructed and directed to use his utmost endeavors that the perpetrators of these mischiefs may be detected and brought to justice. And as the country has been heretofore drawn in to pay their proportionate part of the expense which accrued from the riotous and unruly proceedings and conduct of certain individuals in the town of Boston, if application should be made to the General Court by the East India Company, or any other person, for a consideration for the loss of said teas, you are by no means to acquiesce, but bear your testimony against any measures by which expense may accrue to the province in general or the town or Marshfield, and those people only who were active, aiding, assisting or conniving at the destruction of said teas pay for the same.

"That our representative be, and hereby is, further directed and instructed to use his utmost endeavors that the offenders be properly punished. And we do further declare it as our opinion that the Grand Basis of Magna Charta and reformation is Liberty of Conscience and rights of Private Judgment; wherefore we do renounce all methods of imposition, violence and persecution such as has been most shamefully exercised upon a number of the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, by obliging them to sign a recantation so called, and in case of refusal to have their homes pulled down, or they tarred and feathered, and all this under the spacious mark of Liberty."

Which report was read and accepted and then they voted that the town clerk record it and grant a copy to Abijah White, Esq., their present representative and he put it with the public papers.

Mr. White, in consequence of his publication of the resolves in Boston, is thus described in a Boston paper of the day.

"Abijah White, when sent
Our Marshfield friends to represent
Himself while dread array involves,
Commissions, pistols, swords, resolves,
In awful pomp descending down
Bore terror on the factious town."

Boston Gazette and County Journal, Feb. 5, 1774, observed:

> "We hear from Marshfield that the puissant A—— W—— Esq. lately went into a neighbor's house and being seated, though very uneasy, he was inquired of what made him so, when he instantly arose and drew forth a sword (being formerly a valiant soldier) declaring he would make daylight shine through 'em but what he would carry his point, giving as a reason that he was afraid of his life without being armed, though never assaulted.
>
> "Being thus accoutred all day in going to his barn his cattle being affrighted and taking him for a stranger, surrounded him, and we hear that it was with difficulty he escaped with his life and the loss of his sword."

A letter from Duxbury in the same issue refers to the "very remarkable Resolves of the Town of Marshfield respecting the destruction of teas." It says that these were brought about by a certain man (Nathaniel Ray Thomas) who had rendered himself odious by his conduct in public station. His "insinuations were that the tea must be paid for, that if a town remonstrates it will escape payment." "However the sentiments of the Old Colony are not those of Marshfield."

Two days later the paper stated that the resolves were carried by only one vote.

A protest appeared in the Massachusetts Spy of Feb. 23, 1774 saying:

> "Were they not already notorious, it would give us uneasiness to mention the Resolves which were voted in Marshfield the 31st of January last.
>
> "To the first of these Resolves we do not object; but do heartily join in recognizing our loyalty and subjection to the King and Great Britain and our readiness to be ever subject to the laws of our legislature. In the second Resolve they say that the 'Measures and proceedings in the town of Boston in the detention and destruction of the teas, belonging to the East India Company are illegal, unjust and of a dangerous tendency' against which we take the liberty to protest. We have long groaned under the weight of an American Revenue Act and by the virtue of a people in not purchasing any goods loaded with a duty the malignity of the Act was in some manner evaded. A scheme was devised and prosecuted by the ministry to enforce said act by permitting the East India Company to force their infectious teas upon us whether we would or not. At this, not only the inhabitants of Boston, but of the whole Province was very much and very justly alarmed and while they were prosecuting every method that human wisdom could devise to send the tea back undamaged, it was destroyed, but whether by the people of that town, or any other town of the province does not appear. 3dly, they resolved to instruct their representative, 1st, to endeavor that the perpetrators of these mischiefs be brought to justice. This appears to us to be the business of another department. We have executive courts and officers, whose business it is to punish offenders. 2ndly, they instruct him to endeavor that his town be excused from paying for said teas, which we think might have been omitted, at least, until there was a probability of requisition from a proper authority for payment. They conclude with a denunciation. Such bitter and injurious reflections upon our brethren at Plymouth ought not to have taken place in the absence of proof. We will not countenance riotous and disorderly conduct but being convinced that liberty is the life and happiness of a community, are determined to contribute to our last breath in its defense against the machinations of assuming arbitrary men, who stimulated with a lust of dominion and unrighteous gain are ever studying to subjugate a free people. Signed, Anthony Thomas, John Brown, Joseph Hewitt, Thomas Fish, William Thomas, Thomas Foord, Isaac Phillips, Samuel Tilden, John Dingley, Joseph Kent, Benjamin White, Nehemiah Thomas, Benjamin White, Jr., Lemuel Delano, Jabez Dingley, Isaac Carver, Thomas Dingley, Samuel Smith, Thomas Waterman, Jr., Peleg Foord, Asa Waterman, John Shurman, Samuel Tilden, Jr., Samuel Oakman, Gersham Ewell, Luther Peterson, Briggs Thomas, Elisha Kent, Timothy Williamson, Joseph Clift, Jeremiah Low, Benjamin Tolman, Jethro Taylor, Samuel Williamson, Nathan Thomas, William Clift, Joseph Bryant, Paul Sampson, John Oakman, Joseph Oakman, King Lapham, Barnard Tuels, Peleg Kent, Zenas Thomas, Joshua Carver, Lot Howe Silvester, David Carver, Nathaniel Thomas, William Thomas, Jr."

At a town meeting held on the 8th of October, 1774, the patriots seem again to have rallied, and a vote was passed that Nehemiah Thomas be appointed to co-operate with the representatives and others chosen in the several towns to meet at Concord on the second Tuesday in that month, in order to form a Provincial

Congress. But when Capt. Balfour with his company of Guards arrived in Marshfield for the protection of the Loyalists, they, emboldened by his presence, made another rally, and at a meeting held February 20, 1775, it was "voted not to adhere to or be bound by the resolves and recommendations of the Concord Provincial Congress, or any illegal assemblages whatever." It was also "voted to thank General Gage and Admiral Graves for their ready and kind interposition, assistance, and protection from further insults and abuses, with which we are continually threatened, and that a committee, consisting of Abijah White, John Baker, Seth Bryant, Daniel White, Paul White, Simeon Keen, William Macomber, Isaac Winslow, Ephraim Little, Cornelius White, Lemuel Little, Abner Wright, William Stevens, Elisha Ford, Amos Rogers, Seth Ewell, Elisha Sherman, Abraham Walker, Abijah Thomas and Job Winslow convey the vote of thanks."

General Gage replied in the following letter:

> "To the legal inhabitants of the town of Marshfield:—I return you my most hearty thanks for your address, and am to assure you that I feel great satisfaction in having contributed to the safety and protection of a people so eminent for their loyalty to their King and affection to their country, at a time when treason and rebellion are making such hasty strides to overturn our most excellent constitution, and spread ruin and desolation through the provinces.
>
> "I doubt not that your duty to your God, your king and country will excite you to persevere in the glorious cause in which you are engaged, and that your laudable example will animate others with the like loyal and patriotic spirit. Tho. Gage."

Admiral Graves also replied in the following letter:

> "The warmth with which you declare your principles of loyalty to your sovereign and his constitutional government cannot fail of being grateful to the mind of every lover of his country; and it is much to be wished that the uniform propriety of your conduct will extend, in its influence to the removal of those groundless jealousies which have here unhappily marked the affections of too many of your countrymen from the parent state, and which are now tending to raise violent commotions and involve in ruin and destruction their unfortunate province.
>
> "The approbation you are pleased to express of His Majesty's appointment at this critical juncture to the command of his American fleet is flattering; and you may be assured that my countenance and support shall never be wanting to protect the friends of British government, and reduce to order and submission those who would endeavor to destroy that peace and harmony which is the end of good legislation to produce.—Samuel Graves."

After the battle of Lexington on the 19th of April, 1775, General Gage determined to withdraw the troops under Captain Balfour, and on the 20th sent two sloops to transfer them to Boston. The British troops under Captain Balfour were stationed at Nathaniel Ray Thomas' place (Webster place). The two sloops remained anchored off the coast. The men were carried up Green Harbor river in small boats. On April 20, 1775 Captain Peleg Wadsworth and Alden Partridge brought over from Kingston several companies of men and made a rendezvous at Captain Anthony Thomas' place, about a mile from where Balfour was stationed. On the 21st, there was a council-of-war. Captain Wadsworth became impatient over the counsels of delay and ordered his men to move toward the Nathaniel Thomas place. Balfour apparently thought that discretion was the better part of valor, and marched off to the boats on the banks of Green Harbor river. Embarking in these, they got promptly away, and Marshfield lost the honor of furnishing the second battlefield of the war.

The town then gave Nehemiah Thomas, representative at the General Court, these instructions:

> "Your constituents, not doubting of your patriotism, now in legal meeting assembled, think it necessary to instruct you touching the Independence of America.
>
> "To the amazement of your constituents, the king of Great Britain has become a tyrant. He has wantonly destroyed the property of Americans, and wickedly spilled their blood. He has assented to acts of Parliament calculated to subjugate the colonies unparalleled by the worst of tyrants. Our petitions he has rejected, and instead of peace, he has sent the sword. Every barbarous nation which he could influence, he has courted for the destruction of the colonies. No relaxation of hostilities, nor distant prospect of an honorable reconciliation, renders this glorious revolution wise and important. Once we would have expended life and fortune in defense of his crown and dignity, but now we are alienated and conscience forbids us to support a tyrant, whose tyranny is without refinement. Alliance with him is now treason to our country, but we wait patiently till Congress, in whose counsel we confide, shall declare the colonies independent of Great Britain. The inhabitants of this town, therefore, unanimously instruct and direct you that, if the Continental Congress shall think it necessary for the safety of the United Colonies to declare them independent of Great Britain, the inhabitants of this town with their lives and fortunes will most heartily support them in the measure."

The voices of the Loyalists from now on are not heard in the land so far as the records reveal, except in appeals for mercy.

In June, 1777 the selectmen reported the names of the following persons suspected of disloyalty to the Revolutionary cause: Rev. Atherton Wales, Elisha Ford, John Tilden, Stephen Tilden, Ephraim Little, Adam Rogers, Levi Ford, Benjamin Eames, Jr., John Hatch, Caleb Carver, Daniel White, Abraham Walker, Noah Hatch, Cornelius White, John Baker, Joseph Tilden, Sylvanus White, Elisha Sherman, Thomas Eames, Jeremiah Hatch, Jr., Asa Thomas, Thomas Little, Zephaniah Decrow, Joshua Tilden, Joseph Bryant, Jedediah Eames, Adam Hall, Jr., Isaac Walker, Simeon Keen, Oliver Porter, Charles Porter, Samuel Ford, Jr., William White, Calvin Lewis, Daniel Thomas, Elijah Ford and John Tilden, Jr. Of these, all were finally struck from the list upon their denial of disloyalty except Adam Rogers, Benjamin Eames, Jr., John Hatch, Cornelius White, Jeremiah Hatch, Jr., Samuel Ford, Jr., William White, and Calvin Lewis.

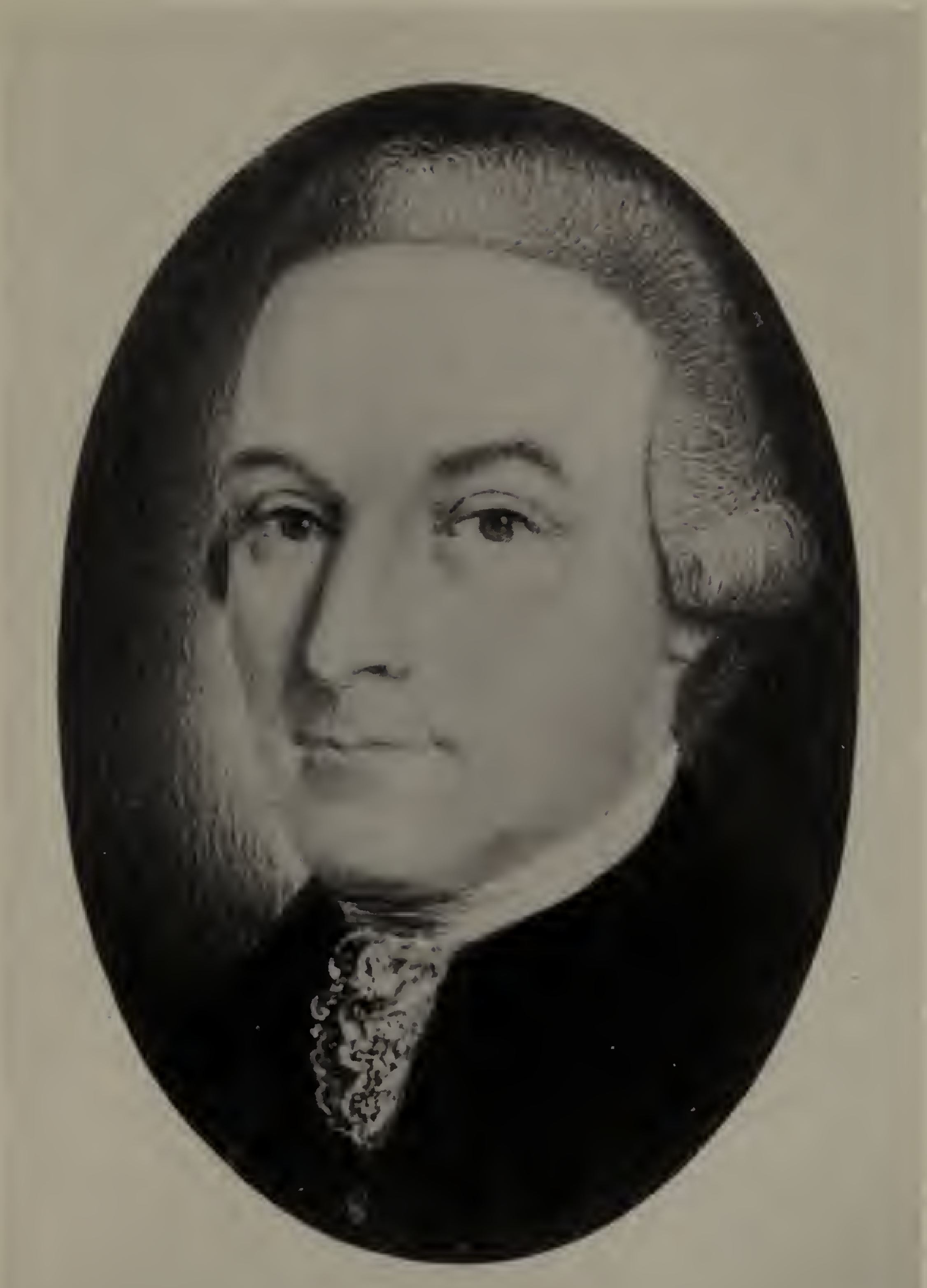
March 25, 1778 the town instructed its representatives "to act at his judgment without regard to the articles of confederation." May 25, in the same year, the Constitution for the State of Massachusetts was read in meeting and disapproved by a vote of 41 to 10. August 23, 1779 it was voted to send Thomas Waterman as delegate to Cambridge to aid in forming a convention for the adoption of a state constitution; and Asa Waterman and Daniel Lewis were chosen delegates to a county convention, to be held at the house of Caleb Loring in Plympton, to regulate the prices of articles in every day use. The closing entry of interest in the records during the war is that of the choice of another committee of correspondence in 1782, consisting of Briggs Thomas, Thomas Little, Daniel Lewis, Thomas Ford, Abner Wright and Jedediah Eames.

The rolls of Marshfield soldiers in the Revolution show that this town did its full share of duty, and that the early Toryism was overwhelmed by ardent patriotism. But the Tories were not permitted to go unpunished.

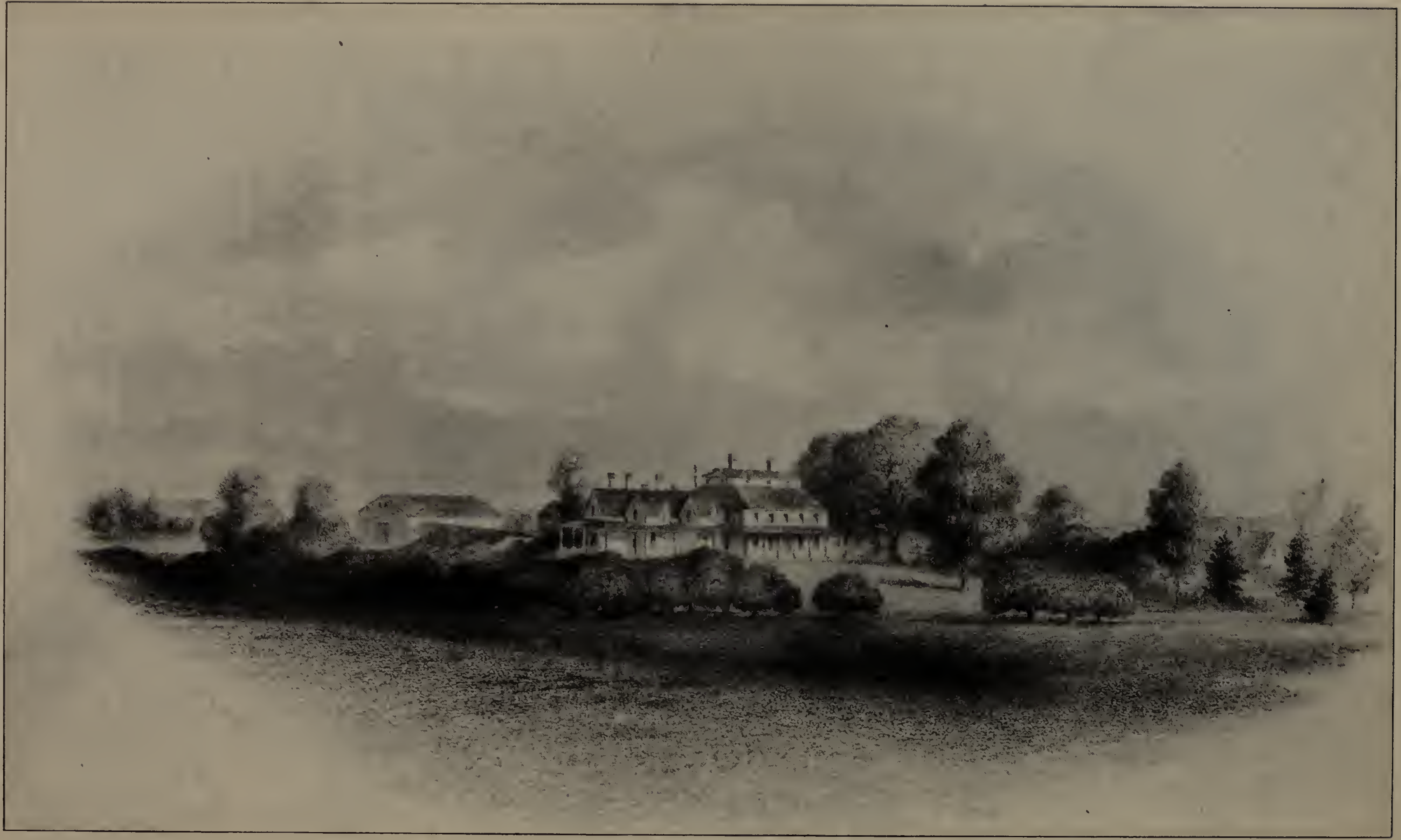
Characterized in "McFingal" as that "Marshfield blunderer," Nathaniel Ray Thomas, an educated and influential man, graduate of Harvard in the Class of 1751, living on 1500 acres, was proscribed and banished. His property was confiscated, and during the remainder of his life, which ended in 1791, he made Nova Scotia his home. Ephraim Little, Cornelius White, John Baker, Joseph Tilden, John Tilden, Stephen Tilden, and Nathaniel Garnett were imprisoned in Plymouth jail, and released by order of Council in October, 1776, on condition that they would pay the expenses of proceedings against them, and remain on their estates except for the purpose of attending worship on the Sabbath. Elisha Ford was imprisoned and released on the same terms, having been seized and carted to the liberty pole and required to sign a statement of allegiance. Caleb Carver, Melzar Carver, Thomas Decrow and Daniel White were prosecuted and banished in 1778.

Those confined in Plymouth jail wrote to the Marshfield Committee of Correspondence:

> "Gentlemen: The petition of us, the inhabitants of said town, humbly showeth that your petitioners, on or about the 20th of April A.D. 1775, did leave said town of Marshfield and repair to the town of Boston, which conduct of theirs has justly given great offense to their townsmen and the country in general. In extenuation of their fault they urge that at the time the country was in great tumult and perplexity, and they left the town in great anxiety and distress of mind. Hoping that things would in a short time subside, they fully intended to return to their families. But they found this impracticable,



Nathaniel Ray Thomas



British Quarters in Webster's Time

although they made repeated application. Finally, through the mediation of friends, they received permission. They never repaired to the town of Boston with a design to aid, assist, advise or join the ministerial army, and are heartily sorry that their imprudent conduct has given so much offense, and would have you consider that it is human to err, and beg the forgiveness of the country in general and more especially of their townsmen.

"Your petitioners would further say that, as far as they know their own hearts, they are sincere friends and well-wishers of the good of their country.

"Gentlemen, you are sensible that now is the prime of the year and that most of us have large families to support, and that if we are debarred from improving our time for that purpose, they as well as ourselves, must become a burden and charge to the community, and our innocent wives and children be involved in the same calamity with us. We must beg leave to say that in our humble opinion it would redound more to the good of the whole that ten or twenty men should be employed in some honest calling, than that they should be confined in a gaol. Plymouth, May 20, 1776.

"And Sylvanus White joins in this petition, and would beg leave further to observe that at the time of their leaving the town of Marshfield, his father was under great indisposition of body, and thought it not prudent to leave home without some person to take particular care of him. Sylvanus White."

General John Winslow was a Loyalist, but he died in 1774, before actual hostilities began. His brother Edward, who had removed to Plymouth, where he was clerk of court, register of probate and collector of the post, went to Halifax in 1776, where he died in 1784. Pelham Winslow, son of the General, was a lawyer, who had studied in the office of James Otis, removed to Boston in 1774, and to Halifax in 1776. He entered the military service and died in Brooklyn in 1783. He was proscribed and banished in 1778.

The Banishment Act of Massachusetts named Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Israel Tilden, Caleb Carver, Seth Bryant, Benjamin Wilkes, Gideon Walker, Zera Walker, Adam Hall, tertius, Isaac Joice, Joseph Phillips, Daniel White, Jr., Cornelius White, tertius, Melzar Carver, Luke Hall, Thomas Decrow, John Baker, Jr.—all of Marshfield.

Is it treason in this day to say of all Marshfield men of the Revolutionary period: Tory or patriot, we hold them in the same high esteem? The culture that passed out of this town when the Revolutionary spirit came to its triumph was of Marshfield's best.

CHAPTER XV

SECOND PERIOD PERSONNEL

1740–1840

Wherein there is exhibited the town governed as two parishes—town meetings in three churches—an officialdom of the Littles, the Winslows and the Whites before the War—of Bryant, Thomas, Phillips and Ford, Waterman and Kent afterwards—of the representation in the General Court of Massachusetts and the Provincial Congress. . . .

FROM 1740 to 1840 we follow the personnel of the town government through the period of the town's life as two parishes, but still in the churches. For moderators we begin and end with a Little. Otis Little banged the gavel at first, Edward P. Little from 1829 to 1845. John Little was up front in 1742, 1744-52, and again 1760. George Little was there in 1807. John Winslow was similarly honored–in 1753, 1755, 1757, 1766-68 and 1770. There is no Winslow after 1776, of course. Anthony Winslow made it in 1759. Abijah White started in his political career in this office in 1765, little dreaming of what the Revolutionary days had in store for him. He was there again in 1773-74. For the first time the name of Oakman appears in 1775-78–a name destined to be seen many times in town affairs. Sprague first appeared, be it remembered, in 1737 and 1738. Dingley, Bryant, Thomas, Phillips, and Ford are the post-Revolutionary names.

The town clerkship held its relatively stable character through the second century of our story. Nehemiah Thomas kept the records for thirty-two years; Asa Waterman for five years; Elisha Phillips for thirteen; Anthony Thomas for seven; Nathaniel Pratt for five; and Samuel Curtis for seventeen.

Kenelm Winslow was town treasurer for seven years; Nehemiah Thomas for thirty-two, being town clerk at the same time–a practice begun with him but often abandoned for long periods. Luke Wadsworth served twelve years; Joseph Hewitt, fourteen; Proctor Bourne, eight. Elijah Ames brought the period up to 1840.

Kenelm Winslow and John Little were together on the Board of Selectmen from 1741 to 1750 inclusive, with a shifting third man. In the latter years, John Carver replaced Kenelm Winslow, John Little holding on until 1757. Thomas Waterman was a constant for the last three years and intermittent up to 1765. In 1758 it was John Thomas, Nathaniel Little, Ephraim Little; 1759, Nathaniel Winslow, Nathaniel Little, Seth Bryant; 1760-62, Thomas Waterman, Abijah White, Seth Bryant. It is observable all through the years that the town has been an economical user of Selectman material. It has worked many a man many a year. Thus John Tilden was put in first in 1763. He was there in '64, '65, '66, '67, '71 and '73. The material used after the purge of Loyalists was Asa Waterman, Samuel Oakman, Elisha Kent, Thomas Dingley, Joseph Bryant, Luke Wadsworth (fourteen years), William Macomber, Joseph Clift (nine years), Chandler Sampson and Edward P. Little (fourteen years), John Ford, Jr., John Bourne, Jr., and Eleazer Harlow.

The representatives in the General Court of Massachusetts were allotted by towns and not districts. Otis Little was in Boston from 1740 to 1744; John Little from 1745 to 1747, and again 1750 and 1751. John Winslow began in 1752 and went nine times up to 1765. Anthony Thomas took the job until 1772. Abijah White was the notorious Marshfield Loyalist in 1773. Nehemiah Thomas took over in 1774, and reappeared in 1776 and 1777.

Benjamin White went to the Provincial Congress. Thomas Waterman served in 1778 and 1781; Samuel Oakman in 1779, 1780, 1784, 1786; Daniel Lewis, two years; Thomas Dingley, one; Joseph Bryant, seven; Joseph Phillips, two; and we come to Elisha Phillips who held the place for ten years consecutively, and five years discontinuously. The town sent up Jotham Tilden for five years; Nathaniel Clift for one; Joseph Clift for two; Bourne Thomas for two. Then, starting in 1829, it had two men in Boston, beginning with Asa Hewitt and Edward P. Little. John Ford succeeded Asa Hewett and Daniel Phillips took E. P. Little's place once. Little came back and John Ford lost to Luther Hatch. The one-hundred year period expired with Eleazer Harlow and Abijah Ames. E. P. Little was to be heard from again, however, in the next one hundred years.

CHAPTER XVI

THE TWO GOVERNORS

1632–1776

Wherein an account is given of the elder Winslow—the younger—his romance with Penelope Pelham—his son, Isaac—Isaac's son, General John—Edward's brother, Kenelm—Peregrine White, the "Wanderer" who never roamed—his last lineal descendant, Sybil White. . . .

EDWARD WINSLOW was Governor of Plymouth Colony several times, and so was Josiah, his son, whose monument can be seen in the Winslow Burying Ground next to Webster's tomb. Edward's Careswell estate extended to the southerly side of Green Harbor river. He died at sea on a commission from Cromwell, his widow surviving him twenty-five years.

In 1636, Edward Winslow, passing the new homes of his companions of the Mayflower, Standish, Brewster and Alden, established his residence near Green Harbor. He is the first settler of Marshfield, of whom there is a record. It is altogether probable that he had visited Marshfield earlier than 1636, occupying its meadows with his flocks and herds, and making it a summer abode. If he did not plant the church in 1632, he soon, no doubt, became its most prominent member. We may presume, too, that in the distribution of the regular ministry of the gospel, he was here accustomed to discharge the duties of that office, as in 1635 he was "imprisoned in England for teaching and marrying in the church at Plymouth." Elder Brewster had acted as a preacher of the gospel in Plymouth, though declining to administer the sacraments, and afterwards, it is to be presumed, in Duxbury; and what Brewster was to the new churches, Winslow may well have been to the new church near by his family seat, called by him "Careswell," from an ancient castle in Staffordshire.

In 1646 Edward Winslow went to England. His absence, though intended to be temporary, became permanent. He had been Governor during the years 1636 and 1644, had been at various times an agent of the colony in negotiations with the merchants of London and the council for New England, and his statesmanlike qualities had not only been appreciated by his own people, but had been discovered and recognized by the people of Massachusetts. Complaints had been made to the commissioners for foreign plantations that the Massachusetts Colony had denied them the privileges of civil and religious liberty. The Massachusetts government, in November of that year, made choice of Mr. Winslow as—in the language of Governor Winthrop—"a fit man to be employed in England both in regard of his abilities of presence, speech, courage, and understanding, as also being well known to the commissioners." He sailed in December, and on arriving in London found that Samuel Gorton had published a statement of his grievances under the title of "Simplicitie's Defence against Seven-Headed Policy," in answer to which he published "Hyprocricie Unmasked" . . . John Child also published soon after a tract called "New England's Jonah cast up in London; or a Relation of the Proceedings of the Court at Boston, in New England, against Divers Honest and Godly Persons," to which Winslow at once responded by the issue of "New England's Salamander discovered by an Irreligious and Scornful Pamphlet."

The performance by Winslow of his duties as agent was successful and satisfactory. Hutchinson says, "By his prudent management and the credit and esteem he was in with many of the members of Parliament and principal persons then in power, he prevented any prejudice to the colony from either of these applications."

Attached to "Hyprocicie Unmasked" was "A Brief Narration of the True Grounds or Cause of the first Planting of New England," which was intended as an answer to a publication by Robert Baylie, entitled "Dissuasive from the Errors of Time." It is in the "Brief Narration," that the only original reference is made to the much debated words of Pastor Robinson. The parting instructions and exhortations of the pastor, a part of whose flock was leaving his fold, in the language of Winslow, "were these, or to the same purpose: 'We are now ere long to part asunder, and the Lord knoweth whether even he should live to see our faces again. But whether the Lord had appointed it or not, he charged us before God and his blessed angels to follow him no further than he followed Christ; and if God should reveal anything to us by any other instrument of his, to be as ready to receive it as ever we were to receive any truth by his ministry; for he was very confident the Lord had more truth and light to break forth out of his holy word.' " Says William T. Davis: "What did Robinson mean by more light breaking out of the holy word? Did the light relate to mere forms and methods, or to essentials of belief, or to neither, and only to the evolution of social and moral reforms, for which the seed stored in the store-house of the Scriptures seems inexhaustible? Perhaps the more pertinent question to be answered first is, How far did Winslow, writing from memory after the lapse of a quarter of a century, present a faithful and accurate reproduction of the thought and statement of Robinson as he understood them, or, if he so faithfully reproduced them, whether his understanding was correct? It is only fair to say that a controversy has little importance which is based on so flimsy a foundation of hearsay evidence.

"It is probable that the deportment of Winslow in England attracted the notice of Cromwell, and impressed him with his ability, and that he was thus drawn into the service of the Protector. In 1654 he was appointed by a commission deposited in Pilgrim Hall one of three commissioners to determine the value of English ships seized and destroyed by the king of Denmark, and in 1655 he accompanied the expedition under Admiral Penn and General Venable against Hispaniola. On this expedition he was also one of three commissioners and on a passage from St. Domingo to Jamaica he died on the 8th of May, and was buried at sea."

Josiah, son of Governor Edward Winslow and Susanna (White) Winslow, married Penelope Pelham, daughter of Herbert Pelham of the Massachusetts colony from 1645 to 1650. This marriage took place in 1651 in London. Josiah was the first native-born Governor of the old colony, to which office he was elected annually from 1673 to his death. This included the calamitous period of King Philip's war. In a letter of his, we read: "I think I can clearly say that before these present troubles broke out, the English did not possess one foot of land in this colony but what was fairly obtained by honest purchase of the Indian proprietors. We first made a law that none should purchase or receive by gift any land of the Indians, without the knowledge of the Court; and lest they should be straitened, we ordered that Mt. Hope, Pocasset and several other pieces of the best land in the colony, because most suitable and convenient for them, should never be bought out of their hands."

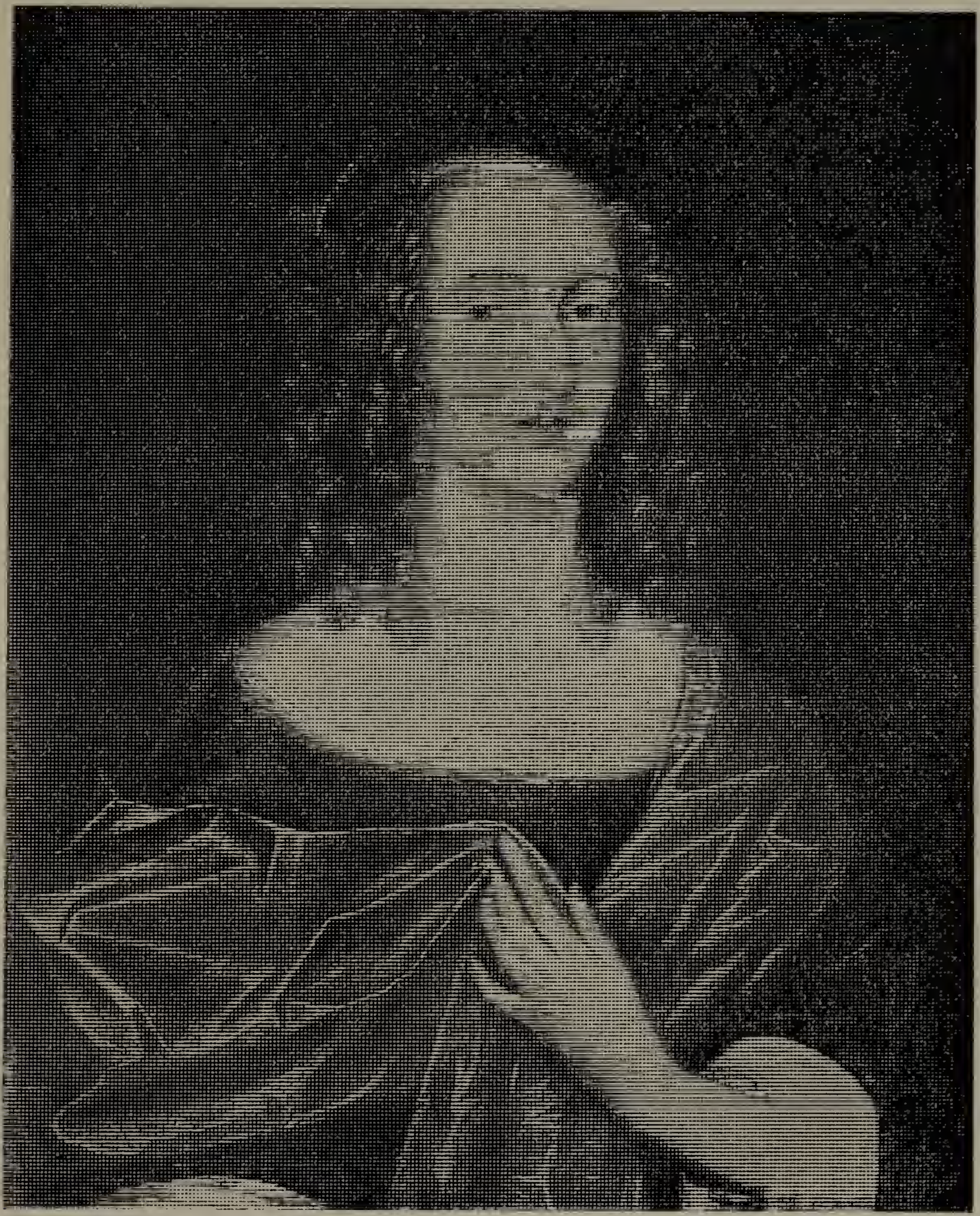
In this war, Governor Winthrop was the commander. He led in the great swamp fight of 1676. He was not a very strong man and his efforts proved to be too much for his strength. He was excused from later participation in person in the field. At one juncture, he kept twenty men around his house as a guard, after sending his wife and children to Salem. He had "flankered" his house and made up his mind to stay there as long as anybody stood by him. Reference here is to the house built by his father, Edward. It stood easterly and southerly from the present mansion which was built, as stated elsewhere, in 1699 by Josiah's son, Isaac. At an angle in the fence near this house stood the water tower, and a short distance southerly was Long Tom Pond, which was named from the circumstance that an Indian spy of that name was shot in his hiding place in a cedar tree growing on its border. Indian chief Alexander, son of Massasoit, fell sick in this house. He had come from Duxbury where he had gone for the purpose of discussing the differences between the whites and redskins. An agreement having been reached, he started on his way homeward when he was taken sick at Careswell. Dr. Fuller was summoned and treated him for "fever." He longed to be at his home. He was conveyed by water to Major Bradford's, thence on the shoulders of his men and in canoes to Mt. Hope, where, in a few days he passed to the Spirit land.

Josiah Winslow reached every civic elevation attainable in Plymouth Colony. He was tolerant, mild, courteous, and hospitable. He died at Careswell. His widow, Penelope Pelham, survived him twenty-three years. She was said to have been strikingly beautiful and the likeness on another page is from a portrait taken in early life. This concludes Marshfield's most romantic episode.

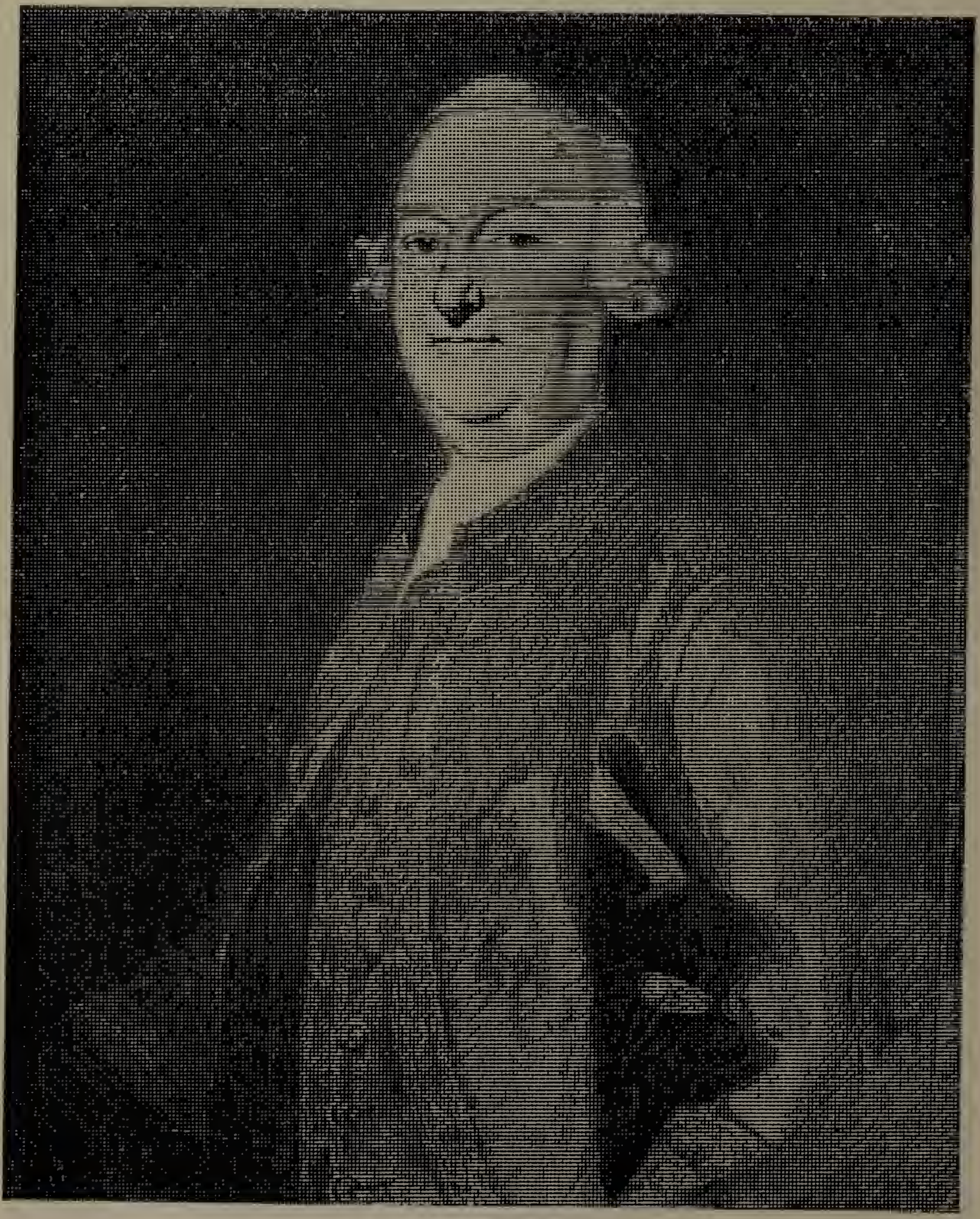
Isaac Winslow was the only son of Josiah who arrived at manhood. His wife was a great-great granddaughter of Governor Prence. Of their children, Josiah was killed by the Indians in Maine at the age of twenty-three. He was in command of an expedition that was ambushed in the vicinity of Penobscot Bay. John succeeded to the Careswell estate in 1738 on the passing of his father, who before his death was distinguished in the military and court affairs of the colony. John followed in his father's footsteps in military circles. He was colonel in the expedition to Nova Scotia in 1755 where he had charge of the removal of the Acadians, of French origin. They refused to take an oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain if that meant bearing arms against the French or Indians. After Massachusetts troops under Col. Winslow, had overrun the military defenses, the provincial government secretly resolved to remove the whole body of neutrals from the country. The execution of this resolution fell to Colonel John Winslow. He issued a proclamation requiring the French inhabitants in the various settlements to appear at several specified places at a designated hour. They were then seized and transported to various distant lands. Colonel Winslow told them that the task was a very disagreeable one for him but he had no alternative. He informed them that "their lands and tenements, cattle of all kinds and livestock, were forfeited to the Crown with all their other effects saving their money and household goods, and they were to be removed from the province." Seven thousand people were thus trapped and exiled. A family of Acadians named Mitchell was sent to Green Harbor. To them, Gen. Winslow and his descendants were ever uniformly kind. For years they were well known here as people of obvious gentility, torn from an affluent home. Their blood courses the veins of families bearing other names, including Drew, Peters, Winslow and Thomas. The town of Winslow, Maine, incorporated 1771, was named for Gen. John Winslow. He was commander-in-chief at Fort William Henry in 1756. He died at Hingham and was buried in the Winslow burying ground, Marshfield. Pelham, his son, was "in the royal interest" at the outset of the Revolutionary war and resorted to the British for protection. He died in Long Island in 1776. Isaac became a physician and lived to the age of eighty.

Other Winslows: Kenelm was Edward's brother. He settled between Green Harbor and South rivers on a "gentle eminence by the sea," as Marcia Thomas describes it, which today and for many years past has been known as Rexham. At the early time, it was the Eden of the whole region. There were groves of majestic oaks and graceful walnuts. Nathaniel, born in 1631, succeeded to the homestead. Kenelm, after representing the town in the court of the colony, died at Salem. After Nathaniel, the homestead went to Kenelm, his son, who married a Waterman; to their son, Kenelm, who married a Bourne of Barnstable; and to their son, Kenelm, who was the last of the name to live there. He removed to Maine. This first and ancient house descended to Captain Asa Waterman, and recently has been owned by Edgar B. Sherrill.

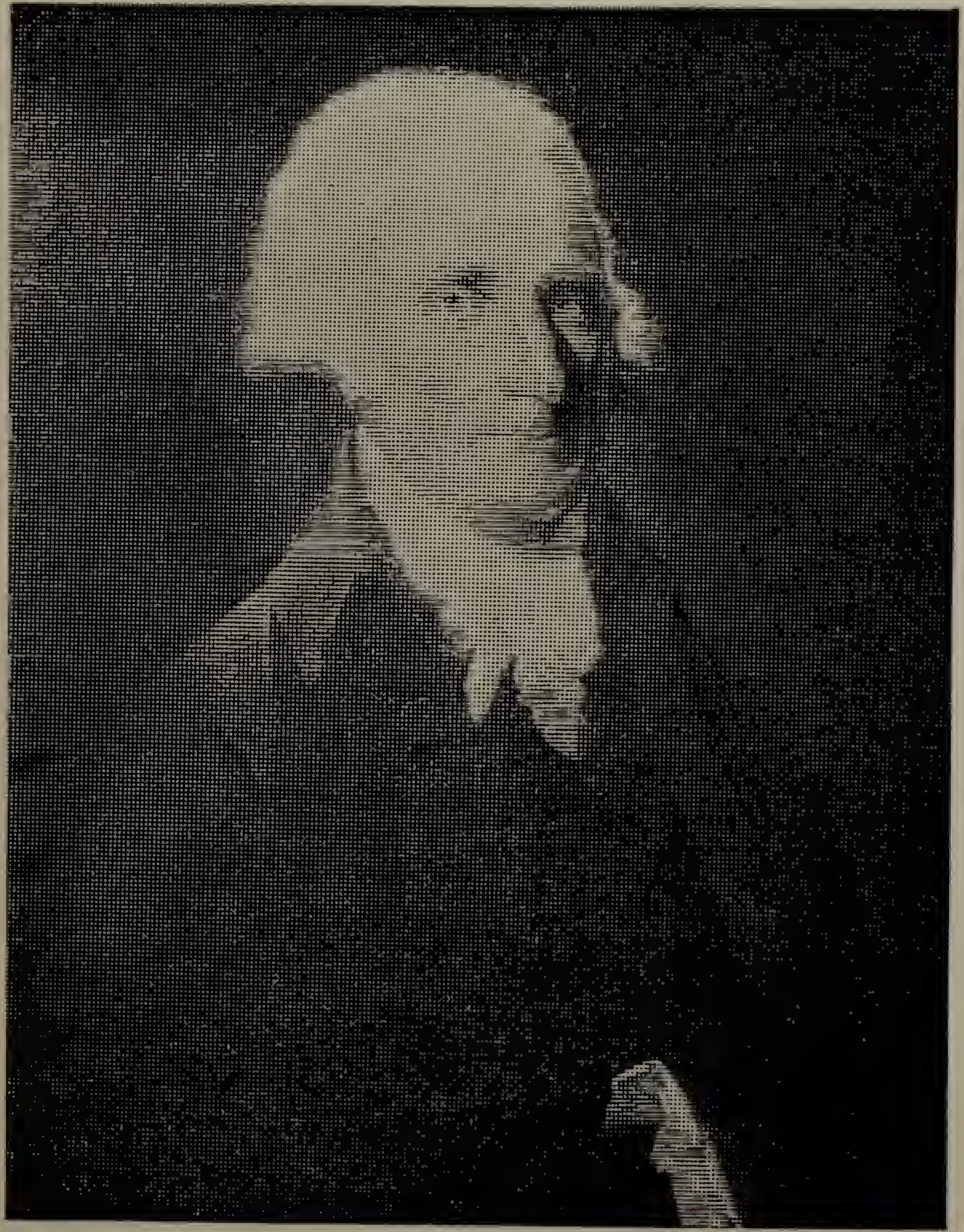
Josiah Winslow was another brother of Edward to come to Marshfield—and he came with Kenelm. He settled on the northern banks of Green Harbor river, was chosen town clerk in 1646, and continued as such for thirty years. His records were of unimpeachable accuracy and sufficiency. His grandson, John, alienated the home of his fathers, as elsewhere related.



Penelope, wife of Josiah Winslow

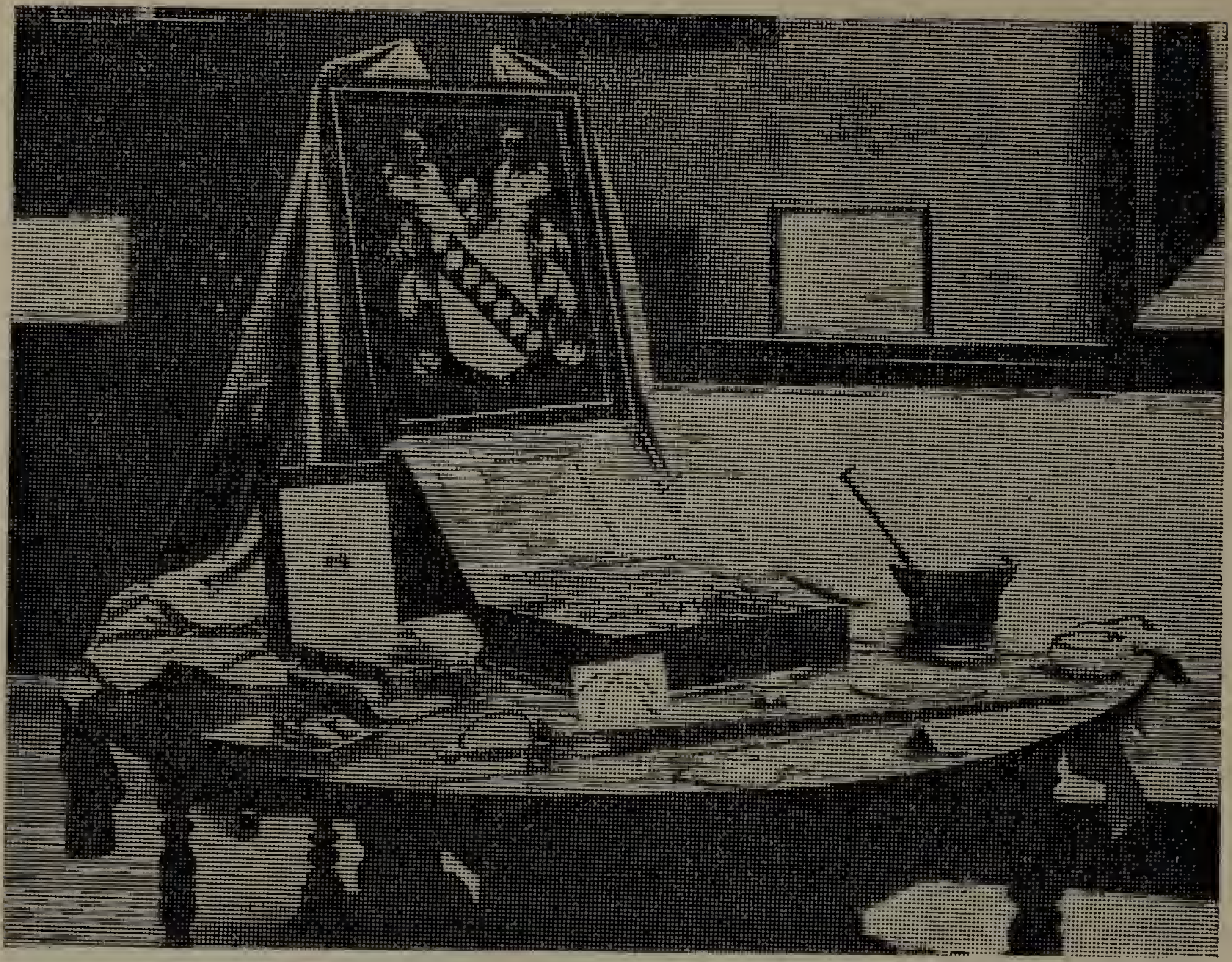


General John Winslow, second in command of the expedition against the Acadians in 1755

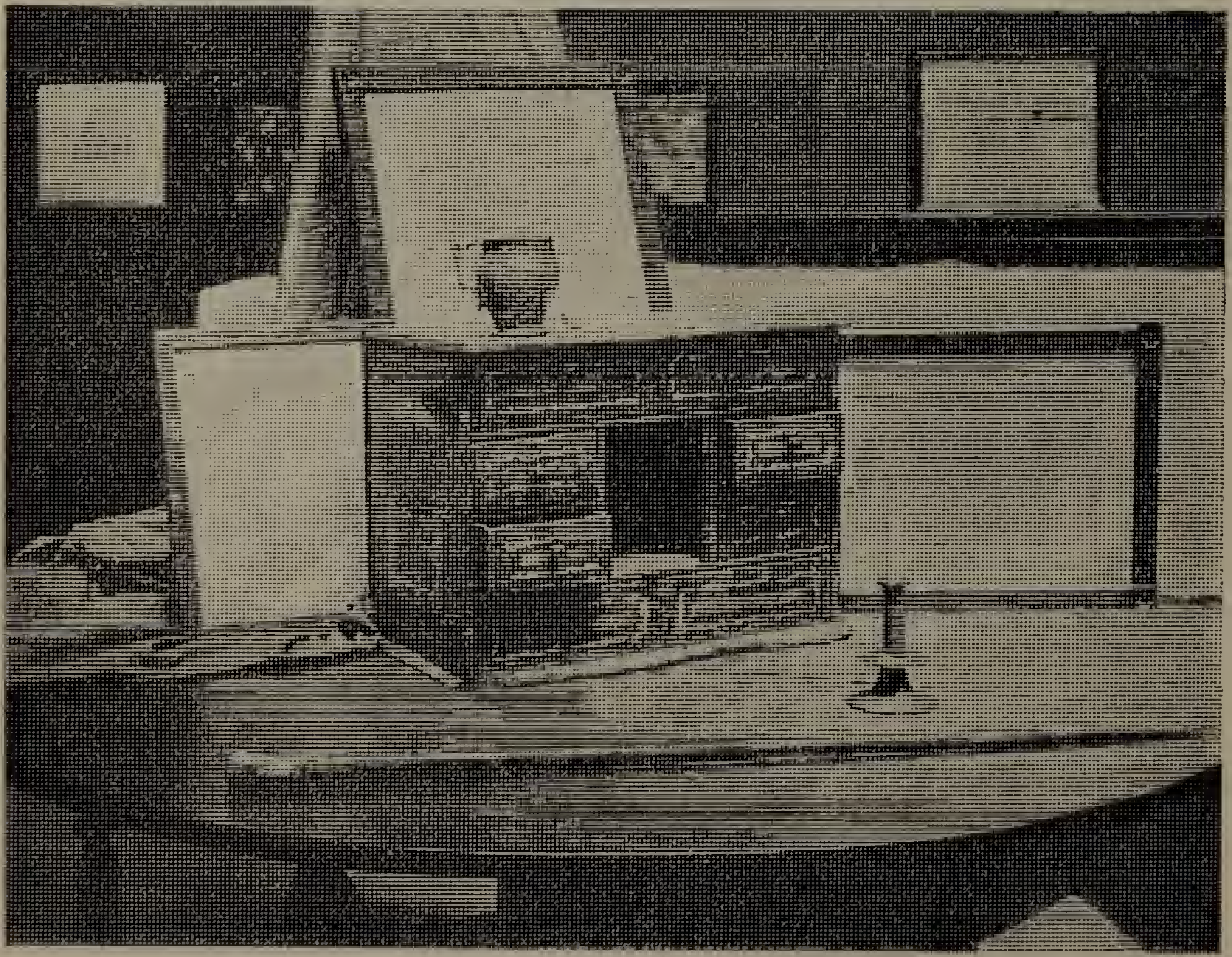


Dr. Isaac Winslow, Son of John

John Winslow, Son of Dr. Isaac



Winslow Relics



Peregrine White Relics

Named "a wanderer," Peregrine White stayed at home. In the year 1648 he planted an apple tree which was bearing fruit in 1848. You'll find its picture in this book, a reproduction of an engraving that appeared in Marcia Thomas' book published in 1851. It was marked with many initials on its trunk and limbs, made by visitors from far and near, certainly a scarred veteran, a memorable specimen of Marshfield apple tree vitality. Peregrine White about the same time built his house which was handed down through the generations. Its picture, in early aspect, is also shown on another page. Miss Sybil White was the last lineal descendant who lived in the old homestead and many now living remember this refined old lady, proud of her ancestry, her neighborhood and her friends. Living alone in the old rambling house, she used to sit before the large open fireplace reading and chatting with callers, and sometimes, like her male friends around the grocery store, "just sitting." She could look up at "an old clock on the stairs," an heirloom of the generations gone before. It was of fine workmanship and artistic design, showing regularly every twenty-eight days the moon's various changes from the new to the full. A faithful sentinel of the flight of time in the home of New England's first born child! Sybil White carried on farming with the limited success of all Marshfield farmers, then and since. One who had seen her operations has written: "I can see in memory the large fields of waving grain in the breezes. She kept the farm well stocked with horses, cows and sheep, as sheep raising was very profitable in her time. And she always found a ready market for butter and cheese." She finally sold the old house to Peleg Ford of Duxbury and spent her remaining days in East Marshfield, in the original structure of the home of Harry Fisher. In later times the Peregrine White place was owned and occupied by I. Alonzo Ewell and family, who sold it to the Marshfield Estates. Mr. Ed White, a lineal descendant of Peregrine is today representative of this long life line—matched only in tenacity of life in this one town by the Thomas line.

CHAPTER XVII

THE TWO THOMASES

1640––

Wherein the reader comes down the two trails of descent, one of the Aristocrat, the other of the Yeoman—how William Thomas founded the family on the Webster place—how John Thomas founded the Green Harbor-Parsonage Street line—how the Revolutionary War upset the balance—how the last became the first—and about what might have been the battle of Marshfield to start the Revolutionary War. . . .

In its mile stretch, the road which curves so delightfully from Green Harbor brook, between the sloping fields of Black mount, down past the Daniel Webster estate, past the Adelaide Phillips place, and on to the old Winslow house, has probably bordered more scenes of historic interest than any other in the town. Midway on its course, it crossed at right angles a ruder thoroughfare, now in part the Webster mansion driveway, and once the Wampanoag chief's trail from Mt. Hope, by Bridgewater, to Green Harbor, and known as King Philip's path.

Here William Thomas, granted nearly two square miles of land bordering "Careswell," the estate of Edward Winslow, built in 1641 his mansion house, the predecessor of that bought by Daniel Webster.

Nearby, and adjoining the far greater interests of William Thomas, young John Thomas, recently married, established his home in 1649 on a small farm acreage, originally a portion of "Careswell."

The two Thomases were not in any way connected, either by birth or social status.

In 1624, William Thomas, a London merchant of Welsh descent, and one of the "Adventurers," in company with a number of his associates wrote Governor Bradford that Plymouth colony was not the successful commercial venture to which they had contributed their money, and within two years had withdrawn from the enterprise. Nevertheless, possibly from some fancied financial gain, or from a sympathy with the people, William Thomas came to America about 1630. In June 1641, at the age of 67, he received the two-mile grant on which he built his home, becoming a permanent settler. Thus was started one of the two great estates of the town, that gave it the atmosphere of the English aristocracy—the other being, of course, "Careswell" of the Winslows.

After ten years as a "well-approved Christian," William Thomas died in 1651. His son, Nathaniel, then a man of 45, succeeded to the estate.

Nathaniel Thomas served the town, first as Lieutenant, then, by order of the court, as Captain of the watches maintained against attack by Indians. In 1652 he confirmed the gift of his father of a hundred acres of land for a parsonage. He died in 1674, aged 68, and his remains, with those of his father, lie in brick graves north of the center of the field which they had given to the town as a burial place.

Nathaniel left two sons: the elder, William, to inherit the estate; and Nathaniel, who lived in the "house Commonly Called the Old House" which his grandfather, two years before his death, had set apart for this younger grandson, knowing that the large estate would inevitably pass by entail to the elder, William.

William² lived for over forty years on his inherited property, and, early in 1718, died unmarried, at the age of 70. For a few months only, Nathaniel² succeeded his brother to the paternal acres, but he, too, died in 1718.

It is interesting to note that, as in many landed families, while the elder son enjoyed the inheritance, the younger was forced to make something of himself. Thus William is known chiefly for his objections to the minister's sermons, and for fines levied upon him, while Nathaniel was an officer in King Philip's war, held practically every town and county post, was on the Governor's Council, and the Superior Court of Judicature. He was married three times, the last to that daughter of the first president of Harvard College whom Dunster refused to "bring up in the Holy Ordinance of Baptism."

Nathaniel's first wife was Deborah Jacobs of Hingham, and their son, Nathaniel³, married to Mary Appleton of Plymouth in 1695, became court judge at Plymouth, where he died and was buried in 1738.

John, the son of Judge Nathaniel[3], and grandson of the notable Nathaniel[2], graduated from Harvard with the class of 1715, three years before his grandfather's death.

In 1724 he married his cousin, Mary Ray of Block Island, and settled on the Green Harbor estate.

It was a time of peace, and there was a general orderliness about town life. John Thomas, in his inherent position as a gentleman, was public spirited and loyal to the King, as were his neighbors. Disaster, however, brooded over the proud mansion house. Six children of John and Mary died at cradle age. William, the heir, lived only to his tenth year, and when the parents passed away in 1737, only one representative of the great family was left, a frail boy of seven, Nathaniel Ray, who was, however, to become one of the noted men of his time.

Nathaniel Ray Thomas, though an orphan when he went to Harvard in 1748, was not only the possessor of his father's estate, but also of a goodly income from his mother, who had inherited largely from her grandfather.

Those were the days when Harvard classes were based on the social standing of the families represented. Nathaniel Ray Thomas was seventh in a class of thirty-one. During the years after graduation, he led the life of a country gentleman, secure in wealth, influence, and family prestige—in a fine new house built on the site of the first William's home.

Let us now take a look at the fortunes of the sturdy family which, during all these years, had been living on the adjoining small farm, gradually spreading out over the neighborhood, content in the recognized position of yeomen.

In 1635, the ship "Hopewell" bore from Old to New England, an orphan boy of fourteen. His descendant, Marcia Thomas, in "Memorials of Marshfield," records a family story that his property had been lost by bad investment. Taking a decisive step for a boy of his age, he came to the new colony on the shores of Plymouth Bay, where he enlisted the confidence and protection of Gov. Edward Winslow, then just beginning to develop his fine Green Harbor plantation known as "Careswell." Governor Winslow took the orphan boy into his home. There, John Thomas found a comrade of his age in Peregrine White, the governor's step-son. It was the lad's privilege to grow up with the estate, and this agricultural training young John turned to such good effect as to become the lifelong overseer of the Winslow property.

Marrying in 1648 a neighbor's daughter, Sarah Pitney, he settled the next year on a small farm, originally a part of "Careswell," which the governor turned over to him. Nestled between the domains of Edward Winslow and William Thomas, the little homestead became filled with many happy children, twelve in all. One of the girls acted as companion to the governor's widow, and handed down in the village a tale of Peregrine's dutifulness, in daily visits to his mother.

John Thomas, man of skilled and faithful labor, passed away—the farm house survived him. Enlarged in future years, it at length met the fate common to the pioneer's dwelling, and made way for a modern structure, later purchased by Adelaide Phillips, the great singer, who bought it chiefly for the beauty of the road on which it lay.

How humble, how plain by contrast, the farm overseer and his offspring, to their next neighbors on the great estate! No trace of social intimacy appears in the old Green Harbor records.

John Thomas, Jr., succeeded his father in the old home, but, at his accidental death by drowning in 1699, leaving no children, his nephew, John^3, son of his brother, Samuel, inherited the place. John married Lydia Waterman in 1714.

In the meantime, Israel, youngest son of John Senior, born in 1670, bought from John Somers in 1697 a home on the road now called Parsonage street, and replaced the poor little house thereon with a new structure, destined to be occupied by the family for three generations. He became deacon of the First Church, an office which he held for many years.

His son, Nehemiah, born in 1712, succeeded him on the prosperous farm, and also to the office of church deacon. The congregational First Church was the chief social organization in the town. Its deacons were the church's lay leaders, and Nehemiah, in taking office, had the advantage of his father's long service. His marriage with a younger branch of the Kenelm Winslows, allied these old stocks, with the result that his twelve children included Nathaniel, born in 1750, when Nathaniel Ray Thomas was a Harvard student, and Winslow, born in 1763, names of aristocratic leaning. He enlarged the old house to accommodate his growing family, and over its broad door-stone passed much of the community's public life. Town clerk and treasurer from 1751 to his death in 1782, justice and parish officer, Nehemiah was a deacon after the New Testament pattern, beloved by his neighbors who brought their problems to him for settling.

North of the Deacon Thomas place, which was later known as the Dingley place, Nathan Thomas, another son of Samuel, and grandson of John [1], established his home. The broad south meadow afforded a good location for tan pits, and Nathan did a thriving leather business. His son, William, succeeded to the homestead and the prosperous business. "Captain Willie" held a commission under Governor Hutchinson, given at Boston, 1772, probably the last military commission given under the Provincial Government to a citizen of Marshfield.

Meanwhile, over in the old homestead of John[1], John[3] and Lydia Waterman Thomas were again filling the old house with seven children, among whom two sons, Anthony and John[4], were to carry the family fortunes far indeed.

Anthony, marrying Abigail Alden of Duxbury, prospered by honesty, merit, and foresight. He raised the status of his family by the purchase of property on Parsonage street, to the west of his Uncle Israel's, and in the tax reports, became referred to as Mr. Anthony Thomas. As loyal a follower of the King as was his neighbor on the large estate, he looked forward with satisfaction to the future of his family as propertied gentlemen.

John[4], younger son of John[3] and Lydia, married Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Thomas Esq. of Plymouth, in 1714. He became a physician, studying medicine with Dr. Tufts, of Medford, and began practice in the old homestead, where his parents still lived. In a few years he removed to Kingston, there achieving professional distinction. Fortune had, however, a famous military career in store for him. In 1746 he went to Annapolis Royal as second surgeon. In 1755 he became surgeon's mate in Shirley's regiment; later, leaving the medical staff, he was appointed Lieutenant. In 1759 he received a colonel's commission in the Provincial army and commanded the Massachusetts and New Hampshire troops before Montreal. He then went back to Kingston, and practiced medicine for fifteen years.

In the years immediately preceding the Revolutionary war, Marshfield was a Loyal town. In the scheme of things were Nathaniel Ray Thomas, the landed gentleman; Nehemiah Thomas, pillar of the First Church, prosperous and beloved citizen; Anthony Thomas, now a Colonel, on his way to founding a landed family; and Captain Willie Thomas, son of the tanner. In Kingston was Dr. and Col. John Thomas, distinguished in his profession and in military circles.

The problems of a growing nation were making themselves heard. A number of disagreements between the colonies and the home government were not to be settled by negotiation. People began to take sides. There are recorded the see-saw votes at town meetings—one party now victorious, then the other. It was not until after the Loyalists lost their power in the Banishment and Confiscation Acts, that Col. Anthony Thomas, despairing of negotiation, rose in protest, and led the other patriots against the government that Nathaniel Ray Thomas and Dr. Isaac Winslow, together with the Episcopalians at Center Marshfield, were doing their best to uphold.

Tense feeling rose in the town. Men wore swords when visiting neighbors, because it was often impossible to know what to expect. Nehemiah Thomas was the town's regular representative on patriot committees, but he was essentially a man of peace. Young Captain Willie, living a few rods north of the present Marshfield railroad station on Ocean street, in spite of his royal military commission, could be counted on to range his men with the patriots. Midway between the two, in capacity as in age, stood Col. Anthony Thomas, both soldier and politician. Representing the town at Boston from 1766 to 1772, he had gained a wide acquaintance there, as well as locally.

Dr. John Thomas of Kingston, with strong patriot leanings, again left his practice and reëntered the army as one of its general officers. He was soon made a Lieutenant General.

The Loyalists in Marshfield far outnumbered the patriots. Nathaniel Ray Thomas, of the large estate, took an active part in upholding the Royal Government. Toward the end of the summer of 1774 he became one of the Crown's mandamus councillors, and promptly incurred the hatred of the patriots.

The neighboring towns were harboring aggressive feelings against the Loyalists and so it was in response to appeals for protection from the Tories, that General Gage, in December, 1774, sent Captain Balfour and a party of one hundred of his troops, to take care of the situation. Councillor Thomas gave up his house to Balfour and his officers. The gleam of bayonets, and the brilliance of the red coats of the soldiers as they marched to the Thomas house, undoubtedly increased tension in the town, and the conduct of the soldiers that winter annoyed the nearby farmers. By spring feelings ran high.

General John Thomas, on his way to Boston in early April, 1775, left two regiments of militia with orders to capture Balfour's men. The two colonels, however, refused to act, though they far outnumbered Balfour. There had been a slight skirmish, and one of the patriots had been killed. It was the old story—the countrymen were awed by the color of the British regulars. They wrote Gen. Thomas: "It is reported that said Belfar has a number of Cannon and a Certain Piece of Ground advantageous for playing them,—they (the Colonels) do not chuse to act without your presence." General Thomas was too busy to go to Marshfield himself, but he sent "Eleven Hundred Brave Men with Canon." It was too late!

On the twentieth of April, 1775, a messenger dashed into town, and reported that the British and Americans had had a skirmish at Concord and Lexington, the previous day. Colonel Thomas waited no longer. He communicated with Colonels Cotton and Bailey with their regiments; Captain Willie fired the three signal guns from Ward hill, to summon the patriots; and at noon all met at Colonel Anthony's house. Over that road, up Black Mount they marched and down to the Thomas estate which they surrounded in silence, unchallenged. Balfour and his men had gone. Mrs. Thomas and her children greeted the militia. Captain Balfour had received word of the battle, and he and his men had been ferried, from behind the house, to ships waiting off Brant Rock. They were well on their way to Boston when the militia arrived at the house. Nathaniel Ray Thomas had not gone with them, but he knew the danger of his position. Jumping on his fastest horse, he rode to the beach, and followed it up the coast, fording all the rivers. When he reached Hingham he chartered a boat, and went to Boston. Perhaps he did not know it then, but he had left Marshfield forever. He joined the British army in Boston, and accompanied it to Halifax.

After the Continental Congress claimed the army at Cambridge, General Thomas was entitled, in the new official appointments, to the office of First Brigadier General, but owing to a mistake in dates, Generals Heath and Pomeroy, who had been serving under him, were given precedence. General Washington, when he heard of it, was much disturbed, as he feared that, under the circumstances, General Thomas would withdraw from the army. He wrote to Congress from his Cambridge Camp, stating that he should hold the commissions in his hands until the pleasure of Congress should be further known. As a result, Congress passed a special resolve, giving General Thomas precedence over all the other Brigadiers in the army. Thomas had, in the meanwhile, done as General Washington had feared he would do, resigned his post, and gone back to Kingston, to be followed by letters from various men in authority, begging him, for the sake of his country, to reconsider. General Washington wrote, also James Warren, speaker of the House at Watertown, General Charles Lee, and various field officers of regiments camped in Roxbury. General Thomas, moved by all this, returned to Roxbury on March 4, 1776, took possession of Dorchester Heights, and proceeded to entrench his army, forcing evacuation by the British on March 17, 1776. Later, when Congress needed someone to lead troops into Canada, Thomas was made Major General, and given command. Reaching his post near Quebec, he found only nineteen hundred men, fewer than one thousand being effective, owing to attacks of smallpox—and of these, three hundred were entitled to discharge and refused to do duty. Provisions and ammunition were scarce. Hope of taking Quebec seemed impossible, and, after the landing of British reinforcements, Thomas retreated with his forces to Sorel river at Chamblee, where he contracted smallpox and died June 2, 1776.

When the British troops retired from the Marshfield house, Mrs. Thomas, who had been Sally Deering of Boston, returned to it with her children. However, when the war was ended, the beautiful estate suffered confiscation of two-thirds of its acres, and the family, with the exception of one son, John, joined the husband and father in Nova Scotia.

What Nathaniel Ray Thomas forfeited for his convictions of loyalty to the British Crown would well compare with the sacrifices made by any of the patriots for the sake of liberty. He had been rich, with a goodly farm, well-stocked, and a well-furnished house. He had led a life of ease and comfort. All this was lost to him, and he ended his life in exile.

Captain John Thomas, his son, acknowledging allegiance to the United States after the war, lived until 1837, and it was he who deeded the William Thomas home to Daniel Webster. Only one of his children, Sarah Deering, settled in Marshfield, becoming the wife of Waterman Thomas, grandson of that Colonel Anthony Thomas who had risen up from among the men of the small farm, to challenge the man on the great estate. A romantic ending, indeed!

Major Briggs Thomas, son of Colonel Anthony, married Abigail, daughter of Deacon Nehemiah, and settled at Rexham. Their son was the Waterman who married Sarah Deering Thomas. Mr. Judah, another son of Colonel Anthony, also married a daughter of Deacon Nehemiah—Hannah, the ninth child. They lived in the old Parsonage street home of Colonel Anthony. Captain Willie's son, Luther, who inherited the homestead by the old tannery, was succeeded by his son, Luther, while the daughters and another son built for themselves a new home just west of the railroad station. One of these daughters was Marcia, the first historian of the town of Marshfield.

CHAPTER XVIII

SHIPBUILDING

1645–1871

Wherein we listen to the symphony of an industry that has vanished—we learn what the river was—what it is—how the ships were constructed—the Marshfield Yards—who were the great builders—the North River pilots—their voyages to all ports of the Seven Seas. . . .

When the first settlers knew Marshfield, there was a river mouth through the sandy beach at the southerly end of what is now known as Humarock Beach, then and now a part of Scituate, a long stretch of level sand stretching from Fourth Cliff to the sand dunes of Rexham. The mouth was town boundary. Entering the mouth from the sea, one found two branches to the river, the smaller flowing from the south, the larger flowing from the north and making almost a straight course along and behind the beach all the way from Fourth Cliff to the mouth.

Apparently taking its name from its direction, and known as North river from a time before 1633, this larger branch was an artery of commerce and a place of shipbuilding connecting Marshfield with the rest of the world for more than two hundred years. Because of the river, Marshfield men and ships were known wherever American vessels went; and it would be hard to overestimate the importance of this stream in the history of the town.

To follow it from its sources, the North river rises from the Namakatesi and Indian Head, which flow from the Mattakeeset Ponds in Pembroke, and the Drinkwater with its sources chiefly in Abington. From Hanover, where it crosses what was once the King's Highway, now Route 3 from Boston to Plymouth, and which was during shipping days the head of navigation on the river, it flows a winding and meandering course, so tortuous that one series of bends and doublings has been known as "the no-gains," finally reaching the sea only seven miles from North River Bridge, Hanover, after a course of eighteen miles. Here and there the high land comes down to the river, but for the most part it is bordered by meadows which grow wider and wider as it nears the sea. The earliest records show a three-foot tide as far upriver as Hanover, but the tide in the upper reaches was merely a backing-up of fresh water, so that all the upper-river meadows were fresh. It was the value of the meadows as grazing and hay land that drew from Scituate the original settlers of Two Mile, now North Marshfield. The lower meadows, particularly the wide sweep below Little's and the railroad bridge and the extensive area west of Fourth Cliff, were valued for salt hay for bedding, and were parceled out amongst the early settlers, many families still holding title to sections of what are now clam-flats.

The river was first bridged at Hanover in 1656. At what is now North Marshfield was maintained a ferry from 1644 to 1801. An attempt to build a bridge by the towns of Scituate and Marshfield came to nothing when Marshfield refused to raise its share of the cost in 1799. Union Bridge was built as a toll bridge in 1800, and made a free bridge in 1850. The people of North Marshfield failed to get action on a petition for a bridge over the river at the mouth of the Two Mile brook. Where Little's Bridge is now located on the shore road from Boston to Plymouth was maintained a ferry named after Captain John Doggett of Marshfield from 1637 to 1825. Little's Bridge was erected as a toll bridge in 1825 and made a free bridge in 1865.

Besides being important in early history as a means of travel, for its wide meadows, North river provided good fishing: fresh water bass, perch, and pickerel in the upper reaches; salmon, sea-bass, shad and smelt in the lower river; and, most important commercially, ale-wives, or herring, which run in the river in the spring and are still taken. Mackerel, once important in the river, and subject to special legislation as early as 1670, has since become a bay fish. At the present writing there are tide-fish, perch and flounder in the lower river; the herring still run in large numbers; and, in the past few years, the return of striped sea bass has made of the river a sportsman's stream which promises to increase in importance.

In 1639 the Colony granted permission to Mr. William Vassall to make an oyster bank in the North river sixty rods in length, near his farm near the present site of Little's Bridge; but this venture failed. However, the native clam was abundant and has remained so, even inspiring the following verses at a time when all other industry seemed to have vanished from the river:

THE CLAM

Israel Hatch

Whn our great nation had its birth
And Plymouth Rock was found,
This wilderness—a waste of earth—
Upon the Pilgrims frowned.

Through forest drear the wild winds howled,
The snow in drifts was piled;
And wolves and bears and panthers prowled—
Not even Nature smiled.

And dearth and famine fills their cup.
Fasting, to God they cry,
When, from the Plymouth beach came up
A low and liquid sigh.

It promised not their lack to feed
On Jewish quails or rams,
But whispered in their hour of need,
"The shore is full of clams."

Down to the beach the Pilgrim hies,
His bucket full he crams,
And, grateful to the Father, rise
Thanksgiving for the clams.

And often in that winter drear
Between his fireside jambs
With gurglings sweet and odorous cheer
Simmered his pot of clams.

Clams drove wan famine from his door;
Clams fed the Pilgrim band;
Clams saved the noble seed that bore
The states of our broad land.

And now when Boreas' mighty force
Has cleft our beach in twain,
And turned the river from his course
And caused our flats to drain—

From grass the meadows are bereft,
Our commerce proves a sham—
What is there for old Marshfield left
Except the patient clam?

Local officials should beware
In making their programs,
And vigilantly have a care
Of our North river clams.

And our Town Fathers who are dubbed
"The lame, the halt, the blind,"

Had better have these precepts rubbed
Well in, and kept in mind.

We want a lighthouse on the beach,
A fortress on the land;
A wharf and drydock within reach,
A drum corps and a band.

Don't be afraid to make a move
And call on Uncle Sam!
Don't always run in the same groove—
In short, don't be a clam!

Tuberculosis takes our beef,
Trichina spoils our hams,
But nothing shakes our firm belief
In Trouant Island clams

Let others seek the marsh to drain
And build their dykes and dams,
This, evermore, shall be our strain:
"We clamor for the clams!"

As early as 1636 the lower reaches of the river to the west of the Scituate Beach and the Fourth Cliff were known as New Harbor. Vessels wintered in the lee of Fourth Cliff, and we find in 1681 the 40-ton bark Adventure clearing from there for the West Indies. The narrow strip of Scituate Beach to the north of Fourth Cliff being the only barrier between river and sea at that point, plans were made early in the history of Marshfield for an opening through the beach from river to sea; and a survey for a cut from the river to Scituate Harbor was completed in 1829. Neither project was ever started.

Proceeding from New Harbor south and along behind the beach to the mouth, half way between New Harbor and the mouth, was a settlement and ferry in Marshfield. Started in 1638, and kept then by Jonathan Brewster, son of the Elder, it passed through several hands until 1712, when title passed to Benjamin White, grandson of Peregrine, from which time it was known as White's Ferry. The ferry was replaced by the bridge from Marshfield to Humarock Beach. This was, and still remains, the last downstream settlement on what was originally North river.

The great November storm of 1898 worked many changes in the river. The original mouth was blocked with sand and became part of the beach; a new mouth was broken through just north of Fourth Cliff at the point where it had been proposed to make a cut. The salt tide, sweeping far inland, killed the cedars which bordered the up-river meadows, the dead trees still standing forty years later. And, most important, the very character of much of the upper river was changed, the rise of tide increasing somewhat, and the water becoming salty as far up as Job's Landing in Pembroke. The upper meadows, once so valuable as forage, have become brackish; the cattails have moved in and transformed the grassy levels to rank growth six to seven feet high. So the traveler today sees no industry as he goes up river, but he travels through a region natural and unspoiled, possessed of its own beauty at every season of the year, a perfect retreat for wild life and birds, and a region which Marshfield may well cherish as a great sweep of wild garden safe from exploitation and the uglification of industry.

It was as a shipbuilding center in the then new world that North river had its greatest importance. From 1645, when the first yard was established on the river by Thomas Nichols, until 1871, when the last vessel, the Helen M. Foster, was launched at Chittenden, there passed a steady succession of vessels from North river yards to the sea-ways of world commerce. From some two dozen yards more than a thousand vessels have been identified to date.

The present-day Marshfield dweller must imagine the river valley of shipbuilding days: the stream of shipwrights going to and from work at daybreak and dusk, the sound of steel on wood from the saw-pits, the mallet-blows of the calker and tree-nailer, the ring of hammer and anvil, the creak of tackle and rattle of sheave—sounds ringing over meadow and river. In the woods the geeing and hawing as ox-teams hauled the white oak and pine and hackmatack to the yards. The cry of "Grog-O" at eleven and four—so much rum to every ton of vessel; the chorus cry when a forehood was being bent; and the cries of pilots as the vessels were floated down stream guided by lines to the men on either bank. The river valley rang indeed with the symphony of an industry that has vanished, an industry which developed human skill and art in building to its greatest excellence—in the making of wooden ships, a craftsman's job, an artist's job, a practical man's and a dreamer's job, which was to reach its consummation in the building of the clipper ships, one of man's supreme achievements.

North river vessels, framed of native white oak, were famous for the honesty of their builders and the strength of their hulls. North river craftsmen became naval builders in war times. They carried their art and knowledge to Boston, the North Shore, and to Maine, many of the later New England shipbuilding centers being started and manned at their inception by men from Marshfield and the other North river towns. The Boston fleet, when Boston had superseded Salem and was second only to New York, was procured in part from North river builders. North river builders worked on order for the Nantucket, New Bedford, and Edgartown whaling fleets. Many North river vessels were sold in England and went into British trade. It is of interest that the American flag was first carried round Cape Horn and to the northwest coast, and the northwest coast first opened to trade, by a North river vessel, the historic Columbia; and that the American flag was first carried to England after the Revolution and into the Black sea by North river vessels.

Of all this industry and the spread of the fame of Yankee shipbuilding in the early days of the country Marshfield was an integral part, and probably nothing else carried the name of Marshfield all over the world as did the ships built by Marshfield men. Although the North river was known generally as an entire shipbuilding region and little distinction made between towns in the earliest days, so that it is impossible to allocate the earliest vessels built on the river, later records make plain the importance of this town. We find in the compilation of Barnstable and Plymouth ship registries, for instance, the only Massachusetts compilations completed to date, that Marshfield averaged more ships per year registered than any other port excepting the home waters of the registry port itself.

Shipbuilding was carried on at various times at eight different places in Marshfield, six of which are identifiable today. It is uncertain where were located the yards of Captain Joseph Hunt and the Keiths on what is now South river. The Halls built first near the mouth of the river, and later at White's Ferry. The Keenes built at White's Ferry. The Rogers family built at Gravelly Beach and also at Doggett's Ferry, the present site of Little's Bridge. Just above the present Union Bridge was the yard of Brooks and Tilden. Just below the present Little's Bridge was the William Taylor yard.

There follow the records of Marshfield ships and shipbuilders:

Rogers' Yards[*]—The Rogers' family had two yards, one at Gravelly Beach and the other where the abutments of Little's Bridge rest on the Marshfield bank of the North river. Peleg, Luther, and possibly Nathaniel, Jr., and Thomas, Jr., built at Little's Bridge. The other shipbuilding members made use of Gravelly Beach. They were skilled ship carpenters and a vessel built on their honor was the standard of value.

Amos Rogers built in 1792 the schooner Persis, ninety tons; in 1794, the schooner Neptune, one hundred fourteen tons; in 1796, the schooner Sally, ninety-six tons, and in 1798, the schooner Conclusion, one hundred nine tons.

Prince Hatch built in 1801 at Capt. Joseph Hunt's shipyard, located on the South river, a schooner for a Cape Cod owner. Joseph Rogers, a Quaker, by the way, built in 1794 the brig Sisters, eighty-three tons; in 1795, the schooner

---

[*] The Federal compilation of United States ship registries not being completed, the maritime historian is under the greatest obligation to L. Vernon Briggs, whose History of Shipbuilding on North River still remains the most complete compilation of shipbuilding data and lists of North River vessels, and from which source the accompanying data have been taken.

Betsey, one hundred twenty-one tons; in 1795, the schooner Eliza, one hundred six tons.

Israel Rogers built many vessels at Gravelly Beach prior to 1790. His son, Asa, built in 1794 the schooner Federal George, one hundred three tons; in 1796, the snow Pacific Trader, one hundred forty-one tons. The latter boat had two decks, three masts, was fifty-three feet long, twenty-one feet broad, and ten feet deep. A snow was a vessel equipped with two or three masts resembling a main and foremast of a ship, and three small masts, abaft the main mast carrying a try sail. They were much used in the merchant service during the Revolution.

Continuing, Asa Rogers built in 1796 the schooner Three Friends, thirty-two tons; in 1798, the schooner Lucy, thirty-nine tons; in 1799, the schooner Cameron, ninety-eight tons; in 1801, the schooner Four Friends, seventy-five tons. In 1799 he built his second schooner, named Federal George, eighty-six tons. This vessel he built at Keith's Yard on the South river. That he used to walk to Boston after setting his men to work at the yard and walk back in time to discharge them at night, is the incredible assertion in Briggs Shipbuilding. Says that book: "He also has been known to walk to Medford Saturday night and leave there Monday morning, arrive in Marshfield in time to go into the yard with the men soon after sunrise." Asa's son, Edwin T. Rogers, used to wish out loud that the day would come when there was no shipbuilding on the North river, the reason being that he had to take his father's dinner across the meadow, covered with tide, and in the winter with ice and slush.

There was a tradition in the Rogers family that Asa, Jr., with Amos and possibly Samuel, built at Gravelly Beach the Hornet, the war vessel of 1812; but undoubtedly the vessel they built was a privateer of the same name.

Benjamin Rogers, brother of Isaac, was Captain of the sloop Albion in 1823. Captain Thomas Rogers, Jr., brother of Samuel and son of Thomas, lived at the head of the lane from Gravelly Beach. He "lined" for planking vessels. He built in 1820 the schooner Rachel, 59 tons. This boat had one deck, two masts, length 57 feet, 8 inches; breadth 16 feet, 6½ inches; depth 7 feet, 2¼ inches. She had a square stern.

Nathaniel Rogers built in 1794 at Little's Bridge, the schooner Eliza, 98 tons. Peleg Rogers built at Little's Bridge in 1795 the ship Argo, 221 tons, a double decker with three masts, 66 feet deck, 24 feet beam, 15 feet depth of hold; in 1798, the schooner Reindeer, 20 tons; in 1800, the brigantine George Washington, 131 tons. This vessel was sold in Nantucket and used in the wine trade. Leaving Azores in 1818 with a cargo of wine, she was never heard from again.

In 1800 Peleg Rogers built the schooner Ruby, 28 tons. Thomas Rogers, Jr., was a master captain in 1819 of the packet sloop Abigail Little, 20 tons, built and owned by Luther Rogers of East Marshfield. This vessel was built near the latter's house, a mile away from Little's Bridge, and was hauled down to the water's edge in winter time on sleds and launched on ice. Luther Rogers built an open Gundalow at his home place, which was afterwards covered in and made into the packet Pico.

Brooks and Tilden Yard was located about forty rods above Union Bridge on land formerly owned by Hatch Tilden, adjoining the highway that runs over the bridge.

The William Taylor Yard was located a few rods below Little's Bridge on land owned by E. P. Little.

There are no records to prove that ships were built at these yards before they were occupied by the above firms. The following vessels were built in Marshfield between 1784 and 1809. As the other yards are accounted for, there is a plain inference that they were built in one or the other of the yards now under consideration. They were: In 1784, the sloop Abigail, 50 tons, owned by Jacob Bearstow; the brigantine William, 135 tons, owned in Boston; the schooner Polly, 52 tons, later foundered at sea. In 1786, the sloop Sally, 44 tons, Benjamin Hatch one of the owners; same year, sloop Juno, 90 tons, Elisha and Jonathan Ford, owners; in 1792, the brigantine Derby, 107 tons; and next year, two vessels, the schooner Helen, 100 tons, of Boston, and the sloop North River, 27 tons, Charles and Benjamin Hatch part-owners. Scollay Baker in 1800 built the schooner Polly, 114 tons, at Duxbury. Prince Hatch built in 1801 the schooner Three Friends, 74 tons, of Barnstable; Elisha Ford, Jr., in 1802 built the brigantine Eliza, 165 tons, and owned it with his father. Aaron Sherman in 1809, the sloop Polly, 35 tons, owned by Benjamin Rogers and Ebenezer Sherman.

While vessels were building on the Marshfield shores of the North river, others were being destroyed on her Atlantic coast. Many sailors have found their graves in the sands of this shore. Thomas Wright, Job Cole and Andrew Seaward, all of Marshfield, lost their lives in 1712 from an upset boat off the Gurnet. In 1759 a schooner from North Carolina, in 1760 a sloop laden with lumber, in 1771 a cargo vessel from Bermuda were a few of the wrecks on the Marshfield shore in the 18th century.

Elijah Brooks and George Tilden built for about ten years: in 1837, the schooner Huron, 106 tons, lost a few years later on a trip to Nassau; the schooner Lewis Bruce, 113 tons, of Provincetown; in 1838, the schooner Erie, 113 tons; the brig Michigan and the schooner Roanoak in 1840, the brig Joseph Balch, 153 tons, Boston; in 1843, the brig Allen King, 206 tons. This was the last vessel built in this yard. She was a fast one and employed in the fruit trade from Boston. On one trip from Malaga to New York and back the time was 62 days, the quickest passage of the times.

The William Taylor Yard belonged to William Taylor and Israel Carver. Mr. Taylor's services as a builder were much esteemed. There was built at their yard in 1848 the schooner Lake, 74 tons; in 1850, the schooner Horn. Israel Carver built the Souther in 1860; together the owners of the yard built the Edie Little, 70 tons.

White's Ferry Yards—As early as 1705 we find there were built the sloop Mary & Abigail, 40 tons, owners, Bethia Little, Isaac Little and John Henshaw; in 1711, the ship Taunton Merchant, 70 tons; in 1713, the sloop Blossom, 30 tons.

The next vessels built here of which any account has been found were those built by Simeon Keene, and later by his sons, Simeon and Benjamin. Isaac Keene was also interested in a few. Simeon Keene built in 1787 the schooner Neptune, 64 tons, and 1789, the sloop Industry, 60 tons; in 1793, the brig Dolphin, 122 tons, of Boston; in 1794, the ship Superb, 335 tons, of Boston; in 1795, the brig Despatch, 139 tons, of Portsmouth; in 1805, the schooner Saturn, 107 tons, owned by Benjamin and Isaac Keene, and Samuel Baker of Marshfield; in 1820, the North River Packet. Luke, William and Samuel Hall were the sons of Luke and Anna Tuels Hall. They built in Marshfield together from 1825 to 1828 when Samuel, being then twenty-eight, left the business. Luke and William continued until 1837, from which time until 1840 Luke built alone. The schooner Dray came first; in 1825, the schooner Daniel, 72 tons; the schooner Triton, 75 tons; the brig Smyrna, 172 tons, of Boston; in 1827, the brig Waverly, 232 tons. Luke and William built the brig Newton, 283 tons, of Boston; in 1838, a whaler out of New Bedford into the Pacific Ocean.

In 1834 the Halls built three vessels. The first was the sloop Susan, a North river Packet of 36 tons, having twenty-four owners as follows: Luke and William Hall, Proctor Bourne, Jabez Hatch, Israel Carver, Jonathan Stetson, Benjamin and Emmons Hatch, Asa F. Curtis, Amos Sherman, Nath. Bonney, James Hall and Henry Clapp, of Marshfield; Aurora W. Oldham, Horace Collamore, John Holmes, Calvin Shepard, George Curtis, Ephraim Randall, Ezra Hatch and Alden Briggs, of Pembroke; Samuel Foster, Elijah Cudworth and Joseph Clapp, of Scituate. Smith Kent worked on the Susan in 1833. Mr. Kent remembered in one year about this time that twenty-six vessels built on the yards above came down river.

The Hall's second vessel in that year, 1834, was the schooner, afterward brig Deposit, 125 tons, of Boston. The owners were Luke and William Hall, Ephraim Randall, Benjamin and Jabez Hatch of Marshfield. The vessel was afterward sold to a Mr. Kent, and was commanded in 1839 by Captain Howes in the West India trade. It was later sold to Mr. Upton of Salem, and run to Para. It was said that "she sailed like a witch."

The last vessel built by the Halls in 1834 was the schooner Uncle Sam, 118 tons, of Boston, Luke Hall, Master Carpenter. The brig Esther, 135 tons, was built at Marshfield in 1835 by William and Luke Hall, and owned by Fabens of Boston. She was lost in a gale off Cape Cod about 1852. In 1836 the Halls built the schooner Planet, 98 tons, of Scituate; owners, Asa Curtis, Seth Webb and Elijah Jenkins, Jr., of Scituate, and Luke and William Hall of Marshfield. The schooner Grand Island, 106 tons, was built of Oak in Marshfield in 1835/6. She was repaired in 1852 and operated by Newburyport owners.

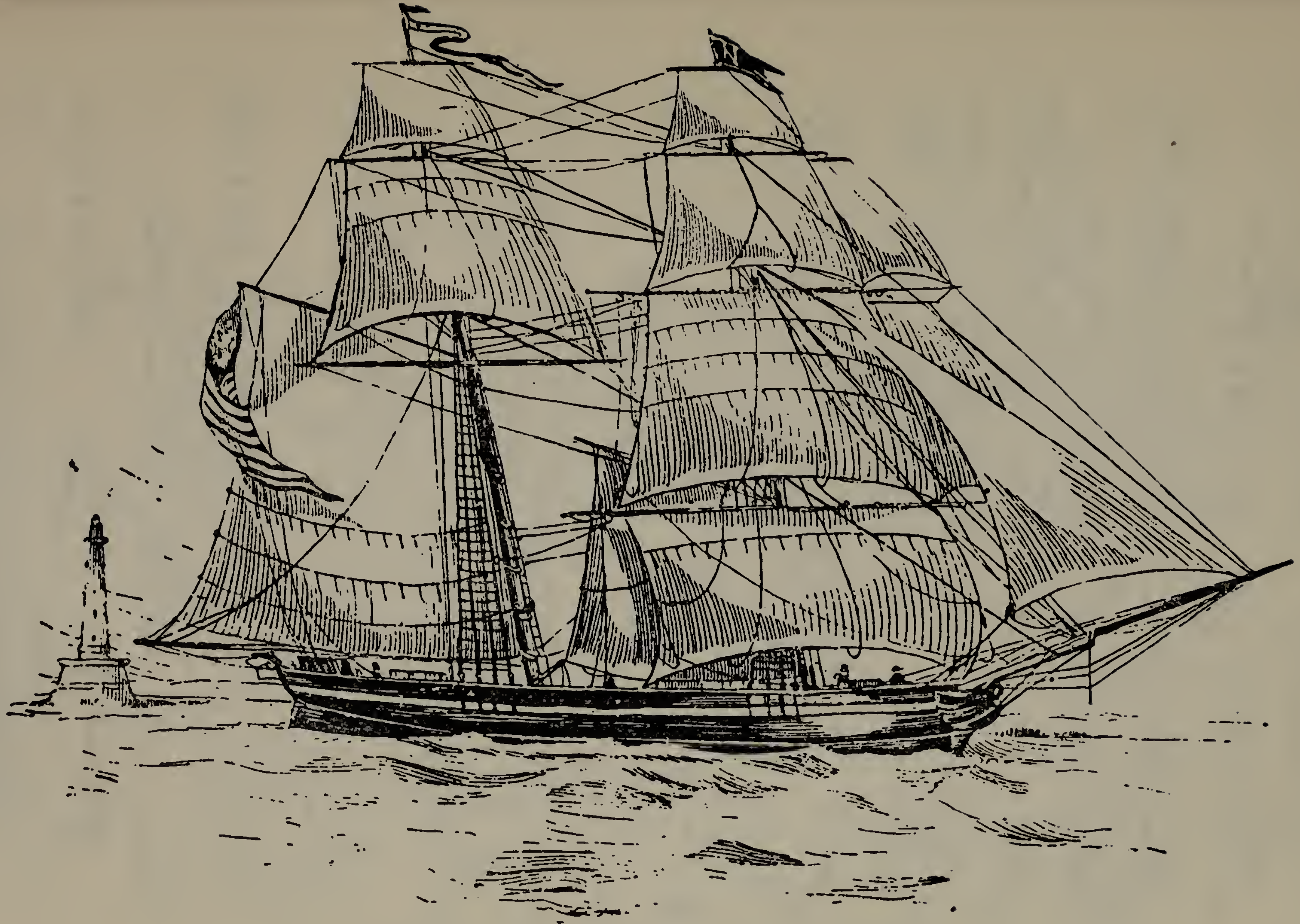
About this time William Hall went to Hingham. Luke Hall continued building here and in 1836 completed work on the schooner William Henry—also the barks Pilot, Joshua Brown, Daniel Francis, and Phoenix.

The only steamboat ever made on North river (21 tons) was built at this yard in 1839. She was called Mattakees, sometimes spelled Mattakeesett in her registers. The last vessel built here is said to have been the schooner Orleans of Orleans, 100 tons, used fishing in the summer and coasting in the winter, carrying grain and other cargo in the North Carolina trade.

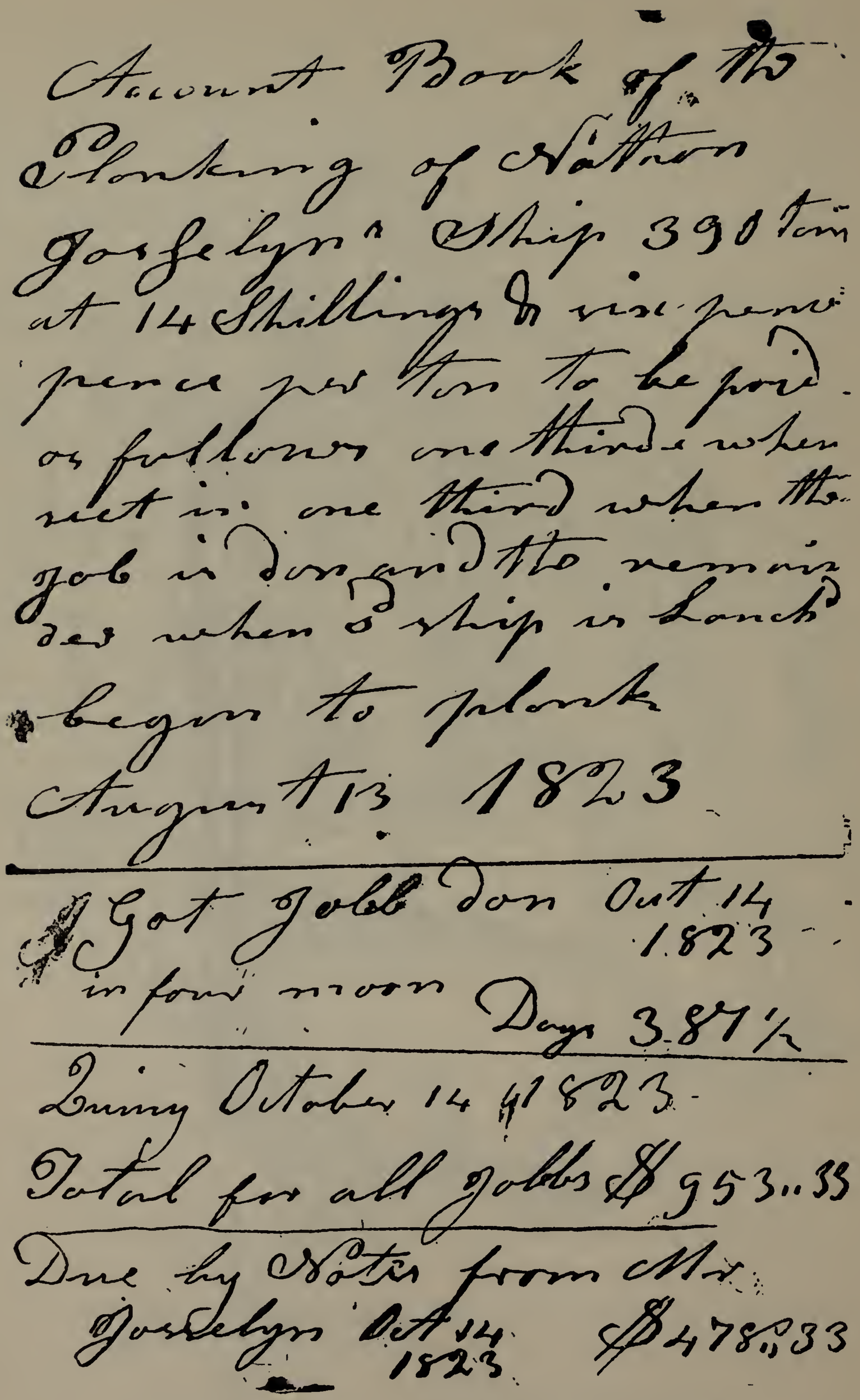
Very few paintings of North river vessels are to be found. One of the ship Minerva, two hundred twenty-three tons, built by John Magoun at Pembroke in 1808 for Ezra Weston and others of Duxbury, portrays a vessel built in the style of the day—gray-blue topsides and bulwark with bright waist, quarter galleries, beautiful quick work of the bows, and a finely proportioned sail plan. Morison's Maritime History of New England shows the brig Water Witch, one hundred sixty-eight tons, eighty-six one-half feet long, breadth twenty-one feet three inches, depth ten feet four inches, built by Joseph Clapp on the North river in 1831. The only picture discoverable today of a ship built on the Marshfield side is that of the brig Norfolk, one hundred thirty-five tons, built by Luke and William Hall in 1833 at White's Ferry. A reproduction of this picture appears on opposite page.

In 1825 the Fosters built the Smyrna, the first ship to carry the flag of the United States into the Black sea. The Smyrna was owned by Ezra Weston of Duxbury, the captain being Seth Sprague of Marshfield, grandfather of the town tax collector of 1940, who bears the same name. The voyage to Odessa took place in 1830 and lasted seven months. The passage through the straits of the Bosphorus was quite difficult due to an easterly wind and adverse current running at the rate of six miles an hour. The Smyrna went through and, three weeks later on her way back, met vessels which had started at the same time but failed to get through. The return trip to Boston with Smyrna fruit was made in the record time of forty-two days.

The almost total disappearance of original shipyard records has made it difficult to piece together the entire picture of the building of wooden ships of a hundred years ago so far as costs, wages paid,



Norfolk — Built at White's Ferry in 1833



Account Book of the
Planking of Nathan
Joselyn's Ship 390 tun
at 14 Shillings & six pene
pence per ton to be paid.
as followes one thirde when
set is one third when the
job is don and the remain
der when ye ship is Lanched
began to plank
August 13 1823

I Got Jobb don Oct 14
1823
in four moon Days 3.87½

Quincy October 14 1823
Total for all jobbs $953..33
Due by Notes from Mr
Joselyn Oct 14 1823 $478..33

Facsimile of entry in shipyard account book and other details are concerned. The following notes, culled from a dozen North river shipyard daybooks, but recently discovered and never published, offer some insight into the shipbuilding industry in terms of its daily conduct:

I

CONTRACT PRICES

October 24 1831	To build and plank a vessel	$19 per ton
January 19 1836	To Calk Pich Pine Schooner for Elisha Delano	$.75 per ton
1838	To furnish timbers	$3.00 per ton
1838	To furnish planking	$3.00 per ton.
February 1839	To plank a Brig	16 shillings per ton.
October 21 1839	To timber a Brig for A W Tilden	$5.50 per ton
February 7 1840	To make Windless and set Billet Head	$70.00
1840	To calk schooner	$.80 per ton
1846	To plank a sloop	$4.50 per ton
1855	To build a scow boat	$100.00

II

WAGES FOR BUILDERS ETC

April 4 1831	David Joyce to work three months at 8 shillings per day and find himself	
May 25 1831	Agreement with David Joyce to square one side from keel to gunnel for $12.	
June 1834	For finishing stern of vessel	$12.
	For making rudder	8.
	For making bow sprit	4.
	For making bow sprit	4.50
	For making 26 ft. pumps	8.67
March 18 1835	For making 2840 trunels at $5.50 per M	$15.56
June 27 1835	For sawing oak about 730 feet at $2.50 per 100	$18.34
Sept 4 1835	For delivering schooner at Boston	$35.00
July 14 1836	For making two knees	$3.75
1836	7 days work at yard at 7 shillings 6 pence per day	
Nov. 11 1837	For gitting your vessel down to Littles Bridge 6 men and 2 boys	$10.
1838	Builder's wages 9 shillings per day	
1838	For painting schooner	$16.
Sept. 29 1840	For hole boaring 6623 holes at 14 cents per score	$46.62
	For 48 holes uner wails and 1530 in wails at 14 cents per score	$44.94
October 5 1843	For hole boaring at 10 cets per score	
	one man 2300 holes	$11.50
	one man 5380 holes	$26.90
1847	Wages for planking $1.85 per day	

III

TIME SCHEDULES

A

February 16 1827	On friday raised our vessel. On monday following got up frames. On friday following got ready to plank.
Saterday March 3	got up all timbers except side counter timbers
March 24	got shut in vessel with 68 days
April 7	got on upper streek
April 21	got planking jobb don with about 170 days work

B

Monday Oct 21	1839	Began work on timbering A W Tilden Brig about 200 ton.
Nov 8		Raised
Nov 15		got up 8 frames
Apr 4	1840	got shut in
Apr 11		got on upper streek

C

January	1	1845	Began 225 ton vessel
April	24		got don timbering with 247 days
“	28		began to plank
May	14		began to put on ceiling plank
“	29		put on all the plank
June	25		got shut in
“	30		got don all planking

D

GETTING DOWN RIVER

July 25 1835 Lanch Cole and Peters Schooner 90 or 99 tons Saterday afternoon. Went from Barstows Wharfe monday Aug 3 and got threw Lowr Bridg about 4 o'clock same day. Got down to Ferry tuesday night about 8 o'clock. Schooner went out river Wednesday at 9 o'clock August 5 and got up to town next day

E

GETTING DOWN RIVER

July 26 1836 Lanch P. Pine Schooner tuesday. Started from yard Wednesday 27 and got down to Littles Bridge. Started from Littles Bridge Saterday 29th after noon and got down to Halls Wharf about 5 o'clock same day all ready to go out. Went out river Wednesday morning and got up same day

F

1840 A brig of 180 tons took 520 days work for timbering and planking.

IV

NOTES ON A LARGE BOWSPRIT 1838

to my time to look up Bow Sprit	$1.00
to Bow Sprit in the woods	9.00
Drawing Bow Sprit by A Collemore A	2.50
peace for cap of L Briggs	1.00
Iron for cap by W Wright at 16 cents per lb.	5.52
to carting same to river	.50
to gitting Bow Sprit down river	1.75

you told me if i would take $28 you would pay that day

V

SOME SHIPYARD ACCOUNT-BOOK ITEMS

Oct. 24 1831	Upper streek on Brig	$100.00
	Oakum for Brig	48.00
	Work round bows	40.00
	Bow Sprit ready made	18.00
	Chock abaft	5.00
	Altering molds	5.00
	Painting and varnishing	4.00
	Horse and waggon at sundry times	10.25

	Horse Iron molds	3.00
	140 tons at $19 per ton	2660.00
		$2869.25
June 1834	To gitting Oakum from Scituate Poor House	1.25
	2 qts lamp oil for calkers	.50
	to my work on rotten Bow Sprit	1.00
	to diferance between round and square Bow Sprit all hard jobbs	.50
December 1834	2½ White Oak and Black Oak plank at $70 per M.	
	by a maple and Black oak tree to be aprised by Col. J. Barstow standing	8.75
	5 knees	12.00
Sept 4 1835	You should of have two men to help up to Boston and you only had one	$ 10.00
	to 1½ ton you did not pay for	30.00
	to brake in deck did not agree to do it	20.00
	to set dedeyes for schooner	4.50
Oct. 23 1835	to whet and setting hand saw	.20
Oct. 1835	to a large W. O. tree in yard standing by agreement	10.00
	Both keel peaces rotten and should be a deduction of about	5.00
July 1836	Iron 8½ per lb.	
1838	Incidental bills of schooner Garnet	
	Calking	57.74
	Oakum	30.00
	Joiner work	94.42
	Lumber for same	30.76
	Iron work	170.00
	My iron	11.00
	Scraping	6.00
	Lanching stuff (rum?)	4.00
	Rent of yard	7.00
	My work in Boston	10.00
	Paints of S Jenkins	43.88
	Rice and Grays Bill	33.76
	Tallow for lanching	2.00
	Pich and salt	18.56
	Setting mast and rigging	3.00
	Varnishing	2.00
	Expense after salt and salting	4.00
	My expense to Boston after all stuff	5.00
	Oil	6.20
	Our work joinering	12.00
	Copper spikes	42.54
	Bolt rods	13.26
1838	Making model and molds	25.00
	Stern	28.00
	Painting	15.00
	Circular rails round mast	30.00
Aug. 1840	Plank very poor timber ver hard	50.00
	You told me the plank to be first quality but poor	20.00
	Detention not haveing plank to go on	10.00
Sept. 29 1840	sawing off all trunels under wails	3.50
	Remember that Mr. Tilden ought to of paid us on Capt Nickersons schooner for not being so large as he first told me	75.00
1842	Windless	32.00
	Head	33.00
	Model	22.50

VI

Shipbuilders were paid in services
and food as well as in cash.

April	18	1831	By 4 bu corn 4 bu rye	7.48
May	26	1831	By 42 lb sugar at what we pay by the bbl per lb	3.52
Dec		1831	By a fine sow	1.00
Mar	14	1834	By 10 gals molasses at 36 cents	3.60
Sep	6	1835	By a good molasses bbl.	.50
Mar	3	1836	By 1 bbl flour and fraight	9.00
		1836	By candles and butter	.28
			By a chese	.85
			By 60 lbs coffee at 12 cents	7.50
			By ride to Scituate	.20
			By ride to Snapit	.20

CHIPS WERE VALUABLE
ENTRIES FOR 1835

May	13	to chips at Sundry times when you was out off wood	.50
Oct	30	to two load small chips by Joseph	.80
Nov	6	load small chips for Ruth	.40
Dec		Remember that Cyrus and i went to the yard Saterday night about 8 o'clock and caught Charles Barker carrying off a large pail full and his arm full of chips	

North River Pilots—This brief history of Marshfield shipbuilding would be incomplete without mention of its special breed of men. Although the wooden vessels of the North river shipbuilding era were small by modern standards, the largest ever launched on the river having been the Mt. Vernon of four hundred sixty-four tons, the shallowness of the river, the strict necessity for keeping in a very winding and narrow channel, and the treacherous nature of the mouth, made the handling of new vessels going downstream and out to sea, and the handling of the packets which sailed regularly with freight and passengers from Hanover to Boston, a business calling for the greatest skill and a complete knowledge of the entire river.

The new vessel was drifted down with the tide and hauled along by kedging, heaving up to an anchor dropped ahead by the pilot's boat. The pilot sat enthroned between the knightheads of his new vessel, his crew going along on either bank with long ropes to each bow and quarter, while the pilot sang out cheerily: "Haul her over to Ma-ashfield," or "Haul her over to Sit-u-ate." Fourteen tides were sometimes required to get a vessel to sea. So shallow was the mouth of the river that it was necessary for larger vessels to cut a channel through the bar, attach gundalows to the sides for increased buoyancy, or bury "niggers," huge logs, in the sand of the beach and haul by windlass and hopes to the "niggers."

The North river pilots not only brought all new vessels down river, but also captained the packets that plied the river.

Of the Marshfield men engaged in this enterprise we come first to Samuel Hall, Captain of the packet ship Dolphin. Benjamin Keen plied the river in 1820. For thirty-seven years Asa Sherman was in command of packets. His father, also Asa, was in the run from North river to Boston for about ten years before him. The first sloop that Asa, Jr., commanded was the Albion. He took her in 1827. His next was the Hanson; his third, the sloop Susan; fourth, Betsy Samson; fifth, Herschel; sixth, Primpler; seventh and last, Ellen Elizabeth, which he sailed from 1856 to 1864. He made these landings beginning at the river mouth: first, White's Ferry; second, Little's Bridge; third, Union Bridge; fourth, Hobart's Landing; fifth, Foster's Landing; sixth, Job's Landing; seventh, Brick-Kiln; eighth, North River Bridge. Freights to Boston were usually wood, charcoal and farmers' produce, returning with lumber, ship supplies, store goods, etc.

Asa Sherman made yearly trips to the Camp Meetings at Provincetown. He brought the lumber and material for erecting the original Daniel Webster house and farm buildings. He saw the engagement between the man-of-war Chesapeake and Shannon. Before the battle the British came into the North river for provisions. They took three calves from the farm of Waterman Thomas. Asa Sherman, Sr., mustered his company of militia and went to meet them, but they fled with their booty. Captain Asa Sherman, Sr., was in command of the sloop Mayflower from 1824 to 1828, and of the Magnolia from 1828 to 1833. At an earlier date he commanded the North river packet Nancy.

Tobias Oakman of Oakman's Ferry, ran a packet to Boston for over forty years. Captain David Church was his successor. With the exception of his boots, every garment Captain Church wore was made in his own home, of his own wool or flax. He often carried to Boston, in his packets, several thousand dollars for his purchases.

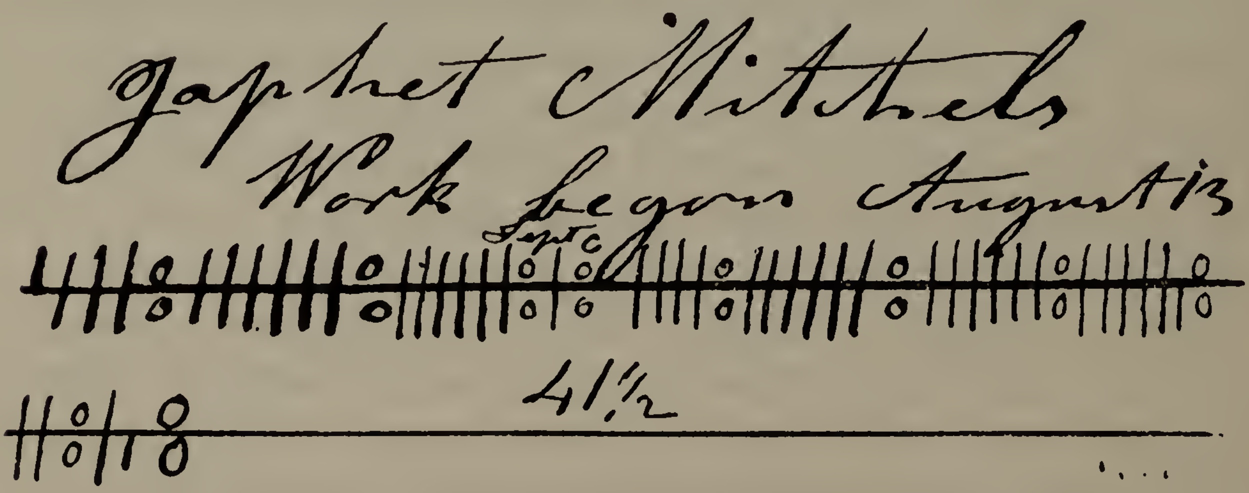
Timothy Williamson ran a packet sloop to Boston. Being the only man in his small craft, he would fire his "flintlock" some time before reaching the draw at Little's Bridge, in order to have it opened for him in time. He once killed a shark near that place. He ran his sloop from 1840 to 1846 when he accidentally shot himself, with injury for life. Until 1820 every male citizen was obliged to keep a gun and twenty-four rounds of ammunition.

Captain Charles L. Tilden was the last North river pilot. He ran the sloop J. Franklin for thirteen years; then the schooner Daniel

Webster, forty-three tons; and the Trader, the last packet to run on the river. The heavy baggage wagons operated between Marshfield and Boston ruined his business.

Captain Tilden's knowledge as a pilot gave him ten years more of activity on the river as he piloted ships built in the upper yards to Boston and other places under jury masts there to be rigged and receive their cargoes. His last ship he took from Union Bridge to Provincetown in a fog so thick as to defy eyesight, closely followed into harbor by a northeast gale. Captain Tilden's last trip was in 1870.

Shipbuilding on North river came gradually to a close during the 19th century as the nearby forests which had originally attracted builders to this section, were depleted and timber had to be hauled from greater and greater distances. Moreover, the rise of the large packet ships and clippers and the craze for speed resulted in the development of long sharp vessels too large to be launched in North river, and altogether too large and deep to navigate its waters. The last North river vessel slid from her ways in 1871. The railroad era made coastwise shipping for such short distances as from Hanover to Boston seem slow and unprofitable. And so the North river packets followed the shipbuilders into the limbo of history.



Japhet Mitchel
Work begun August 13
Sept 6
41½

CHAPTER XIX

ATTIC TREASURE TROVE

—-1938

Wherein Richard W. Hatch finds a box of papers and books—and there was Deacon Joel!—an undramatic story of struggle, failure and death a thousand miles to the west—eighty-five cents per doctor's visit—an old vehicle tax and "turn-in"—a lawyer's fee cleverly insinuated—letters from distant adventurers in dire distress. . . .

In the summer of 1938 in the attic of his old family house in Two-Mile, Richard Warren Hatch met for the first time his great grandfather, Deacon Joel Hatch, who was born in 1771.

It will be remembered that in 1647 Walter Hatch bought land and built a house thereon, declaring in his will dated March 3, 1681, that he gave the house and land to his son "and to the heirs begotten of his body forever from generation to generation to the world's end never to be sold or mortgaged from my children nor grandchildren forever." A man of determined mind, Walter, and evidently he properly intimidated all who followed him, for the old house and farm have come down from father to son to the present day; and the present grateful owner, in the midst of some restoration, finds himself warning his sons never to relinquish title or acquire a mortgage, let come what may in a troubled and unsure world.

When Richard W. Hatch came into possession of the house, he had heard so many pleasant tales of rare stamps and first editions found in the attics of old houses, that he had comprehensive and detailed plans for spending about $10,000, the conservative value which he placed (somewhat in advance) on the contents of his attic, the house having been in the family for so long, and his sainted grandparents having been so wisely fearful of all antique dealers. He did everything but take up the floor of that attic—in fact he did take up two boards; but there was no literal treasure there. Some old china, some old glass, spinning wheels and cooking utensils, four broken-down ladder-back chairs, a large box of paper and books—that is all that was visible to the eye.

In time, having resigned himself to the non-existence of any real attic loot, he sat on the floor in the half light of dusty windows and began to read the contents of the box.

And there was Deacon Joel!

In 1837, when Deacon Joel was sixty-six years old, he must have had hopes of passing his heritage down to his oldest son, Joel, Junior. And he must have taken pride in young Joel's being actively engaged in shipbuilding, for it ran in the family to build and sail. But depression struck shipbuilding. Young Joel and his wife and son decided to take up homestead lands in Michigan, and, after a twelve day journey by boat, rail and wagon, they settled down more than a thousand miles from the heritage Deacon Joel was keeping for them.

Deacon Joel saved all the letters from that family. The writers were dear to him. The grandson wrote: "September 18, 1838. I now take my pen in hand to write a few lines to you but they must bring the mournful tidings of the Death of an affectionate Father, he died Aug. 3 he was sick about three weeks and had the Bilious fever. He appeared to be willing to go and I trust he was prepared. We have been sick ever since the first of August and have had fever and ague. Mother has the ague every other day and is so that she does not sit up but very little. Mother joins me in sending Respects. Write soon." "March 1, 1839. I now take up my pen to write a few lines to let you know that state of things here. My health is remarkable good Mother's health is very poor. She is not able to sit up only just long enough to have her Bed made. I should like to have some grave stones to place at father's grave but am not able to get them. If you would let me have $10 I will try to erect some and pay you in the course of a year or two. . . . We have a cow that gives milk now I think we are free from Debt and have $40 owing us. If you will let me have a little money to put with that I will try to pay you by eighteen months from now with interest. We have given up going East."

Deacon Joel sent $20 for gravestones for his oldest son, and to help the family. And evidently he begged young Joel Henry to write him a description of the log house. Joel Henry's reply follows:

"May 12, 1839. . . . We have a comfortable house one Story and one half high eighteen feet one way and twenty-two the other one Door and Window in it on the South side. We have a Stone fireplace and stick chimney. The lower floor is quite comfortable but the chamber floor is nothing but a few boards laid down the roof is of boards and leaks Badly . . . I should like it if you could raise a little more money down there and send me to put with what I have got and get me a pare of oxen. Please write and tell me if that little dog is alive at Uncle Trouants."

Deacon Joel saved a copy of the letter he wrote his grandson in reply. He writes of the sudden death of Rhoda, his second daughter, and then reports on "the little dog at Uncle Trouants," the animal having caught "about 2 woodchucks a day this Summer." He also sends money, with this postscript: "I had to go abroad to git this $5 for you. The money due me I cannot collect and have not a Bill on hand to send you."

There are two more letters from Joel Henry:

"August 8, 1839. I received your letter dated July 23 Aug. 7 informing me of the sorrowful tale of Aunt Rhoda's Death. Thus comes Death with a slow steady pace conducting one and another to the solemn tomb and is an awful warning to us to prepare to meat the solemn hour. As it respects your last letter I think that Mother and I will be at Marshfield in November to give you all the information you want . . . If you could send us $25 I think we can get Back quite comfortable . . ."

"Castilton, Vermont, Nov. 5, 1839. . . . we are obliged to stay here for want of money to go any further. Mother has been trying to get some work but she can't get any . . . If you could send us $20 so that we can get back to Marshfield in a year we will pay you for what you have sent us."

An undramatic story of struggle and failure and death a thousand miles from home; but it was told to an old man who wrote begging for information and news, an old man who was helpless to do anything except send money for stones for a grave he would never see. And it was told during two years in which the old man lost two of his other children. We wonder if in these days of telephone and telegraph, we really know what it is to be separated from our children.

In his attic box, Mr. Hatch found other evidence that sickness, death and taxes were problems then as now. Going back fifty years before Young Joel's western venture, he noted that Deacon Joel's father paid the following bills to doctors:

"To 9 visits, 8 times bleeding, Sundry medicines of various kinds from May 4, 1781 to March 12, 1785	4-2-8
"May 5, 1764 to 1 visit in part Phlebotimy	0-2-6
"To 2 visits, 2 times opening an Abscess, 6 Dressings, Balsam, 19 papers of powder, Spt. of Wine Camphor, a Vomit from March 9 to 25th, 1758	1-8-0"

It cost Deacon Joel only eighty-five cents per doctor's visit. One of his sons, writing home, expresses the hope that the deacon is better after having his side opened, an operation probably performed on a kitchen table by candle-light. We are content to stick to our modern ills and their modern treatment, even at a slightly higher cost.

The following bill was rendered Deacon Joel when his father died:

"A pair of gravestones for your Father's grave	$11.82
"Eight lines verse	2.00
"Coffin and trimmings	3.00
"Digging a grave	.50"

Which makes one wonder whether the mortician has been any aid to social progress; and leaves one with the certainty that some of the older poets were overpaid after all, the traditions of the art to the contrary notwithstanding.

Deacon Joel's father paid one shilling, two pence, one farthing poll tax in 1790. His property-tax bill is missing. Deacon Joel's taxes in 1814 were $6.16. In 1848 they were $26.95. That shows an increase of 10 per cent a year during a time when the deacon cut the size of his property to give land to two sons.

If we have thought that our vehicle tax of today is a specially modern nuisance we may be consoled by learning that Deacon Joel's father paid a "duty of three dollars upon a two wheel carriage called a Chaise, having a top, to be drawn by one horse, for the conveyance of two persons" way back in '97—that is 1797.

And there was that problem of trading in the old vehicle for the new. How we do suffer now over the ineluctable law of depreciation, which always works out so heavily in the dealer's favor, and how the same old law was working in 1804 when the Hatch family chaise was traded in for only $23 against a new one at $150 "with one harness compleat."

Deacon Joel was at some time involved with the law and lawyers to complete this chapter of miscellaneous burdens, and Mr. Hatch found this choice foreshadowing of legal fees: "I am happy to inform you that after so long a time and with some expense and trouble I have obtained a decision of the court in your and your kinsmen's favor upon every point. Nothing remains but to take the bill of cost and to take execution. If you can make it convenient to be at Plymouth on Tuesday the 20th instant you shall find me at home. It is unnecessary to remind Gentlemen whose willingness to do Justice I have always experienced that even Moses the meek man of old 'had respect to the recompense of reward.'" Victory—but if that doesn't very nicely lay the groundwork for a fat fee for "expense and trouble!"

Here are two letters from Deacon Joel's box, one from a brother-in-law to Deacon Joel, the other to a friend of the deacon's:

"Sir: these lines will acquaint you with the heads of our present Voyage Viz: We sailed from Boston 28th January 1798 arrived at Surinam 28th February after a Veary Leaky Passage. Sailed from Surinam 5th May and was taken the same Sat. by two English privateers and was kept there five days to anchor 20 miles from Land. A Boston Ship came out the Day after us and was in Company, then I was taken out and two people and put on board one of the privateers and was Brought to Martinico for Adjudication Whare we have been forty days waiting our trial. But I expect we shall git away the Next Convoy which will be the 25th of July next but Wheather we Shall lose our Cargo or not I cant tell, but I wish the Devil had the privateers before I had seen them. If I could enjoy a piece of mind I might be Veary happy for I injoy a perfect State of health and have not Done a hours work this forty days and dont Expect to this thirty Days to Come. Wheather I shall lose what I have with me or not is more than I can tell for When we are amongst thieves and Robbers we must not Expect Justice. It is as hard punishment as Ever I wish for to be Ordered by an Englishman. So with an Earnest Expectation of seeing you before another winter I conclude with my Love to you not forgiting your Wife . . . Church C. Trouant. Martinico June 25th 1798."

"Guayquil Coast of Peru, 21st June 1805. Dear Father, I am sorry to be obliged to open a letter on this doleful Subject but I left England in a Whaler and to avoid the Press exchanged (after having been out 2 years) into a Brig just come out which was unfortunately captured in one of the Spanish ports 2 Months ago, since which time we have been in Prison and cannot guess when we shall be released. Our loss was 7 killed and 5 Wounded but I escaped unhurt. I have not once been in my Native Country since I sent the Letter home by my Brother but on my release from Prison I shall take the first opportunity of revisiting you when I hope to find your Situation as good as when I left you. I have seized this Opportunity of conveying this brief Account to you by favor of an American Whaler detained on supposition of having contraband Goods on Board but nothing being found against her she is cleared and will sail in a Day or two from this Date. Please to remember me kindly to Brothers and Sisters. Love to yourself and Mother. Compliments to all enquiring Friends and wish best wishes for your Health and Welfare. I Dear Father, Your Affete. Son, Gershom Ewell."

This letter was evidently brought home by the whaler; it was mailed from New Bedford May 4, 1806, making it the first in a full three years from a son who might still be in jail for all that his parents knew.

Deacon Joel had a consolation many of us moderns have not.

He had a faith; he had something deeply underlying his principles and convictions. He looked forward always with hope. Here is a letter he wrote in 1843:

> "Respected Friend: These lines owe their existence partly to what you told me at my mill last week when you said you could never find anything in Scripture that intimated anything like universalism. There is a great part of the Scripture reads to this effect. When all that die in Adam are raised to heavenly spiritual bodies, when the whole creation of human beings are translated into the glorious liberty of God's sons, when all that were once under condemnation are freely gifted with eternal life in the image of the heavenly Adam Jesus Christ, will not this transcendently glorious state be the restitution of all things? It is utterly impossible that the restitution of all things and the endless punishment of millions of them can stand together, because all the combined talent in the universe never can prove that restitution means damnation. Dear sir, can you find anything in Scripture to make endless woe of?"

Deacon Joel had his grist mill at the end of his land. (It is still there; one of the stones now covers Mr. Hatch's well, once the deacon's well). We must like a man who, after a friendly argument with the customer at the mill, will take time to write a letter in defense of his own beliefs. There's courtesy for you, and ruggedness of conviction, too!

While living in still Puritan New England, he could find nothing in Scripture of which to make endless woe. Not that Deacon Joel was ignorant of the possibilities of damnation, or that he had failed to read on both sides before coming to a decision,—for Mr. Hatch also found in his box a good many of the Deacon's books, each one with his name boldly inscribed. Here are six titles: (1) An Argument for the truth of Christianity; (2) Christianity Against Infidelity; (3) Winchester's Dialogues on the Universal Restoration; (4) Notes and Illustrations of the Parables; (5) An inquiry into the Scriptural Import of the Words Sheol, Hades, Tartarus, and Gehenna; all translated "Hell" in the Common English Version; (6) An Inquiry into the Scriptural Doctrine Concerning the Devil and Satan; and into the extent of duration expressed by the terms Olim, Aion, and Aionios, rendered Everlasting, Forever, etc., in the Common Version, and Especially when applied to Punishment.

Of all the other books Deacon Joel saved for Mr. Hatch to find in the attic, we mention only one, "The Duty and Advantage of Early Rising as it is favorable to Health, Business and Devotion." The frontispiece shows a young man reclining in an elegantly canopied four-poster; his night-cap is on his head, and he is evidently in a hideous state of relaxation, although the sun is streaming in his bedroom window. His dear friend, fully dressed and alert, has invaded the bedroom, and, with hand eloquently outflung in the best manner, is saying: "I am now come solemnly to inform you, Paley, that if you persist in your indolence, I must renounce your society." The tone of the little book is admirably revealed by the very first paragraph: "Lying longer in bed than the necessities of life require is a habit which can be distinguished by no milder term than that of *sensual indulgence.* It is not merely a sin of gross omission; it is one of actual commission. It is not merely spending the most precious part of the day in a way that is useless; it is spending it in a way that is prejudical to the mind and destructive to health. It weakens and pampers the body. It unmans the faculties, enervates and enfeebles the mind, and debilitates the whole intellectual system. It sows the seeds of hurtful and foolish desires. It inflames the sensual appetite. It occasions and continually increases sloth. It opens the way and prepares the soul for every kind of intemperance . . . " The solution is to go back to the ways of our hardy ancestors and rise at about half past four every day. Was there ever a generation not commanded to emulate the illustrious dead?

Let us not close this on such a serious note, however. We think the fact that Deacon Joel saved this letter addressed to him implies a nice sense of humor.

"Pembroke November 7, 1809. Mr. Joel Hatch I am advised to inform you to pay me the money due to me on them notes you are noing to be destroyed after my Farthers death which will be too Scandlus to be heard related in Plymouth Cort on account of your oath, all mony and Securities for mony found under my roofe at my deceas says the will of my Farther one quarter to be paid to me. Now cum and pay me within a weak or I will try the Steps of the Law. I demand Interest and prinsebel the notes were forty seven Dollars a pese." One would like to know what happened.

One season had been very dry and the mill yard of Deacon Joel's saw mill was full of logs. The water to saw them was exhausted. The day before Fast Day, observed by the Orthodox as Sunday, there came a big rain. The pond began to run over into the spillway. This was too much for the Deacon. He lifted the gate and sawed away all day. Meeting Parson Leonard a few days later, he was surprised to be upbraided for what he had done. He answered with some acrimony: "Now, Parson, which is the more sinful, for me to work on Fast Day and give the money to the poor, or for you and Parson Sewall to swap horses at Little's Bridge twice every Sunday when you exchange pulpits and defraud the Bridge Company of its tolls?"

CHAPTER XX

WEALTH OF A FORMER DAY

1760–1800

Wherein the reader's attention is directed to days of thrift and industry—of country stores—days of no bonds and stocks—and very little silver money—but alcoholic drinks, yes. . . .

IN the Marshfield of this period, every available member of the town was brought up to do something. Its more active men and women worked all day long every day in the week except Sunday, wasting nothing, utilizing everything, schooled from infancy in the severest economy, and eternally striving to better their condition. It followed that there must be an accumulation. As each generation passed away, it left more acres under cultivation; more houses, barns and farm buildings; more furniture and household comforts; more cattle, tools and appliances. Yet this was all. Prior to 1830, except for clothes and household effects, and little hoards of silver money, there was no personal property. Whatever the people had was tangible and in sight. There were no bonds or stocks tucked away in safes. Money was made in trade; and the moneyed man was he who, having amassed some ready cash, put it into goods. The people were landowners and laborers; they lived on themselves and each other. Almost nothing came from without; nothing went from within.

Clift Store—Of the many old houses in North Marshfield, none housed a family more prominent in the early days than the Clift House.

This house, which had a gambrel roof, was owned in 1700 by "Farmer Ben" Hatch, so-called to distinguish him from "Miller Ben" Hatch. According to his will, "Farmer Ben" owned it for his lifetime and willed it to his son, Joseph Hatch, who sold it in 1793 to Matthew Tower, shipwright of Scituate. He, in turn, sold it in 1797 to Joseph Clift of Clift Street, since called Spring Street.

Joseph Clift, Jr., kept a store here, commonly called "The Old Store." The store is still there with the original English panes of glass, counter, shelves and wide floor boards. The four books showing the sales are intact. The first books show pounds, shillings and pence while the others are recorded in changed currency. Here were sold gin, New England rum, West India rum, indigo, and groceries and commodities of the times. Joseph Clift raised the house to two stories. Here was born Joseph, Jr., who was later to organize a company of volunteers in Duxborough, Pembroke, Hanover, Scituate and Marshfield, for service in the Revolutionary War. He was appointed assessor for his district by Plymouth authorities. He was also a surveyor, and the routes of roads through Marshfield to Pembroke, past Lewis' Mill and Seaview (Little Town), are still peopled with Clift descendants. In Indian days, the settlers came to the Clift house for protection as there was a view for miles to North river. In this house was born the Joseph Clift who was later to be sent from Georgia to the Congress in Washington, D. C., the only Marshfield-born Congressman.

PRICES IN THE STORE OF JOSEPH CLIFT, JR., IN NORTH MARSHFIELD 1765 TO 1800

		L	s	d
	Vegetables			
Mar. 1767	1 bu. of potatoes	0	11	3
Oct. 1796	2 bu. of turnip	0	4	4
	Meat			
Sept. 1769	5¼ lbs. of lamb @ 2s	0	10	6
Oct. 1797	31 lbs. of fresh beef	2	6	6
June 4, 1767	1 quarter beef	7	5	4
	1 goose	0	14	0
July	1 pound pork	0	0	7
June 8, 1770	9½ lbs. of Veal @ 18	0	14	3
Nov. 1771	to a hinde quarter of beef wt. 117 lbs.	9	8	5
	Temperance Beverages			
Dec. 15, 1770	1 lb. of tea @ 45s	2	5	0
Oct. 1770	1 lb. choklate	0	10	0
Aug. 8, 1799	1 lb. tea	0	4	9
Oct. 1797	2 bbls. cyder	5	0	0
	Alcoholic Drinks			
June 1799	1 gallon of N. E. Rum		5	0
Aug. 1, 1799	1½ gallons of N. E. Rum		7	6
1799	1 gallon Spirits of Ginn		8	6
	2 quarts "		4	3
	1 quart "		2	2
	1 pint "		1	2
	Half-pint		0	8
	One gill		0	4½
	One glass		0	2½

Sweets

June 1799	By 2 quarts of Molasses	0	1	10
	1 gallon “	0	3	8
Dec. 1780	7 lbs. of sugar	1	5	0

Butter

May 1771	1 lb. Butter	0	5	0
June 4, 1767	1 peck Butter Salt	0	5	0

Labor

April 30, 1767	1 days work self and yoke oxen and horse to plow	2	8	0
Sept. 1797	to going 1 trip to boston from White's and back again to Job Randles	2	14	0
Oct. 17, 1797	Two days to get your sloop to Doggett's Bank	1	10	0

Board

Oct. 1796	Thomas Winslow, Dr. to 14 meals of victuals	0	10	6
	3 nights lodging	0	2	0
	1¼ lb. of tobacker	0	0	10
June 1, 1767	3 hun. clear boards	7	10	0

Tools

Feb. 1769	1 hand saw	1	10	0
Oct. 1767	2 wheelbarrows	5	0	0
July 1770	1 Whettstone	0	3	1

Unclassified

Dec. 1767	1 pair tap	13	6	8
Feb. 1769	1 pair upper Leathers	2	0	6
May 1797	1 hundred English Lea	0	4	6
June 1767	3 hund. Oakum	24	0	0
Jan. 1770	1 patt	11	5	0
Nov. 1767	Pitch Tarr turpentine and Brimstone	64	0	0
July 1767	1 pound candles	0	6	0

Textiles

Sept. 20, 1799	1½ yds. of India Cotton	0	2	3
	6 yds. of Baize	0	13	6
May 1797	2 lbs. Cotton Wool @ 16	1	12	0

Grains

June 1797	14 lbs. of flower @ 16	0	18	8
June 5, 1767	1 bu. rye (No price given)			
May 1797	½ bu. of corn	0	13	0

There was neither fine salt nor ground spices for sale at stores. Coarse salt, dried in the brick oven or by the fire, was pounded in a mortar with a pestle, thus rendering it fine enough for the table and for salting butter. Spices were also pounded in a mortar kept for the purpose.

There were no butchers' or bakers' carts. Farmers and mechanics killed their own meat, and good housewives made their own bread.

White sugar was seldom seen. There were no glass lanterns. Lanterns were made of tin perforated with many holes, the light used being that of a candle. Neither was there any large window glass. The largest was 7″ x 9″; that in common use, 5″ x 7″ or 6″ x 8″.

There were no cut nails. All the nails used, both shingle and board nails and brads, were made by hand, hammered from red hot iron on a blacksmith's anvil. Nail machines were not then invented. There were no gimlet pointed screws.

There were no wagons, covered or open; no buggies, nor any kind of four-wheeled light carriage. Square-top chaises, tipcarts and ox carts were the only vehicles in use. The carriage used by farmers for carrying burdens had but two wheels. Drags, however, were used for drawing rocks. Wheelbarrows were in use; also sleighs and sleds when there was snow on the ground. At that time there was no hoop tire on the wheels of any kind of carriage—the tire was not whole, but put on in different pieces.

CHAPTER XXI

INDUSTRIES

1640–1900

Wherein we start with fishing—then salt works—hear about the itinerant shoe maker—he takes to a shop—he employs other workmen—about the tailor—the first textile manufacturing—and the last—the grist and the saw-mills—Colonel Jesse Reed and nails—one of the great inventors of the country. . . .

MARSHFIELD very naturally encouraged the agricultural spirit from the first. The upland areas which were favored with a fringe of marshland were eagerly sought by the early colonists, as these furnished grazing and forage for their cattle. Growing out of real need, the grist mill and the saw mill sprang up on available waterways convenient to the several hamlets, the residents within these limited areas being their sole patrons.

From the very start, the fishing industry was a source of revenue to the settlers. Salt fish was in great demand with the members of the Massachusetts Bay Colony especially, and there also developed a lucrative export trade with the mother country. Salt was necessary for the curing of fish, and out of this definite need, salt works became common on the beaches and along the rivers. On Squire Ford's map there is one given near the Peregrine White place.

As time rolled on, new and pressing needs created other local activities. How one of these essential requirements was supplied is told in the story of an itinerant shoemaker, who went from house to house taking up his abode with a family and remaining until all of its members were supplied with footwear, then moving on to the next. Considering the large families of those days, one can readily understand that while the homes were few and scattered, there was, nevertheless, an ever-pressing demand for this most welcome artisan.

As the population increased, the shoe industry expanded, the next step being the building of a small shop in the view of nearly every farmer's home. While the farmers carried on their usual vocation, taking advantage of seed time and harvest, they also found it convenient and lucrative as well, to collect, during the winter, from the factories in and about the Abingtons, vamps, soles and taps which they assembled into boots and shoes in their spare time. To these two-, or seldom more than three-man shops, other parts were supplied when teams from the factories picked up the finished product. This method sufficed to supply the demand until well into the 1860's. The ever-growing population, however, called for increased activities to meet its needs, and in 1865, Gardner and Arnold built a shoe shop at Sea View, which was a decided advance over the two- or three-man shop. They employed about twenty men and made their own deliveries to and from the factories. Gardner and Arnold assembled shoes in this shop until about 1885, when a Mr. Picker took it over, and commenced the manufacture of shoes after the manner of the larger shops in Rockland and the Abingtons. This business continued about three years but was not altogether a success.

Next, Joshua T. Baker opened a shop, for the assembly of shoes. His business expanding, a new factory was erected which was the scene of spirited activity until about 1895. Many Marshfield boys found it interesting to look into the windows and watch the nimble mechanics pegging away. My, how the mechanics would make the pegs fly! This building was occupied up to 1932 by the original proprietor, where he carried on as a cobbler, doing up-to-date repair work. He evidently adopted in early life the shoemaker's motto, "Stick to your last."

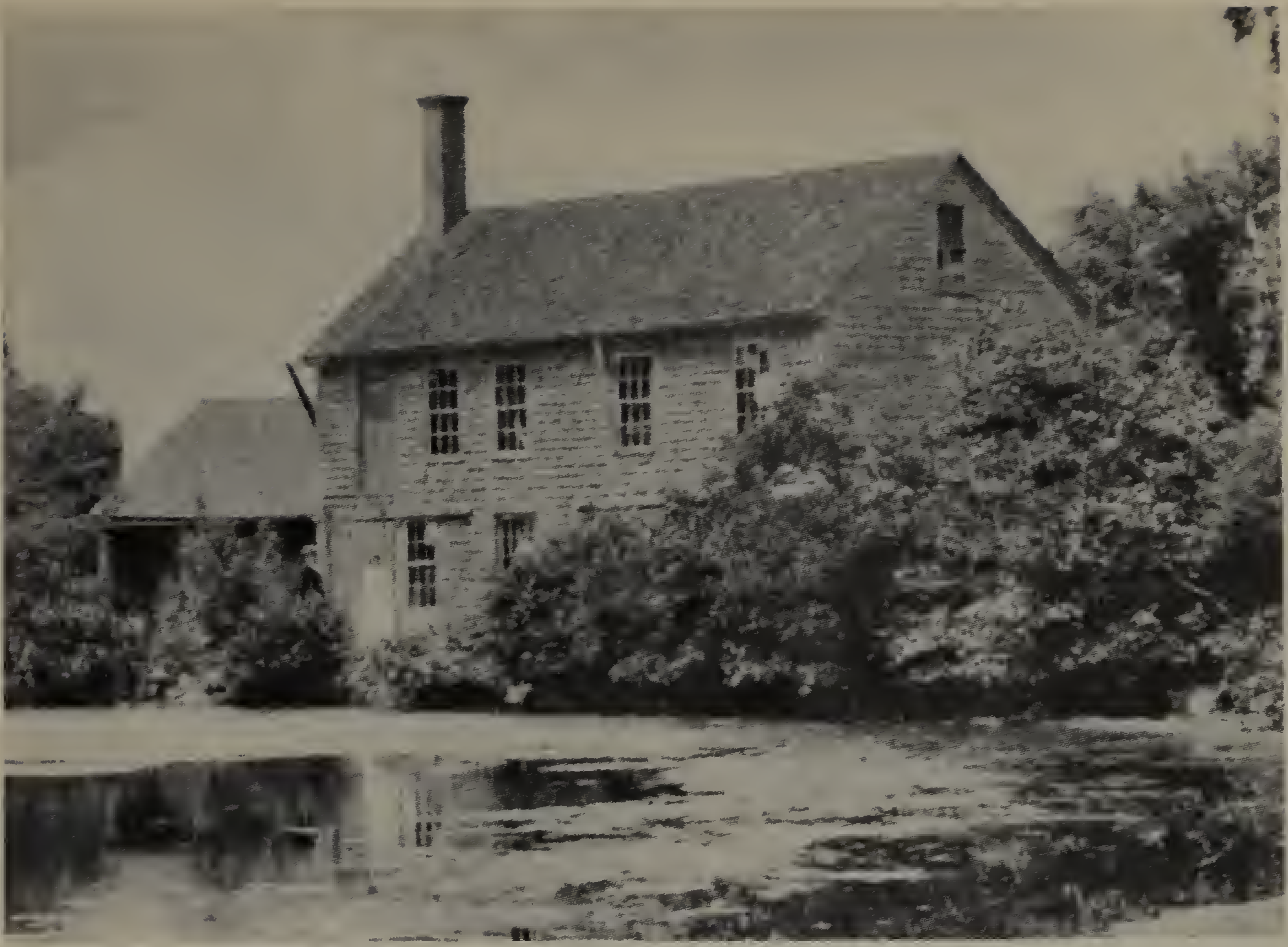
Harrison Sampson also had a shop during this period, now the present Marshfield store, where he employed about twenty men.

At Marshfield Hills, Albert Bates built a shop, and for ten or twelve years—from 1885-1897/8—he assembled shoes, employing fifteen to twenty-five men. It is rather interesting to note that all these shops employed practically the same number of men—a decided advance from the two- or three-man shops of earlier times, to the twenty-five-man type of this period, from 1860 to the close of the century. During the later years shoe factories in the Abingtons, Rockland, Brockton and Lynn, to meet the growing demand, enlarged their manufacturing buildings, which tended to localize this important industry. The introduction of shoe machinery also made it necessary for the community shops to cease their activities.

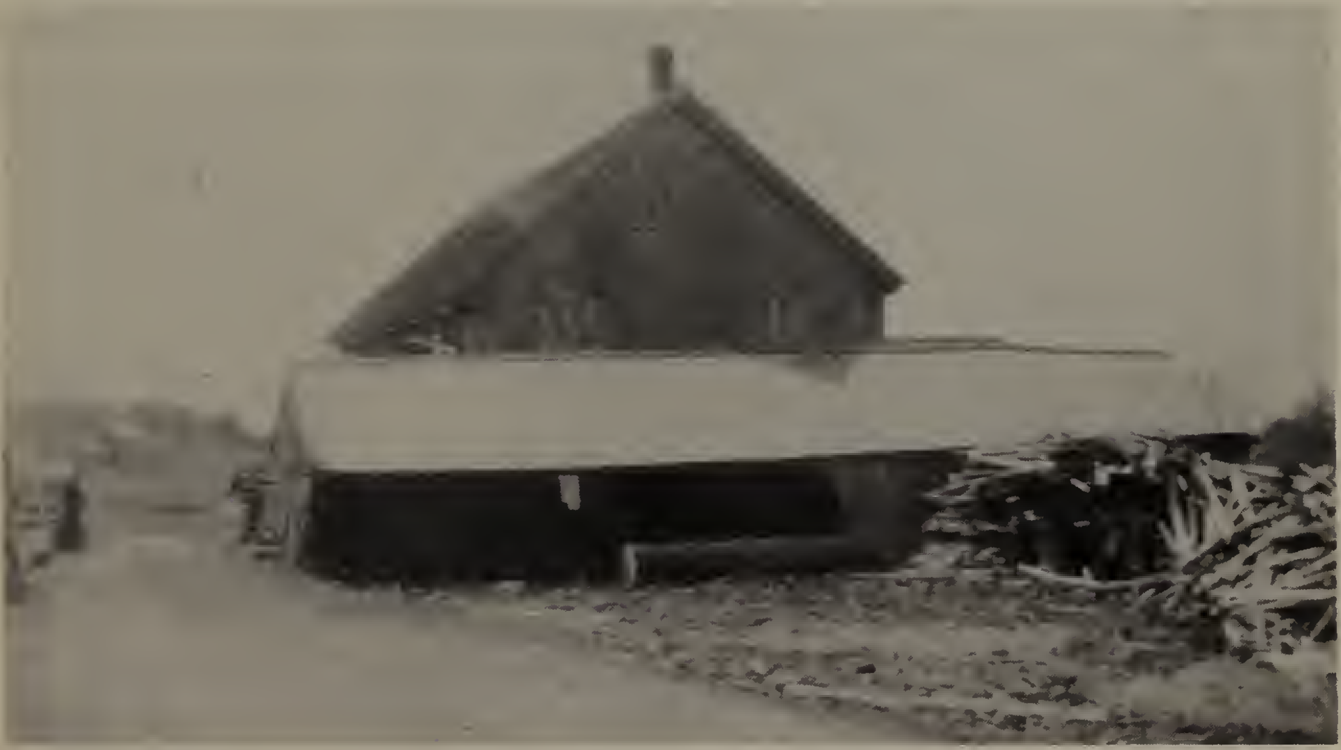
The shoemaker, in the early story of the colonists, was a necessity, plying his vocation in every home, but the tailor was regarded as a luxury, and was entertained only in the homes of the more prosperous. This craft was more than an occupation—it was a recognized profession. The habit maker (always a man) was cordially received and lavishly entertained in the houses while he plied his art; and the garments, the product of his genius, were considered very smart when worn by favored men and women, and were the occasion of envy on the part of those less fortunate.

The first manufacturing company in Marshfield, of real importance and magnitude, was incorporated by the General Court in 1814 as the Duxbury & South River Manufacturing Company, for the manufacture of cotton and woolen goods. The incorporators were: Ania Watson, Thomas Winsor, Whitman Peterson, Thomas Cushman, Durea Wadsworth, Isaiah Alden, Luther Prince, Perry Wadsworth, Daniel Chandler, Peleg Weston, Peleg Weston, Jr., and Bailey Hall. Three mills were erected and operated by this company: one at Mill Brook, one at Chandler's Pond, and one at the site of the late wet wash. In these mills, cotton cloth and satinet were manufactured on a large scale for those days. A number of men were employed but much of the work such as weaving, spooling, drawing in and cording, was done by women, daughters chiefly of nearby farmers. For those who lived at a distance, the factory boarding house was provided; the one at Mill Brook and the one at Marshfield are still standing. The mills at Mill Brook were destroyed about 1880 and the one at Chandler's Pond about 1857—both by fire. Among the selling agents and superintendents were Malam Packard, Azel Ames, Whitman Peterson, Dan Joyce and others. When the company ceased to manufacture cotton, Elijah Ames and others purchased the mill at Chandler's Pond, and in 1847 carried on a woodworking shop where barrels, buckets, jirkins, mackerel kits, trunks and boxes were manufactured. The business bade fair to be a success when in 1857, during the absence of Mr. Elijah Ames in New York where he had gone to purchase new and improved machinery, the mill was destroyed by fire. The water privilege has since been utilized for a grist and saw mill and in recent years has been owned and carried on by Gilbert West.

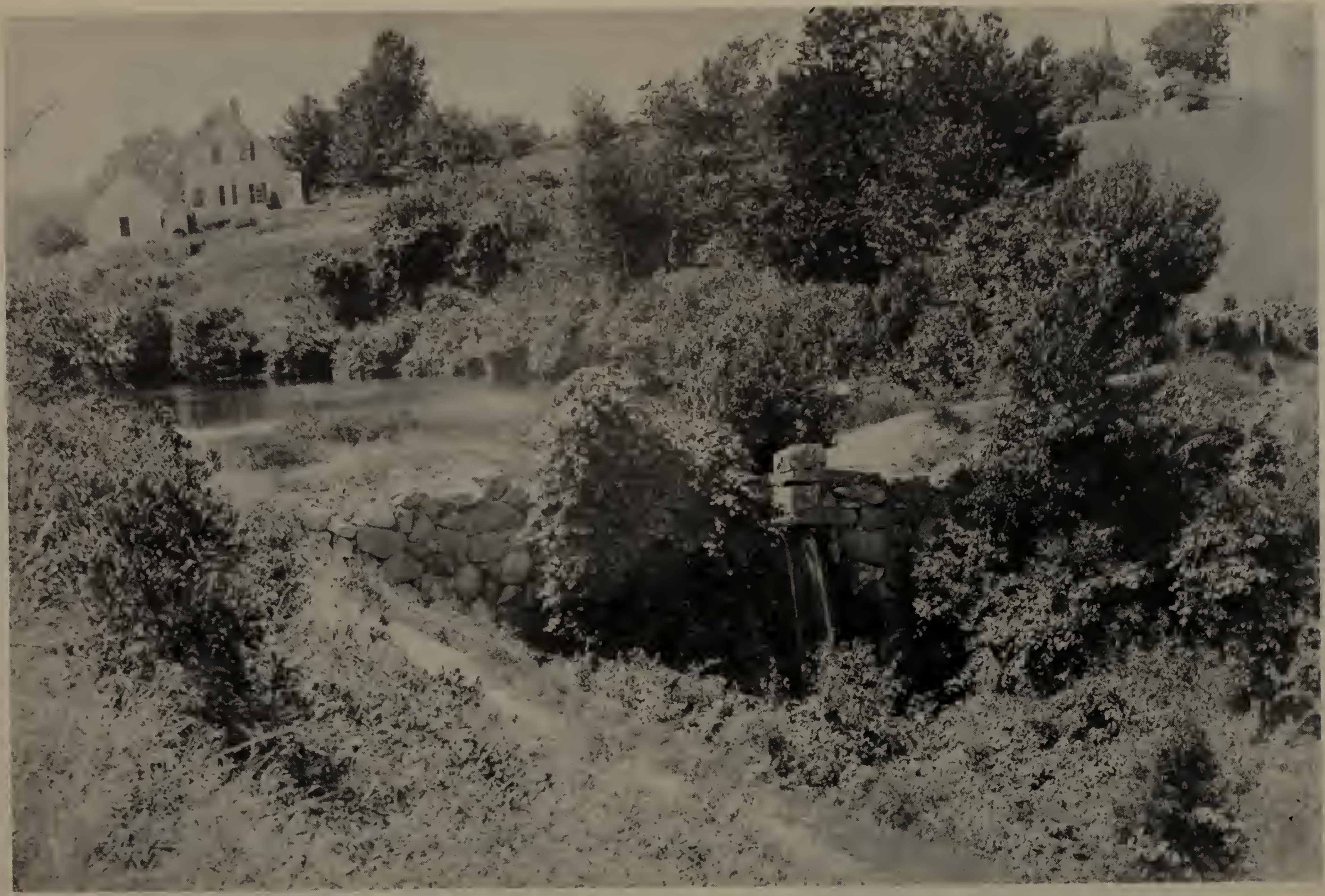
Among the necessary activities during colonial days was the making of nails. The earliest type was the work of the local blacksmith



Original was the Walter Hatch Mill



Original was the Deacon Joel Hatch Mill



The Method of Obtaining Water Power

who hammered out nails on the anvil. Later in the 18th century, one Ezekiel Reed introduced a device which made it possible to bring the nail industry to New England farmers, enabling them to make good use of their evenings. During the winter months, those who were not assembling shoes were making nails with this new vise-like device. In brief, the process was this:—the strip of iron after being pointed on a small vise, was placed in the slot in the vise with a portion protruding, and the head was beaten into a counter in the vise, a sett giving it a finishing touch. The iron used for hand rolled nails was rolled into shape, a more common practice being to cut plate iron into strips by means of rolling shears. The strips were then made into small bundles which were sold to the local makers of nails.

Colonel Jesse Reed's activities as an inventive genius were destined to revolutionize the nail industry—not only of America but of the whole world. He went from Malden to Kingston in 1807, where in October of that year, William Bradford sold him a house and land on Wapping Road, and also a share in the grist mill privilege on the dam where the Mayflower Worsted Company is now situated. In the year 1816, Colonel Reed is recorded as being "of Hanover" in several deeds. On May 17, 1819, Elijah Ames of Hanover and Elisha Ford of Pembroke sold to Jesse Reed of Hanover their rights in a "certain Grist mill standing in Marshfield commonly called Fords mill," as well as their right to certain lands in Marshfield including the homestead of "our late hond Father Elisha Ford deceasd, which lies to the Southward of South river, excepting the widows dower." It is apparent from the old records, therefore, that Colonel Reed was residing in Kingston at the time he invented his nail manufacturing machine in 1811-12, coming to Marshfield some seven years later.

Colonel Reed's story of his first adventure in Marshfield is as follows, in his own words: "I sold my water privilege in Hanover where I manufactured nails and tacks, together with my grist mill, to Elijah Hobart for $12,000. I bought a water privilege in Marshfield and a small lot of land on which I built a good house and outbuilding which cost me $6,000 before it was half finished. Mr. Hobart who owed me also for machinery, failed, and in order to finish my house, I was obliged to borrow $1,200 of Mr. Sylvester, giving him a mortgage for the place. This was in the time of Jackson's administration. I was not able to pay for the same and was obliged to give up the whole, including my nail shop which cost

$1,000. By the assistance of George Odorone, of Boston, I was enabled to secure a home to live in, he taking the deed and giving his note for the same."

Thus we have an explanation for his abandoning his nail factory at Sair Mill Pond near Captain Strange's on the cross road leading south to Delano's blacksmith shop, and building a factory elsewhere on land provided by friends. The new location furnished the center of Colonel Reed's activities. The land was in the rear of the old parsonage between Magoun's and Furnace Pond where Bonney's Furnace was located. On this he erected a building and put in a water wheel. It is possible to trace the canal by which he connected the two ponds, and definitely to fix the location of the old nail factory and forge nearby. This building was burned.

Reed fell far short of being a successful business man as the world counts success. Nevertheless his nail and tack factories created an environment which enabled him to exercise his rare inventive genius. Let us consider some of his activities as an inventor. At the age of twelve, he had made and assembled a clock of wood which kept good time. At fifteen, he devoted his attention to perpetual motion. He says: "I worked long and untiringly and nearing its completion I worked two days and three nights without sleep. The last night a little before daylight I went into a little grove with a friend and put it together. I found as soon as I had put it together that it would go one way as well as another and that it would not go either way without occasional help. I was fully convinced that it was out of the power of man to put machinery together so as to produce perpetual motion and nothing short of the power of the Creator could do it. To this belief, I have ever since held."

At the age of twenty-two, he invented a rotary pump. Later a machine for pulverizing dye woods, a steering wheel for vessels, various kinds of pumps, tree nail machines, cotton gin machines, etc. While these machines were far in advance of his time, we are most concerned with his next effort, which was devoted to improvements in the manufacture of nails by machinery. His first machine for making cut nails was patented in 1802. One-third of this right was sold to the Rev. Jonathan Strong of Randolph, and one-third to Thomas Odorone of Boston, they to have two-thirds of all improvements the machine should make in the business. This machine was not altogether a success.

The next was for cutting and heading in one operation. A patent was obtained but this too was laid aside. A heading machine was next constructed into which the nails were fed by hand after they were cut. All these machines were in the line of progress but were far from efficient. In 1805-6, the machine known as the Odorone Tool was patented and sold. Soon after this the Reed Tool was constructed and patented for the manufacture of nails, and at about the same time a tack machine was invented and patented. These machines were the product of long and persistent effort and were destined to revolutionize this most important industry. While Col. Reed had more than thirty valuable patents to his credit, his name will always be primarily associated with the nail industry. The nail machine on which he worked so persistently, ofttimes in the face of great personal privation and poverty, was a basic patent and while important improvements have been made since his day, if Col. Jesse Reed could return he might recognize as his machine, the efficient nail machine of the present. When prosperity smiled upon him he was modest and retiring, free to a fault and generous at heart. He spent on new inventions the money earned from his previous triumphs. He made and spent several modest fortunes and, while he died a poor man, evidence of his prosperity is found in the erection in middle life of a mansion of good proportions for that day. This house was afterwards owned by Squire John Ford. Later in life Reed built the substantial house where Melville Sampson lived. Every nail driven in any building the world around speaks eloquently of Col. Jesse Reed's wonderful ingenuity. Surely, we in Marshfield should pay just tribute to this retiring and self-sacrificing genius, our fellow townsman and distinguished citizen, inventor and manufacturer, who is named as one of five of the greatest inventors of his time.

SAW MILLS—GRIST MILLS—Wherever there was a small stream or brook through the valleys, dams were constructed which held back the flow of water and made ponds to furnish power to saw and grist mills. A good existing example, although not built for a mill, is shown at the head of the pond in Bear's (or Bare's) Brook near Pleasant Street, Marshfield Hills. Here there is a pronounced valley and a relatively high dam, making a rather deep pond.

On one of these brooks (and not a large one) in Two-Mile, there were located at one time four mills: (1) the Magoun Mill, for short logs for box boards; (2) the Walter Hatch Mill (about 1670) for box boards; (3) the Deacon Joel Hatch Mill (about 1752) grist mill; (In 1812 an up-and-down saw was installed for long logs—later short logs were sawed for box boards. In 1872 Mr. S. F. Hatch renovated this mill, replacing the up-and-down saw with a circular one, and putting in a Houston Turbine water wheel, now in use. This has been a prosperous mill and is the only one in town now in operation for producing lumber) (4) the David Hatch Mill, used for a pulling and carding mill for a time, then a saw mill box factory. (A steam engine was operated here for many years. Mill now abandoned.)

√ Two-Mile was once a very busy place. Logs were being hauled to the mills by ox teams with sometimes a horse in the lead. White oak was being sawed and hauled to the shipyards. Pine was not valued very highly. Roots were dug up to be used for knees in ships and buildings. The trees were rough-hewn on the spot in order to reduce weight in carting and hauling. Pine seedlings were referred to as "noxious weeds." Several times the saw mills have been abandoned because all the timber has been cut, but always the forests have grown up again, and again have the mills returned. A man was well-to-do if he had plenty of fresh meat, salt meat and a sizable tract of woodland. Sheep, hogs and cows constituted the stock. Farms were divided into pasture land, English mowing and crop land. Bread was Indian and rye—bedding and clothing were home-made—money was saved for taxes and doctors, and to get it families in Two-Mile turned to their woodland.

At the foot of Moses Rogers' Hill (Nelson's), there was a rivet factory that developed some business only to be removed to Plymouth. The mill then turned to box making; then to shingles; finally, toy buckets. On the west side of Spring Street nearby was a grist mill. The power was from a small pond across the street fed by a heavy flow from Pilgrim Spring.

At the foot of Corrington's Hill, juncture of Summer and Prospect streets, Charles Walker and Jesse Reed once operated a tack factory. Charles Lewis ran it as a grist mill. Daniel Webster was a patron of it.

The first mill at Randall's Pond was a grist mill operated by the Little family. George Randall purchased the water power and built a factory for making organ parts and cases. A. L. Creed followed in ownership and added house finish and other woodwork. The Jotham Hatch Mill was steam-powered on Webster Street near the depot. It was a box and hub factory and grist mill.

Howard Lewis operated a wood turning and finish mill on South river road, and for quite a period at the end of the 19th century there was a gold-leaf beating business on Bow Street, Marshfield

Hills. On the place of Clifton Perry there was once a tannery operated by Watermans. Across the street, back of the Rogers' place in the valley, near the brook which empties into Pilgrim Springs, there was a brickyard; and there is one of these now located on Pine street, and one was formerly opposite the North Baptist Church. At White's Ferry there was a spar yard, and off South river street near the marshes, upon land belonging to the Sea Rivers Club, a salt works.

CHAPTER XXII

THE DISTRICT SCHOOL

1700–1940

Wherein the town hires "Dr. Little" for "Reading, Writing and Ciphering"—authorizes "South" and "Littletown" schools —first "school dame"—then a school committee—an "English" school—a Latin—a Grammar—"Mistress" and "Master"—summer and winter—supervision—grade and high schools. . . .

After the school record made in 1645, the curtain dropped upon the picture and remained down for fifty-five years. When drawn up in 1700, the scene is one of educational apathy. The town is revealed as in the act of hiring "Dr. Little" to be schoolmaster "to instruct the youth in reading, writing and ciphering for one year." The town also chose Samuel Sprague to be their Agent to answer, in behalf of the town, a "presentiment" that had been made to the effect that the town had no schoolmaster. The year 1701 found the town in performance of its duty. Dr. Little served again for 20 shillings and exemption from poll tax.

Peregrine White[2] was the next schoolmaster, salary £1 10 shillings, all persons sending children to pay him six pence a week "above beside the sum aforesaid" for each child that came to be instructed. The town assumed all charges in 1710, and in that year we are given some idea of how the school was conducted. One month at John Rogers', the next three months at or near the house of Benjamin Phillips, and the residue of the year, being six months, at the school house "on the south side of the South river, Arthur Howland, teacher." The town paid him £13 10 shillings for keeping school one year. In 1713 his stipend was £27. The church at this time was able to function in one building, but the school appears to be moving around somewhat to suit the convenience of the pupils. One may surmise perhaps that all of the children of the town were never congregated in one building.

Two years passed by and the selectmen agreed with Percy Bradford to keep school in town "for a quarter of a year for the present," the "schools" to be kept near "Littletown" (Sea View). Captain Isaac Little and John Baker were appointed to agree with Gilbert Winslow for his old house for a school house for the Town's use if they saw fit to use it; and if not, to agree for the building of a new one as soon as possible, to be set on the land of John Jones, Jr., at Littletown, and to procure a place for the school to be kept in the meantime; and also to purchase of the owners thereof the school house by the meeting house for the town's use.

Two years later, the town was hiring a "school dame" for six months, her services to be free for any in the town for that time. This year the school house was rebuilt at Littletown. The inhabitants to the westward of Cove Brook were allowed to have a school in their district for six months, with a school dame. Forty pounds were paid to Mr. Bell for his services in keeping the school in town for one year. Marshfield seemed to be evolving a school system, but twenty years were allowed to elapse before any significant records were made. Then it was ordered that the school be kept four months on the south side of South river, four months at the house in Littletown, and four months at the north end of the town near Thomas Rogers'. Remember that this was the period of the agitation for two church parishes, ending in the establishment of the Second Church at the north end of the town, now Marshfield Hills.

Another sixteen years go by. The town had a special meeting to know if Ebenezer Damon should build a school house near the north meeting house of the dimensions of the old school house at Littletown, "and it passed in the affirmative."

Thirteen years later, 1765, "We, the subscribers, being chosen a committee to regulate the schools and proportion the £23 of money which was voted over and above what they voted to James Lewis and being now at the house of Abner Wright and made choice of Abijah White, Moderator, have come into the following resolution, viz, First, that the town school that Mr. Lewis keeps after the present year is up, shall be kept in four places," and the places were specified in schools or houses. Private schools were still securing aid from the town.

The Revolutionary period brought into existence a new school house at Thomas Rogers'—north end. Grammar school is first mentioned in 1777. It was kept four months at the North school house, near the meeting house, four months at the old school house near the South meeting house, and two months at the school house near the "church meeting house" (Episcopal church at Centre), and two months at the school house "which may be built." The remainder of the seventy pounds appropriated to schools was to be proportioned among private schools. Education was coming into its own. This is further indicated by an act passed in 1789 which divided the town into school districts. It became the duty of ministers of the gospel and selectmen to compel school attendance on the part of youth for six months at least of every year. "School mistresses" are first mentioned, it being stipulated that none should serve unless provided with a certificate of fitness by the town selectmen, or from a school committee or clergyman. Penalty 40 shillings.

In the year 1791, there was appropriated £36 to be laid out for an "English" school. A committee was chosen to divide the town into eight districts for the purpose of the "English" schools. They were then to find eight teachers and provide for instruction for all children from 4 to 16 years of age.

In 1797 at a meeting of the School Committee at Mr. Prince Hatch's, after proportioning the $600.00 raised for schools for the year, it was agreed that the committee should inspect the schools regularly and invite the ministers to accompany them. This, in after years, became a useful function of the school committee and was often exercised with considerable formality. It certainly made a great impression on many of the pupils, who have been wont to remember such visits and testify that they profited by them.

But again the town was haled into Court to answer for its shortcomings in its school provisions. Luke Wadsworth was made an agent to answer in said town's behalf before the Supreme Judicial Court to an indictment for not holding a grammar school from June 1 to October 1, 1791.

Two-thirds of the money raised for schools in 1818 was spent upon a Latin Grammar school, the other third on the English Grammar school.

In 1800 a new school house, grand to our forefathers, but very barren to us with its wooden benches and rudely constructed desks, was built on the site of Mr. Franklin W. Hatch's "Depot Stable" on Webster Street. This school was taught "by a Mistress in the summer time, a Master in the winter." One of these Mistresses was Miss Sarah Dunster, a lineal descendant of the first president of Harvard College.

High School—1940

High School Activities—1940

In March, 1822, the school building being old and the students increasing in number, it was voted to divide the South School District, move the old building and build a new one. As the town grew, more school houses were built. The original South School endured until 1856. In March, 1826, by permission provided by an act of the General Court, Marshfield chose the town's first School Board consisting of five men.

SCHOOL YEAR 1858-9

SUMMER TERM

		Length of School		*Teachers Wages*	*No. of*
Schools	*Teachers*	*Months*	*Days*	*Per Month*	*Scholars*
1.	Ellen E. Hewett	4	15	$18.00	27
2. Primary	H. M. Weston	3	14	16.00	62
2. Grammar	Mercy J. Packard	3	14	17.00	47
3.	Laura C. Sherman	5	10	12.00	38
4.	Mary J. Oakman	3	15	14.00	30
5. Primary	Susanna A. Oakman	3	5	12.00	33
5. Grammar	Mary D. Sprague	3	5	14.00	30
6.	H. T. Ford	3	10	18.00	21
7.	Mary S. Litchfield	3	15	16.00	24
8.	Lavina Sherman	4	15	15.00	25
	Average and total,	4 nearly.		$15.20	337

WINTER TERM

		Length of School		*Teachers Wages*	*No. of*
Schools	*Teachers*	*Months*	*Days*	*Per Month*	*Scholars*
1.	Laura C. Sherman	4	10	$18.00	25
2. Primary	H. M. Weston	4	7	17.00	62
2. Grammar	H. S. Bates	4	7	35.00	66
3.	I. H. Hatch	3	15	35.00	40
4.	H. A. Oakman	3	..	38.00	40
5. Primary	Mary D. Sprague	3	13	13.00	31
5. Grammar	Henry Leonard	3	13	38.00	35
6.	Mary J. Oakman	4	5	13.00	23
7.	Eugene Tappan	3	..	35.00	33
8.	Lavina Sherman	3	18	20.00	27
	Average and total,	3	16	$26.20	382

In 1890 an association called the "Old South School Association" was formed. This organization numbered among its members many famous people from various cities and towns. They met yearly and had appropriate services of celebration.

A suitable marker is placed on one site of the first school. The inscription reads as follows: "The Old South School established August 1645 by Edward Winslow and eleven others. On this spot the school house stood from 1822 to 1857. As a school it existed two hundred twelve years. To commemorate its long and successful history this stone is erected by The Old South School Associates, George Martin Baker, President; John Henry Bourne, Vice-President; Horatio Baker Sprague, Treasurer; Erastus Edward Williamson, Secretary; also one hundred twenty-six other members living August 1891—Dedicated 1907."

There were no blackboards in any of our school houses in 1812; and no classes in arithmetic, nor regular recitations in this branch. Every scholar studied by himself, and when he could not do his example, he went to the teacher for assistance. No geography or history was taught in school, and there were no atlases; some of the older scholars had a geography for a reading book. There were no steel pens in school, nor any kind of metallic pens; and no lead pencils. The only pens used in school or out of school, were made of goose quills which were brought to school for the teacher to make into pens, and these frequently needed repairing. Writing was generally performed every half-day. The school house was often so cold in winter that the ink would freeze in the pens while the scholars were writing. All the writing books were at that time home made, and were brought to school without being ruled. The teacher ruled the paper with a piece of lead called a plummet, and set the copies for the small scholars. The large scholars ruled their own writing books, and wrote from copy slips furnished by the teacher. These were narrow pieces of paper with copies engraved on them. Grammar was but little studied; very few got a practical knowledge of it.

The wood was all cut by the large boys and brought into the wood house and piled up by the small ones; this was done by a few at a time during school hours. Most of the boys preferred doing this to getting their lessons. The wood was cut with axes, for at that time there were no wood saws. The large boys took turns in making the fire mornings, generally getting a fire brand from the neighbors with which to kindle the fire.

The winter schools were never taught by females in those days. Women were not considered competent to teach large boys and girls, and it must be admitted, owing to the neglect of female education, very few were qualified to teach a grammar school. There was no superintending school committee chosen by the town; there were school agents who employed the teachers and kept the school house in repair and furnished the wood. They and the minister would sometimes visit the schools at the close. Teachers would occasionally go to the minister to be approbated. No reports on the schools were made to the town, and nothing was paid for the little superintendence which the schools received.

The school house in East Marshfield stood at the corner near the site of Mr. Clift Rogers' dwelling house, now the Herbert Rogers' estate.

School children were not well clothed. None had boots to wear, even in the deepest snow. All wore shoes. They also wore what were called leggins or spatter boots, generally made of old stocking legs, but sometimes of cloth. They were put on and tied over the shoes so as to keep out the snow, and were worn by the boys. In winter, the girls wore blankets on their heads and over their shoulders, pinned under their chins. No bonnets, clouds, hoods, or hats were worn at school by girls in those days. All the scholars, both boys and girls, large and small, went to school barefoot in the summer.

Great attention was paid to the manners of the scholars—more than would be thought advisable at the present day. Boys were told by the teacher to take off their hats and make a bow to the persons they met in the streets, and the girls were taught to make a curtsy. This was generally practiced by the scholars. Most teachers at that time were very particular to have the scholars make their manners when they came into the school room, and when they went out during school hours; also when they commenced and when they finished reading or spelling. They were also required to rise and make their manners when any visitor entered the school room or went out.

There were formerly good readers, writers and spellers, but very few good arithmeticians, and still fewer good grammarians. No vulgar fractions and no mental arithmetic were taught in school. It puzzled most of the people of 1812 to tell exactly how much five-sixths plus four-fifths made, or to subtract one from the other. People called oil, "ile," join, "jine," joist, "jise," joint, "jint," spoil, "spile," etc. They used to say that the "tea kittle biles" instead of the "tea kettle boils"; "he gin it to me" instead of "he gave it to me." They used to call Marshfield, "Mashfield"; salt marsh, "salt mash." They used to say "rheumatiz" instead of rheumatism, "aigs," instead of eggs; "age," of an axe or knife, instead of edge; "shet the door," instead of "shut the door."

In 1826, under a new act of that year, Marshfield chose its first school board: Martin Paris, Azel Ames, Elijah Leonard, Charles Macomber and Thomas Conant. Annual reports made to the town show that the committee assumed in time a very close control of primary education. Thus, in 1852, we find it moralizing as follows: "No one accustomed to careful observation can have failed to see in this institution, when properly cherished and managed, a promise and pledge of peace and prosperity, not only to individuals but the State." It appears that in the Primary Department of the North District School, summer term, there were thirty-five scholars under nine years of age with an average attendance of twenty-nine, Susan B. Holmes, teacher. The reading of these boys and girls, their recitations in geography and oral arithmetic were regarded by the committee as deserving of much commendation. The Grammar department, summer term, had for teacher, Marcia Baker. This term was for twelve weeks and the committee again pronounced the work excellent. Miss Baker got much notice for her methods. She had the confidence of children and parents, the latter being frequent visitors. Whole number of scholars thirty-five; average attendance twenty-seven. Individuals were singled out for notice on account of attendance and promptness. Three had no tardy marks. In the winter, H. S. Bates had charge and again the word was "well-done." The progress was not quite what it had been the winter before, but there was more animation in the classes. Here was a committee of connoisseurs. They were following the fine points of this game. There was no drowsiness, no indifference. The committee however felt that the pupils might be taught to carry this energetic manner too far. The reading of some of the classes was a little too vehement, strained and unnatural. Forty-nine pupils here, average attendance thirty-nine. A similar report was given of each school in the town. They employed men teachers in the winter term usually, and women in the summer, but the assiduous committee was not satisfied. They wanted continuous and permanent tenure for their teachers. They were suspicious also of the newer branches of learning. To leave arithmetic but partially understood, pass lightly over grammar and take no notice of physiology for the sake of algebra and Latin didn't appeal to the committee of 1852.

Noteworthy committee comments:

1855. "Verbal memory. This is well but we would suggest cultivating the reasoning powers and the habits of looking into the nature of things."

"—no other than qualified teachers—two districts have both grammar and primary grades." ¶ 1865. "Heretofore the state appropriation has been added to the school money raised by the town and employed for general purposes. We have used the state money to purchase and repair maps and equalize the lengths of the schools." ¶ "Eight districts and eight schools." ¶ 1871. "Higher grade of school established for the North Grammar, older and more advanced pupils from one half the districts in attendance. Wages $25.00 to $40.00 per month for 'school keepers'." ¶ 1878. School budget from town $2800.00. ¶ 1888. School superintendent installed for Marshfield, Duxbury and Scituate. High school put into operation. Kept at North end first, later at South end. Superintendent's office lasted until 1926, with the exception of one year. ¶ 1895. High school removed to rooms in the new Ventress Hall. New school of grammar grades opened at Marshfield Hills. ❡ 1900. The subject of consolidation being considered. To keep pace Marshfield must prepare to surrender the "little red school house." ❡ 1901. Good teachers refuse to take positions in schools of the pattern established by the voters of the town. The town has knocked down by a single blow what it has taken years to build up. What happened was that the grammar grades were returned to the district schools. ❡ In 1903, a supervisor of music and drawing was employed.

But the committee continued to complain of the situation created by the citizens. They proclaimed the ideal to be a two-room building between Marshfield Hills and North Marshfield; a six-room building at Marshfield for grades below High School; and the High School. It was deemed unwise to run district schools with eight grades. Some schools had three grades, some four, some five, six, seven and eight. Some teachers had eight to ten pupils; some forty to fifty. To send pupils to the High School with any degree of standardization of preparation when these differing conditions obtained was impossible. The desired consolidation was brought about to some extent in 1907, but the need was expressed for one building for the High School and grammar grades. ❡ In 1916, the revelations of the draft made imperative better physical training. Physical exercises, supervised play, medical inspection and the school nurse were introduced into the program. Six years later, action was taken for a building for the High School, and in 1923 the school committee announced its occupancy. It was intended for a Senior High School only, a larger building having been refused by the voters. Congestion in the grade schools compelled the committee to transfer grades seven and eight from both the North and South schools to the new building. From this sprang the Junior High School of six years. Here again the building overflowed. Duxbury now withdrew from the Union, leaving the support of a superintendent to Scituate and Marshfield. ❡ A parent-teachers association was successful in arousing community interest in the schools since 1928. A dental clinic was opened. ❡ As of October 1, 1930, the total enrollment was 325; 61 in North School, 121 in the South, 60 in Junior High, and 83 in Senior High. Total appropriation $46,000.00. ❡ As of this writing, a commodious high school is being constructed from funds partly of the town and partly of the Federal Government. Cost to be $180,000.

	Year Ending December 31 1939
GENERAL EXPENSES	
School Committee	$ 500.00
Superintendent	1,709.56
Other Expenses of Administration	306.17

EXPENSES OF INSTRUCTION	
Supervisors	2,395.00
High School Teachers	15,301.45
Elementary Teachers	8,220.00
Textbooks and Supplies	2,256.80
PLANT OPERATION AND MAINTENANCE	
Janitors	2,965.50
Fuel	1,417.94
Repairs and Replaced Equipment	978.64
Miscellaneous Operating Expenses	1,547.58
AUXILIARY AGENCIES	
Health	1,121.00
Transportation	8,223.00
Miscellaneous	1,264.64
OUTLAY	
New Equipment	1,288.54
TOTAL EXPENDITURES	$49,495.82
SCHOOL CREDITS	
On Teachers' Salaries	3,130.00
Tuition	1,008.86
Miscellaneous	16.22
TOTAL CREDITS	$ 4,155.08
Net Cost from Local Taxation	$45,340.74

SCHOOL	*Total Membership*
North School, Grades I-III	48
North School, Grades IV-VI	40
South School, Grades I, II	40
South School, Grades III, IV	48
South School, Grades V, VI	51
High School, Grades VII-XII	193
Total	420

All along is noted the process of educational evolution. It will go on forever. It should—it must, to adjust itself to a progressive world.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE 1812 PERIOD

1812-—

Wherein two Marshfield boys get in between the Chesapeake and Shannon—powder rescued from the British—attempts to divide the town defeated—Two-Mile annexed after many efforts. . . .

JUNE 1, 1813, was a memorable day in the lives of three local boys —Perez Hatch, son of Jonathan, the miller, who lived by the pond; Thomas Mitchell, who lived on an adjoining farm in Two-Mile; and Thomas Stetson, who lived across the river on a farm joining that of Cornet Robert Stetson. The three boys had built a good-sized boat in the yard of the elder Hatch with his help, and on June 1 had it dragged down to Hatch's Hump with aid of oxen and launched it into North river. Provisioning it for an all-day cruise, they rowed down to the mouth, then proceeded up along the coast until they were abreast of Scituate. A heavy fog set in, but the boys were not afraid, and started in fishing for cod. After several hours of success, the boat well-filled with fish, they decided to put for home, it being about 5:00 P.M. Just then the dense fog lifted, and what should they see only a few hundred feet away, but the British frigate Shannon, Captain Brock!

Scared, but keeping their wits about them, they rowed the faster, hoping that none aboard the vessel noticed their presence. They were doomed to disappointment, however, for someone called to them, "Heave to!" Not obeying directly, a solid shot soon came over their heads and changed their minds about escaping. They "hove to" and, coming about, were soon alongside, thoroughly terrified, because they well knew that the result of their capture would be impressment into the service of the British navy. Even at that moment, Hatch Oakman of Corn Hill, with other fishermen who had been captured off the Banks, was aboard the Shannon, unwillingly aiding and abetting the British. Although the boys were only from twelve to fourteen years of age, they knew that hundreds not much older had been taken captive while serving aboard fishing schooners. Thus with much trepidation, they climbed aboard and presented themselves tremblingly before Captain Brock. To their amazement, he treated them kindly, asked them questions as to their families, and finally asked what they had in their boat.

The boys replied, "Fish," whereupon the captain ordered that their catch be brought up and laid on the deck. This done, the Captain asked how much the boys wanted for them. Too scared to say much, they blurted out: "Take them, take them for nothing."

Proving himself to be a just man, the Captain would not hear of this, and so handed each boy a shilling, which put them more at ease. In further conversation, the boys advised the Captain that he had better not hang around that locality too long for the American frigate, Chesapeake, under Captain Lawrence, was due any hour to come down the bay from Boston. The boys were surprised when the Captain assured them that his purpose in being there was to meet the Chesapeake in battle, and the sooner she came down, the better. He had sent a letter to Captain Lawrence inviting him to battle that day. Although Captain Lawrence's ship was far from ready for a conflict, he accepted bravely. Many of his men had never before been aboard a ship and he was poorly equipped. About this time, the watch announced a ship coming down the coast. Instantly, all was action aboard the Shannon. The decks were cleared, the boys were put into their boat and to their amazement and joy were told to "clear out." This they did with all haste, and resting on their oars, at some distance witnessed the famous battle between the Chesapeake and Shannon.

The British ship with its trained crew overcame the Americans and, taking their ship as a prize, sailed to Halifax. It is said that as Captain Lawrence, mortally wounded, was being carried below, he uttered those lasting words, "Don't give up the ship."

Thus did two lads from Two-Mile and one from across the river have quite a story to tell their parents and friends when they got home that night.

Pudding Hill. In 1812 the visit of the British ships to the waters off Green Harbor caused some fear that they would seize the stores of powder in that locality. It was all brought away under cover; part of it was stored in the cellar of a building near where Feinberg's store now stands, and another part in Peregrine Foster

White's grandfather's barn. If the British came by "land or by sea" a signal was to be set up on Pudding Hill.

The following is the legend of how Pudding Hill received its name: In Colonial times an old woman lived at the top of the hill by herself. It was the custom in those days for Indian warnings to be given throughout the village. One day, while the old lady was making a pudding, she received warning of the coming of the Indians. In her panic, she picked up the huge iron kettle containing the pudding and ran down the steep hill. As she went, the pudding dribbled out of the kettle after her down the hill. Hence the name.

Secession Has Raised Its Head Repeatedly. There have been many abortive attempts to divide the town. Almost every period shows a group of dissatisfied voters, who have threatened and made efforts of secession. A sample case was in 1828 and following years. The town meeting in December considered an article in the warrant about a petition received in the State Legislature asking a law to make two separate towns of Marshfield. The argument ran: Since incorporation, there have been very important alterations made in the Marshfield picture. In the south part, two large farms, that of Nathaniel Ray Thomas and that of General John Winslow, have been cut up and distributed to many owners. On the northwest, the town territory has been amended by the addition of the Two-Mile tract from Scituate. Moreover, the town is very sparsely settled in its middle area. Here is all the unimproved land. Therefore, would the legislature create a commission to do some carving? Jedediah Little was behind this attempt. Generally speaking, the attempts were prompted by a failure of voters in the north precinct to prevail in town matters over the south. After various votes and meetings, this particular attempt was allowed to die a natural death. It was the matter of providing a house for town meetings in a central location that was the bone of contention this time. The town refused by a vote of 84 to 88. And yet a few years later, it built a town house near the almshouse, then across the street from the present "Town Home." It also built a hearse house, thus disarming the people of the north on about every disputed point. Today, the town hall is again out of center, but the ease of transportation renders this an innocuous matter. One other comment on this affair is the close vote that finally decided it. So it has usually been. Marshfield voters are tenacious of opinion and rarely has anybody ever surrendered a position once taken. A vote being taken on the question of remonstrating against this secession petition resulted in a count of 110 Yes, 118 Nay. And finally on "not to act," 113 to 111.

There was a decisive vote on another attempt to separate, however. This was in May, 1829. Eleazer Harlow and others wanted to be annexed to Duxbury. Vote came on remonstrating and stood fifty to nothing, branding this idea as one hundred per cent foolish.

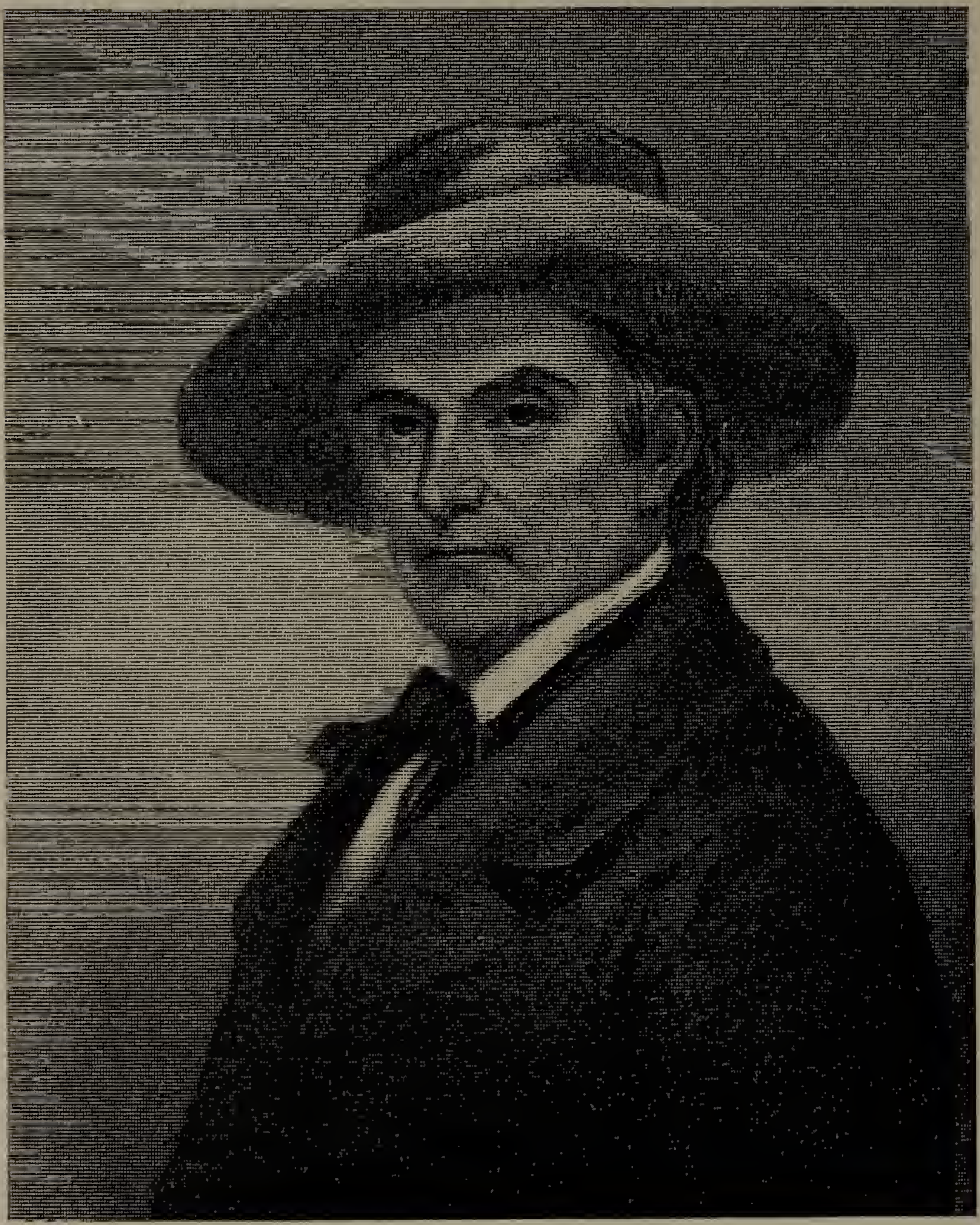
Further cases of independent thinking are afforded by several votes in opposition to Daniel Webster's schemes. For instance, he wanted a road from Otis Barker's to Hewitt's Island. Vote stood against the project with special instructions to the committee involved to be "energetic in opposition."

There have been many attempts made in the course of this history to straighten the road from Zion's Hill to the Duxbury line. The road remains completely twisted to this day.

At a Marshfield town meeting held March 23, 1778, the question was put to know the town's mind whether they were willing that part of Scituate called the "Two-Mile" should be annexed, "and it passed in the affirmative."

In 1779 the question was again considered and the conditions imposed were that the petitioners should find themselves a way or road or roads from their highway to the Marshfield line; and that they build themselves a school house. The vote was 51 for and 33 against. Again the matter lapsed until 1786. The question again put to the town passed in the affirmative, and in 1788 the annexation was completed.

The people of the "Two-Mile" belonged generally to the South parish in Scituate and attended worship there. When their interests became turned toward Marshfield and they petitioned the General Court to be annexed, Scituate did not object provided the separatists resigned their claims to common lands and paid their proportion of taxes already assessed. This condition was not acceptable at first. There were the marsh lands of considerable value as revenue producers which the "Two-Milers" did not wish to lose—and perhaps vice versa there were Scituate people who stood to lose. Since then these lands have become almost valueless in competition with highlands. Scituate consent was finally obtained.



"It is wise for us to recur to the history of our ancestors. Those who do not look upon themselves as a link connecting the Past with the Future, do not perform their duty to the world."

Daniel Webster

CHAPTER XXIV

THE FARMER OF MARSHFIELD

Wherein Daniel Webster from time to time withdraws from public life for the joys of farming, hunting, fishing—on and near a country estate of his own construction—how he talks neither politics nor law,—but leaves nothing else untouched by his powerful personality. . . .

The purpose of this chapter is to deal with Webster in his relations to Marshfield, ignoring his larger setting in the picture of the whole nation. And here we are guided by his own words. These were in his last speech made to any public gathering on July 24, 1852, on Black Mount. A Marshfield committee of his fellow citizens had met him at the Kingston station (now, as then, the nearest rail connection), and he had been driven up in a barouche drawn by six gray horses, Jacob Sprague holding the reins. Addressing the company as friends and neighbors, he testified to the pleasure and satisfaction he had always derived from living in Marshfield whenever he could escape from the labors of his professional and public life. "I know not," he said, "of one unkind thing done, or one unkind word spoken, to me or to mine. I deem it a great piece of good fortune that, coming from the mountains, desirous of having a summer residence on the sea coast, I came where I did and when I did. Many, when they come down through these pine woods and over these sandy hills to see us, wonder what drew Mr. Webster to Marshfield. Well, gentlemen, I tell them, it was partly good sense, but more good fortune. I had got a pleasant spot, I had lands about me diversified, my fortune was to fall into a kind neighborhood among men with whom I never had any difficulty, with whom I had entered into a sort of well understood covenant, that I could talk with them on farming and fishing and of neighborhood concern, but I would never speak a word to them or they to me, on law or politics. They have kept their side of the bargain and I have kept mine."

And so, Mr. Webster, in this book, we keep to the covenant!

"Oh Marshfield!—Marshfield!" With these words Daniel Webster closed a letter to his wife on September 29, 1840. His feeling for the town and for everything connected with it must have been full of the same eager longing with which the children of Israel looked toward the Promised Land. His mind constantly sought refuge in Marshfield, dwelling on the blessed relief from cares of a serious public responsibility and a busy legal practice. His letters, during the winter months, bore constant references to the townsfolk, the house, the farm, "the old elms and the sea"; and when he was especially tired the thought of returning once more to "Green Harbor," as he called his estate, never failed to cheer and sustain him. "Think of us at Marshfield," he wrote, "on our piazza, with now and then a grandchild with us, a pond near, where 'cows may drink and geese may swim,' and Seth Peterson in his red shirt sleeves, in the distance." It was, indeed, a deep-seated and even a romantic affection for this place that prompted Webster to write "Oh Marshfield! —Marshfield!"

Webster first saw "Green Harbor" in 1824 while journeying from Sandwich to Boston. So deeply was he impressed by its beauty that he stopped to call on the owner, Captain John Thomas, whose cordial hospitality led the Websters to repeat the visit each summer on their way to Sandwich. Eventually, in the year 1832, Webster purchased from Captain Thomas the entire estate, approximately 160 acres of land and the buildings upon it, for $3650. To this he subsequently and at various times added property to the extent of some 1250 acres. The earliest recorded deed of Marshfield land to Mr. Webster was from Peleg Thomas Ford, of 37 acres, for a consideration of $825, and dated September 7, 1831, though the agreement for the purchase of the John Thomas farm was made before that date. The deed of the latter included the house and outbuildings, and tillage, pasturing, mowing, and woodland, and fresh and salt meadows on both sides of the main road.

This deed was followed by others from Charles Henry Thomas of two and three-quarters acres and five rods, for $130.00, July 6, 1832; from Charles Henry Thomas, of one hundred and sixteen and one-quarter acres and thirty rods, for $2,200.00, April 16, 1833; from Benjamin Lewis, of four and three-quarters acres and twenty rods, for $60.40, December 30, 1833; from Ebenezer Taylor, for one acre and nine rods, for $42.25, March 3, 1834; from Charles P. Wright, of two acres and thirty-four rods, for $110.62, of the same date; from Asa Hewitt, of seven acres and twenty-one rods, for $300.00, May 17, 1834; from Henry Soule, of eighty-five and one-half acres, for $500.00, October 20, 1834; from Charles H. Thomas, of three hundred and seventy-three acres bought of Seth Sprague, for $10,000, August 16, 1836; from Elizabeth Whitman, of eleven acres, for $319.00, of same date; from Charles P. Wright, two deeds of twelve and a quarter acres, for $652.31, August 20 and 22, 1836; from Asa Hewitt, of eighty-six rods, for $80.62, August 22, 1836; from Charles Henry Thomas, of eight and three-quarters acres, for $300.00, December 26, 1838; from Eleazer Harlow, of seventy acres, for $1,800.00, November 1, 1838; from Charles Henry Thomas, of eighty-seven acres, for $4,000.00, March 19, 1840; from Eleazer Harlow, of seventy-two acres, for $2,600.00, April 1, 1840; from Charles Baker, of seventeen acres and seventy-six rods, for $350.00, July 8, 1844; from Ebenezer Taylor, of twenty-seven and three-quarters acres and thirty-two rods, for $1,084.00, of same date; from Elizabeth Whitman, of one acre, for $40.00, September 2, 1845; from Gershom B. Weston of sixty-four acres and fifty-three rods for $1,600.00, April 9, 1851; from the Duxbury Manufacturing Company, of factory, privilege, dam, and land on South river, Marshfield, for $3,000.00, April 12, 1851; from Joseph P. Cushman, of fifty-two and a quarter acres, for $1,000.00, September 30, 1852.

All these purchases covered about twelve hundred acres, costing the sum of $34,644.20 as the original outlay. The receipts from the farm were considerable, and, besides the ordinary cultivated crops, the tonnage of hay had been, under skillful management, brought up from forty to three hundred. It is estimated by those who had the best opportunity of knowing that above the receipts, the annual expenditure of money for at least fifteen years was thirty-five hundred dollars, making the farm represent a cost, without interest, including the purchase money, of $87,144.20. It had been the ambition of Mr. Webster to gather into his hands the entire tract of twenty-seven hundred acres granted by the Colony Court to Edward Winslow and William Thomas. It will be seen that he continued his purchases up to the year of his death, and it is probable that if he had lived a few years longer he would have approximately accomplished his object. The tracts actually bought included both Thomas and Winslow lands, a much smaller proportion of the latter, though the name of Careswell, adopted by him for his estate, was never in colonial times applied to anything more than a portion of the Winslow lands, which were entirely distinct and separate from the Thomas lands on which his dwelling was situated.

Mr. Webster was the same to all, to Lord Ashburton and Seth Peterson, to Henry Clay and John Taylor—dignified but simple, profound but clear, friendly but not familiar, easy but not vulgar, and in the same room with all those men together he would have been the diplomatist to one, the statesman to another, the fisherman to a third, and a farmer or a hunter to the fourth and fifth. It was the common remark of his neighbors that he treated them precisely as he would have treated a brother senator or the president, and the senator and president could have said as truly that he treated them as if they had been his neighbors.

His humorous nature and generous treatment of neighbors are illustrated by many incidents. On one occasion, after a return from Washington, a man presented a bill for payment.

"Why, Mr. N.," said Mr. Webster, "it seems to me I have paid that bill."

Mr. N. protested that it had not been paid, and Mr. Webster told him that he had then no money, but if he would call in ten days he would settle with him. After he had gone Mr. Webster asked his son to look over a mass of loose bills and receipts and see if he could not find a receipted bill. To the surprise of both, not only one but two receipts were found, and the bill had already been paid twice. "We will put these bills there," said Mr. Webster, placing them in a pigeon-hole in his desk, "and when Mr. N. calls again we will have some fun with him." In due time, Mr. N. called, just at the dinner hour, and Mr. Webster said:

"Come, Mr. N., let us go in and have some dinner first, and then we will talk business."

To dinner they went, and a good one it was, and Mr. N. relished it keenly. After dinner they went out under the old elm, Fletcher with them, and Mr. Webster soon began:

"Mr. N.," said he, "do you keep books?"

"No," said Mr. N.

"I thought so," said Mr. Webster. "Now, I advise you to keep books. If you had kept books you would have known that I had this receipted bill," (showing him one).

Mr. N. was much surprised and considerably mortified to have been caught in such a mistake. "It is always a good plan to keep books," said Mr. Webster, showing him the second receipt. "Now, Mr. N., I will pay this bill just once more, but I promise you that I shall not pay it a fourth time." Knowing him to be an honest man, Mr. Webster not wishing to annoy him, intimating that perhaps receipted bills had been presented but left really unpaid, made him take his money and a glass of wine, and pleasantly bade him good afternoon.

Of the avocations of fishing and hunting no man was more fond. He was not a skillful hunter and fisherman, but such an admirer of nature that with a rod or line or gun in his hand he created many of those brilliant passages of oratory which wreathe and lend grace to his arguments and speeches. Too often for an accomplished and devoted sportsman his reveries allowed the game of the forest to escape him unobserved, and the fish of the sea to nibble away his bait, until the construction of some trope or metaphor was complete in all its beauty and grandeur.

Charles Peterson used to tell these stories to Marshfield listeners: "Daniel, when a boy, was put to work by his father at a job of mowing. He soon tired and complained that the scythe did not hang right. Father Webster changed it. But the scythe did not hang right. Father changed it again. Third time it was wrong. Well, said the elder, hang it to suit yourself. Daniel promptly hung it on the limb of an apple tree and left it there."

Daniel and his brother Ezekiel caught a woodchuck which had been doing mischief in the Webster garden. Zeke was about to kill it when their father interfered saying: "You two boys can be lawyers while I'll be judge and will hear you plead your case." Zeke's plea was: "The woodchuck does no good. A worthless animal. Has eaten our peas and beans, thus depriving us of our food. If he goes free, he will continue to destroy things we need." Daniel said, "Although only a woodchuck, it is one of God's creatures, just as we are. It desires to live, just as we do. We have plenty of peas and beans. Look at the poor fellow! How he must suffer with his leg in a trap! A severe penalty for what he has done or will do. We have a large farm and can afford to give a little woodchuck something to eat." "Enough," cried the judge, "Zeke, you let that woodchuck go."

Webster did not pay his meat bill so his butcher sued him and after that gave up making calls at the Webster house. One day Webster met the butcher and asked him why he did not stop. Said the butcher: "I thought after suing you, it would be useless." "Oh," said Webster, "we want meat. We expect you to stop—and if you think I do not pay quickly enough, sue me again."

Plans for the maintenance and improvement of his estate constantly thrust themselves upon him. In Washington he found it more agreeable to think of Marshfield, he once said, than of the Mexican war; and these dreams of rural relaxation often culminated in letters containing surprisingly detailed memoranda relating to every phase of work at "Green Harbor." To Charles Porter Wright, or Porter Wright, as he was called, overseer of the farm, Webster wrote on February 9, 1849: "I wish all to be done that can be done, to get forward the Gardner's house. I have supposed that Charles Peterson could be at work on doors, window frames, planing boards etc., unless he is engaged on the cellar kitchen." Whether or not the work went forward with a dispatch satisfactory to Webster is not known, but the building was completed in August, 1849, and as compensation, Peterson received from Webster the sum of $419.60. Webster's daughter-in-law, Mrs. Fletcher Webster, subsequently gave this house as a parsonage for Grace Chapel in Green Harbor where it now stands on Marginal street. In yet another letter to Porter Wright, Webster says: "I expect to be in Marshfield before the month is out, and among other things necessary to be done, one is, to put all the boats in order, Mr. Hatch must go up and bring down the Lapwing, and the small boats must be repaired and painted, and all that is necessary done with sails, oars, cables, and anchors. The boat-house must be whitewashed and useless rubbish cleared out of it. The road leading down to it must be a little repaired."

But details of this sort by no means filled all his thoughts of Marshfield. He had a strong affection for the people of the town, both within and without the immediate "Green Harbor" circle. Seth Peterson, or "the Commodore" as he was called, was Webster's boatman and gunman. In the Saratoga speech of August 19, 1840, Webster described him as "sometimes farmer and sometimes fisherman on the coast of Massachusetts." His native ability, shrewdness, and picturesque appearance seems to have greatly attracted his employer, and Seth was a picture familiar to "Green Harbor's" many visitors. Webster was likewise devoted to his cook, Monica McCarty, a negress, whom as a slave he had purchased for $600, but to whom, none the less, he paid regular wages. Even preoccupation with affairs of state did not prevent Webster's expressing pleasure that Mrs. Porter Wright was improving in health. Mr. Seth Weston, the selectman, must have been an industrious soul, for Webster begged Wright to urge Weston not to work too hard because, if he were laid up, "we should all be ruined." To forestall this disaster, and as an assurance that Webster thought more of Weston's head than of his hands, the selectman was directed to spare himself by employing all necessary assistance. Nor did Webster forget the Thomases from whom he had bought "Green Harbor"; and this time it was the whereabouts of Captain Thomas' son that concerned him. "What," he asks, "has become of Charles Henry Thomas, Esq.?" He had always known where the elder Thomases were to be found for he had allowed them a life tenure of "Green Harbor," their former home. His solicitude, moreover, often expressed itself in eminently practical ways; on one occasion he speaks of sending a half barrel of pork or parcels of garden seed to various neighbors and of killing a sheep for their use. "I must know," he says to Porter Wright in a letter of March 29, 1847, "what else will be wanted to preserve life till I come." In the face of these benefits it is not surprising that the neighbors held their peace when Webster directed, as he sometimes did, that his fields should be covered with menhaden, a practice that brought with it swarms of green flies and a highly disagreeable odor.

If Webster's neighbors were appreciative of his generosity his employees must have been doubly so for they were the constant beneficiaries of his care. His expansive extravagance often seriously curtailed his resources, yet he spoke many times in his letters of the necessity of keeping on hand enough beef for "cottage use," the cottage being the residence of those who worked on the estate.

Arriving at Marshfield after a protracted absence, and having assured himself of the well-being of the little community there, it is said that his steps turned immediately to the stables. Did that gesture hold something more than a farmer's pride? It may be so, for Webster once remarked that his cattle were better company than the United States Senate. That he thought highly of his livestock is clear from the hours he spent in planning for their housing and feeding, and for their improvement. After them, in his interest, came the land and the trees. Webster had studied English farming methods, a knowledge which made him eager to experiment with Marshfield soil, and to this end he urged Porter Wright to outdo John Taylor, overseer of Webster's Franklin farm, "even though the soil is not as good here." Among the trees were included the elms, oaks, maples, pines, and sassafras which bordered the driveway. His interest in arboriculture further led him to use his land as an experimental nursery in an effort to ascertain whether trees to which this climate was traditionally supposed to be unfriendly, could be grown.

As a change from farming, Webster turned to fishing and gunning, and many hours spent with Seth Peterson ended by supplying "Green Harbor's" table with varieties of fish and wild birds. The sea drew Webster strongly, and it sometimes served him in unusual ways. It is reported, for example, that once just after Webster and Peterson had embarked on a fishing trip, a boat unfamiliar to the locality was sighted approaching shore. Webster immediately suggested setting a course in the direction of Provincetown. Returning to "Green Harbor" some hours later, Webster was deeply gratified to learn that his stratagem had saved him from an unwelcome visitor.

It was the unusual opportunity to indulge in unconventional conduct of this kind that doubtless added much to Webster's enjoyment of the place. There were, in reality, two Websters; Webster of Washington and Webster of Marshfield, and the two were not to be merged. As already stated, Webster was a farmer in Marshfield and talked neither politics nor law. To be sure, he did on the occasion of the Presidential election in 1848 deliver a political address on September first at a meeting of the citizens of Marshfield to comply, as he said, with their request that he should meet them as neighbors and townsmen; and also to avail himself of that occasion to express to the people of the United States his opinions on the state of public affairs. This mingling of the two personalities however was rare, for Webster must have realized that by a rigid insistence on the preservation of his status as a farmer in Marshfield, he was adding to himself strength to meet the problems of statecraft in Washington; indeed he once wrote to his son, Fletcher: "The giants grow strong again by touching the earth; the same effect is produced by me in touching the salt seashore."

But even giants are mortal, and in 1852, Webster, broken in health, returned to Marshfield to touch the salt seashore without avail. Even the "place of places" could not restore him, nor could its "quiet shade"; and from there, in his own words, "he took to himself the wings of the morning."

Webster is buried not far from the site of the old house. Each year his grave is visited by those who, reading the inscription on the stone, recall Webster the orator, the lawyer, the statesman. Of these pilgrims how many, we wonder, know that he was, besides, the farmer, whose love for this place was so deep-rooted and so compelling that his noblest rhetoric never more truly bespoke the man than that almost inarticulate cry—"Oh Marshfield!—Marshfield!"

Webster's house was burned more than sixty years ago, and only his garden study spared. The big rambling place called Webster's home was built by his son on the ashes of the old house. But those big elms were planted by Daniel, himself, at the birth of his son, Edward, and that of his daughter, Julia. During all his life, the great statesman referred to them gently as "brother" and "sister." Whenever a beautiful thing happened to him, Webster planted a tree to mark the event. Webster loved animals, particularly oxen and horses. When his horses died, he buried them "with honor," that is, standing upright with their halters and shoes on. And above them he placed this epitaph:

"Siste Viator! Viator te major hic sistit." (Pause traveler! A greater traveler than you lies here).

When Webster lay dying, he whispered to the mourners, "I still live." And because they were religious people, they thought he was giving them a sign of immortality. Rejecting this interpretation, a biographer tells us that Webster coveted the experience of death, and desired to embark on the great adventure, in full possession of his faculties. He was suffering horribly, and fearful lest the doctors give an opiate to ease him on his way, he spent his dying breath to prove his consciousness.

Among the manuscripts, the editor has found this picture of

Webster, so much in accord with the Marshfield tradition that he has used the words although he could not identify the author:

"Webster was the great political figure of his time. A demon of a man, a full blooded, exuberant Philistine, with a demiurgic brain and a bull's body, but devoted to the welfare of the state. He had a deep strain of racial piety—with an all subduing personal force, an eye as black as death and a look like a lion's. With an oratorical gift as great as Burke's, in learning, in unction, if not in cultivation, for while Webster had a feeling for the sublime, he had little for the beautiful—he fought for the solid facts of property and the good old Yankee motive of self-interest. As a lawyer, he was unapproachable. He could invest a common murder case with the atmosphere of an Aeschylean drama.

"A hunter, fisherman, farmer, who gloried in his rural avocations, in which the traits of the backwoods pioneer were mingled with those of an old border Baron, Webster was a legendary figure. He was 'Dan'l' whose every word, as a farmer remarked, weighed a pound. People said that Daniel was made of granite. Everyone knew the great squire of Marshfield, where he had a farm as large as half a county. There was something elemental in his composition, something large and lavish. He despised the traditional virtues. It was said that his three rules were: First, never do today what he could defer till tomorrow; secondly, never to do himself what he could make another do for him; and thirdly, never to pay any debt today. He spent money in a grand way, borrowing and lending with equal freedom. He was far from sober, or would have been if two tumblers of brandy had been enough to put him under the table. He could be surly enough when he had his moods of God Almightiness or when he wished to insult some sycophant. The thunder clouds would gather on his brow and the lightning flash from his eye. No one could be more truculent, especially in the hayfever season, but he was always good natured with the farmers, who liked to think of him as their man. They knew what he meant when he said that his oxen were better company than the men in the Senate. They knew his great ram, Goliath, his shotguns, 'Mrs. Patrick' and 'Wilmot Proviso,' his trout rod, 'Old Killall.' They knew he had composed the Bunker Hill oration, word by word, wading in Green Harbor river. They knew of 10,000 swine and sheep, his herds of Peruvian llamas and blooded cattle, the thousands of trees he had raised from seed. They knew that while his guests were still asleep—the scores of guests who were always visiting Marshfield—he rose at four o'clock and lighted the fires, roused the cocks with his early morning candles, milked and fed the stock and chatted in the kitchen with his farmhands, quoting Mr. Virgil, the Roman farmer.

"Captain Thomas longed for death when Webster met defeat. He cast away his boots saying he would never want them more and took to his bed for days. New England had never known a man with such a Jovian personality, whose words when he chose to deploy them in a diplomatic encounter, had the force of a fleet of battleships. He could make the United States appear the mightiest of all historic empires. 'There was the monument and there was Webster,' Emerson wrote referring to the Bunker Hill oration. Sidney Smith exclaimed when he saw Webster in London in 1839, 'Good heavens, he is a small cathedral by himself.' When he spoke of the Bay State and Bunker Hill, of Plymouth Rock, Lexington and Concord, one felt that to belong to Massachusetts was the noblest privilege of history."

In the presidential campaign which resulted in the nomination of General Zachary Taylor for president, some of Webster's followers had injured his feelings by suggesting that he have the vice-presidential nomination with Taylor as the presidential candidate. Webster wrote to his daughter, Julia Appleton, "I am allowed to be the first farmer of Marshfield, South Parish, and I am content with this, unless I should be called upon to be first, elsewhere, where I can do more good."

Claude M. Fuess, in the latest and best biography of Webster, observes in this connection: "By a cunning stroke of irony, he would, if he had accepted the offer, have succeeded to the presidency at Taylor's death, and thus through an indirect route, would have ended his days in the White House."

After his death, Rufus Choate delivered an impassioned eulogy at Dartmouth College, concluding with an eloquent extemporaneous paragraph beginning, "My heart goes back into the coffin with him and I would pause." As he described Marshfield, he said: "Some of those whom on earth he loved best, still were there. The great mind still seemed to preside; the great presence to be with you, you might expect to hear again the rich and playful tones of the voice of the old hospitality. Yet a moment more, and all the scene took on the aspect of one vast monument, inscribed with his name and sacred to his memory. And such it shall be (i.e. Marshfield) in all the future of America."

The American sculptor, Hiram Powers, spent three weeks at Marshfield in the summer of 1836, completing the well-known marble bust now owned by the Athenaeum Library in Boston. He afterwards made a bronze statue of heroic size. His first statue was lost at sea. The second one now stands in front of the State House.

Fuess makes the point that there is no suitable memorial in existence and predicts that sometime a monument will rise appropriate to his importance in the country's history.

Webster's will left his estate at Marshfield for the use of his only surviving child, Fletcher Webster, and, after him, of the latter's two sons, Ashburton Webster and Daniel Webster, Jr. The widow was granted the right during her lifetime to reside at Marshfield. She remained here for two years then removed to New York City. She died in New Rochelle, New York, at the age of 85, nearly thirty years after the death of her husband. Fletcher Webster was for a time Surveyor of the Port of Boston, but was superseded in 1861. He issued a call for volunteers and recruited the Twelfth Massachusetts Infantry, of which he was made Colonel. He was killed at the head of his men at the Second Battle of Bull Run. His older son, Daniel Fletcher Webster, Jr., also joined the Northern forces, was wounded, and finally contracted consumption from which he died in 1865. Ashburton Webster, a second son, died of consumption in 1879. Thus within twenty-eight years after Daniel Webster's death, his male line of descendants had disappeared.

The estate disintegrated rapidly. Fletcher Webster sold his house on Canal Street for $5500.00 and it was converted into a seaside hotel. The extensive library, including more than 15,000 volumes, was disposed of at public auction in 1853. Necessity compelled Fletcher to sell off, piece by piece, the outlying land which his father had so perseveringly accumulated. The huge barn was burned in 1870. In 1878, the house itself was consumed by fire and many of the treasures and all of the outbuildings except one were lost. A modern dwelling of Queen Anne type and a new barn were built. In 1884, Mrs. Fletcher Webster sold the place to Mr. Walton Hall, a Marshfield Hills boy who had become a successful business man in Boston and elsewhere. He carefully preserved the Webster atmosphere and attempted to rebuild the decayed acres. Since his death in 1928, it has been conducted by his children, and now comprises about 1000 acres.

At seven o'clock on the morning of Webster's death, the people heard the bell ring in the First Parish belfry. It tolled slowly seventy times. Ralph Waldo Emerson was on the beach at Plymouth. He testified: "The sea, the rocks, the woods, gave no sign that America and the world had lost the completest man." Nature had not in our days, or not since Napoleon, cut out such a masterpiece. He was Secretary of State and President Fillmore proposed a funeral under government auspices. The family elected to have the obsequies at Marshfield. It proved to be impossible to keep the service private.

Friday, October 29, 1852, was a lovely day of Indian summer. All business ceased in Boston. Thousands of people came to Marshfield, many by Old Colony Railroad to Kingston and others by the steamboats Mayflower and R. B. Forbes, to say nothing of two thousand carriages. In the line that walked to the bier were Franklin Pierce, about to be elected President of the United States, Governor George S. Boutwell, Mayor Seaver of Boston, Robert C. Winthrop, Josiah Quincy, Abbott Lawrence, Edward Everett and Rufus Choate. Reverend Ebenezer Alden of the Marshfield church made prayer, Scripture reading and brief eulogy. The bearers were Marshfield men and were: Asa Hewitt, Seth Weston, Eleazer Harlow, J. P. Cushman, Tilden Ames and Daniel Phillips. An autopsy indicated cirrhosis of the liver. The immediate cause of death was hemorrhage of stomach and intestines. He had been injured in a buggy accident at Kingston some weeks before.

The Webster House of today reveals an interesting interior and contents. There are mirrors in almost every room which cover one whole side. The living room is a spacious room facing the drive. Two small benches are built in the alcove. A large upholstered leather chair with a little wooden desk attached to the right hand side, stands silently by the huge fireplace. On the left hand side of the room, there is a large mahogany case which contains many of the beautifully colored species of butterflies and insects of Brazil. Some of the butterflies measure six inches from wing to wing. This case was sent to Daniel Webster by Don Pedro, the Emperor of Brazil. The table which occupies the middle of the room is wonderfully carved. It was presented to Daniel Webster by the Mechanics of Buffalo and contains the following inscription:

> "1833, presented by the Mechanics of Buffalo to the Hon. Daniel Webster in testimony of respect for his distinguished services in defense of a protective tariff and of our National Union."

The register book is on this table and in it there are the names of people from all over the world. President Coolidge and his wife signed their names in this book when they visited the Webster Place in 1925. In one corner of the room stands a duplicate of the Bunker Hill Monument. It was presented to Daniel Webster because he made a speech at the time of its erection. His most loved books are still resting on the table. A picture of his death bed hangs over the mantel.

The hall is a long, lofty room, containing a massive fireplace with all the utensils of olden days. On the mantel is a golden clock inclosed in a glass case, which still keeps time. There is a tiny, round French table which has little drawers all around the sides of it. Near this table stands a large mahogany chair which can be tipped over backward and made into a step ladder. Daniel Webster used this chair when reaching for the books in his library. There are also many beautiful paintings of his animals, and of members of his family on the walls.

In this hall hangs an old sword and scabbard and on it, written in Spanish, is engraved this inscription: "Do not draw me without right. Do not put me up without honor." ' This sword belonged to Daniel Webster's son, Major Edward Webster, who died in the Mexican war. A second sword has Col. Fletcher Webster's name engraved on the scabbard. On the other side of the wall hangs an old powder horn. Engraved on a silver plate underneath are the words "Presented to Daniel Webster by Wm. Stearns." A huge hat rack stands majestically in the corner. It was one of the antlers of an elk which was presented to Webster by one of his many friends. The sofa where he rested a good deal the latter part of his life still stands in the hall.

Branching off from the hall is a long flight of winding stairs with a clock on the first landing place.

In Webster's office, which is in a separate building, are some maps and relics which he always kept near him. In a little closet in this room there is a pair of his riding breeches made of heavy brocaded material, and his riding whip, mounted in silver. There also is one of his canes, made out of a part of one of the trees which grew on the place. His coach, given him by the people of Washington, and in which he used to ride to Washington before the days of railroads, is now at Dearborn, Michigan.

Over in the Winslow Burying Ground, the rustic simplicity of the tomb of Daniel Webster is in strong contrast to the magnificence of the last resting places (no grander than they should be) of Lincoln and of Grant. Some day, perhaps, a fitting memorial may be erected by a grateful posterity to the man of genius whose memory has been so faithfully and lovingly preserved by his friends and neighbors.

Much has been said of the habits of Mr. Webster, greatly to his discredit. While by no means a teetotaler, he was a temperate man for his time. One of the great sorrows of Porter Wright, his old foreman, was that Webster should have the name of being intemperate although for the thirty years that he knew him, seeing him at almost all times of day and night, he never saw him in any way under the influence of liquor. In the visitors' book at Marshfield is the sworn statement of the man who knew him best, next to Mr. Wright:

"I, Charles S. Peterson, solemnly swear that as a son of Seth Peterson, Daniel Webster's boatman, I was much with Mr. Webster the last ten years of his life. I never saw Mr. Webster under the influence of intoxicating liquor or ever believed from his looks that his life was an intemperate one.

Charles S. Peterson,
Box 45
(85 years, 9 months old) Green Harbor, Mass.

Marshfield, Mass., June 28, 1913.

Plymouth, SS

Then appeared before me the above named Charles S. Peterson and made oath that the above statement was true.

Charles W. McLauthlin,
Justice of the Peace."

Webster gave Marshfield this certificate of character:

"Superficial observers see nothing in Marshfield but rocks, and sands, and desolation; as one uninitiated runs his eye over the picture of an old master, and wonders what folks can see that is pleasing in such a grim and melancholy looking thing. Marshfield is to be studied. Do not come here, therefore, without weeks before you. Some may tell you that its excellence is like transcendentalism, so refined and invisible as to hang on the very verge of nonsense or nonentity. But these are malignant persons and not to be believed.

"And now, from generalities to facts. An old-fashioned two-story house, with piazza (stoop?) all round it, stands on a gentle rising, facing due south, and distant fifty rods from the road, which runs in front. Beyond the road is a ridge of hilly land, not very high, covered with oak wood, running in the same direction as the road, and leaving a little depression, or break, exactly opposite the house, through which the southern breezes fan us of an afternoon. I feel them now coming, not over beds of violets, but over Plymouth Bay, fresh, if not fragrant. A carriage-way leads from the road to the house, not bold and impudent, right up straight to the front door, like the march of a column of soldiers, but winding over the lower parts of the ground, sheltering itself among trees and hedges, and getting possession at last, more by grace than force, as other achievements are best made. Two other houses are in sight, one a farm-house, cottage-built, at the end of the avenue, so covered up in an orchard as to be hardly visible; the other a little farther off in the same direction, that is, to the left on the road, very neat and pretty, with a beautiful field of grass by its side. Opposite the east window of the east front room stands a noble spreading elm, the admiration of all beholders. Beyond that is the garden sloping to the east, and running down till the tide washes its lower wall. Back of the house are such vulgar things as barns; and on the other side, that is, to the north and northwest, is a fresh-water pond of some extent, with green grass growing down to its margin, and a good walk all round it, on one side the walk passing through a thick belt of trees, planted by the same hand that now indites this eloquent description. This pond is separated on the east by a cause-way from the marshes and the salt water, and over this causeway is the common passage to the northern parts of the farm. I say nothing of orchards, and copses, and clumps, interspersed over the lawn, because such things may be seen in vulgar places. But now comes the climax. From the doors, from the windows, and, still better, from twenty little elevations, all of which are close by, you see the ocean, a mile off, reposing in calm, or terrific in storm, as the case may be.

"There, you have now Marshfield, and let us recapitulate: 1. The ocean; as to that, when it is mentioned, enough is said. 2. A dry and pure air; not a bog, nor a ditch, nor an infernal gutter, in five miles; not a particle of exhalation but from the ocean and a running New England stream. 3. A walk of a mile, always fit for ladies' feet, when not too wet, through the orchard and the belt. 4. Five miles of excellent hard beach driving on the sea-shore, commencing a mile and a half from the house. 5. A region of pine forest three miles back, dark and piny in appearance and in smell, as you ever witnessed in the remotest interior."

And again of Marshfield, in December:

"I hear the sea, very strong and loud at the North, which is not unusual after violent atmospheric agitations, and when the wind has lulled. They call this the 'rote,' or 'rut,' of the sea. Either expression is correct. The Latin *rota* is the root of both words. The 'ruts' in the road are the result of rolling, or the repeated and successive pressure of blows of the wheel. Rotation means repetition as well as succession. To learn a thing by *rote,* is to possess the mind of it by repeated readings or hearings. The *rote* or *rut* of the sea, therefore, means only the noise produced by the action of the surf, the successive breaking of wave after wave on the shore; and the beach means precisely the smooth shore, beaten by this eternal restlessness of the ocean. There is another expression for the same thing, sometimes used instead of 'rut' or 'rote'; I hear our people speak of the 'cry of the sea,' not an unapt phrase to signify the deep, hollow-sounding, half-groaning, or loud wailing voice of the ocean, uttered as if in resentment of its violent disturbance by the winds. As an indication of wind and weather, the rote of the sea is generally understood to signify either that the wind has recently left the quarter whence the rote is heard, or else is soon to spring up in that quarter. The moon changes to-day, the tides are high, and, at eleven o'clock, the sea will cover all the meadows and reach the wall of our garden. I found the trees leafless, of course. The old elm shows nothing but bare limbs and sprays. But the ground is not yet frozen, and the fields are not without their green spots. Our harvest accounts are good. We think we have a thousand bushels of corn, three thousand of turnips, and seven or eight hundred of beets. The barns are full of hay. Six or eight oxen are eating turnips by way of preparation for the Brighton market, in March. We are in snug winter quarters, with only men enough to take care of the cattle, get the wood, and look out for kelp."

CHAPTER XXV

STAGE COACH DAYS

1803–1870

Wherein we see again the coming of rolling wheels behind two- and four-horse teams—the decline of horseback and packet transportation—also the private coach comes into view, toiling through the mud and sand and jolting over the stony highways—and behold the Duxbury mail!—the Marshfield post office! . . .

The people of Marshfield will never again realize the difficulties, the time it took and the hardships involved, of a trip to Boston and back in the early 19th century. To be sure, one of the worthy shipbuilders was accustomed, we are told, to walk to Boston after starting his men in the day's work and return at night before they were dismissed. Allowing a very long day, this looks to us like an exaggeration.

In the very early days it was either by horseback or packet, but early in the 1800's, stage lines were quite generally established. For many years they were the chief means of passenger transportation, gradually diminishing as the railways extended, and then only acting as short line feeders until, with the coming of the automobile, they finally ceased to exist.

In the individual automobile, the town has the most perfect means of transportation to business or pleasure that ever existed and has really nothing to regret in the passing of stage coach and railroad train. They were picturesque developments of the olden days and have their place in our story.

Jedediah Little was probably the first driver from Marshfield to Boston. Charles Hatch drove for him. One day was allowed for the drive to Boston; one day for the return. The vehicle was an old style two-wheel chaise. Benjamin Keene was another stage driver. The earliest express company was formed by Tilden Ames, John Tilden and some citizens of Duxbury, to run from Duxbury to Marshfield.

Early in the 40's, J. Sprague, familiarly known as "Jake," ran a stage line from Duxbury through Marshfield and Scituate (the part that was later set off as South Scituate), to Hingham, connecting with the steamboat. He was a bluff and jovial man and many stories are told of him. Mr. Benjamin Foster, who later followed the same line of business, said that as a boy he used to help change the horses. Mr. Sprague would carefully gather the lead lines in his hands and if there was a single twist in them would bawl out, "Augers in those reins, Ben."

Another coach which frequently went to and fro was a private one—the carriage of the Hon. Daniel Webster. While the horses were being cared for at stops, Mr. Webster would discuss politics with anybody around.

In 1850-51 Charles Hatch began a stage and express route to Hingham to meet the steamboat, and later to Cohasset, terminal of the South Shore Railroad line. His brother, Franklin, became a partner in this line and continued to drive coaches to Cohasset until the Duxbury and Cohasset Railroad was opened. Peregrine Foster White remembered his father's baggage wagon in service to Boston through Quincy. It had a large sail top covering giving it the appearance of a prairie schooner.

After the railroad came, Frank Hatch made short runs from Marshfield station to Brant Rock and carried on a general livery and express business. The Hatch stable sheltered fifty horses at one period. Six horses were often harnessed to the coach and four were commonly employed. Frank Hatch sold out to John Flavell, who continued the business for a number of years. Hiram Randall ran a route from Marshfield to Hanover and Rockland.

During the Civil War, Mr. Hatch and Mr. Foster each had built by the Abbott Downing Company of Concord, N. H., a sixteen-passenger coach. For years this company was the best in that line in the country and coaches built by them could be told from those built by any other company as far as they could be seen, or heard. They were said never to wear out and a sixteen-passenger coach could, and frequently did carry nearer fifty. There was a special rattle or "talk" to the axles so that they could be distinguished by the sound for a long distance.

The coach which Mr. Hatch bought was used by Mr. Flavell as a "Tally Ho" and when he sold his barges and horse drawn vehicles, it was purchased by an association and is kept at the grounds of the Marshfield Agricultural Society.

In 1871, Edgar Tilden of East Marshfield was driving a stage and express from that village to Cohasset.

The old stage road from Plymouth to Boston, Washington street, in many of the towns along the way, and the old shore road, "The Country Way" of other days, are located today where they were a hundred years ago, but they are now referred to in the automobile guide book as "Route 3, The Road to the Cape," and "3A, The Shore Line to Plymouth."

And that is not the only change. Instead of the dust, the mud and discomfort of early times we have the tarvia coated and cement roads of today. Instead of the old stage coach swinging on its leather thoroughbraces and the baggage wagons of those times, we have the motor bus and truck of today. The old days must have been glorious and we like to hark back to them but the travel facilities of today are wonderful and it is only in thought that we can go back, even if we would.

There was but one postoffice in town, viz.: at South Marshfield, and the mail was conveyed between Boston and Marshfield not oftener than twice a week, each way. The first stage coach was established in the year 1803 or 1804 to run between Marshfield and Boston; but after a few years it was given up for want of patronage and a chaise was substituted, on the back of which was painted in large capital letters: Duxbury Mail.

The postage on a letter from Marshfield to Boston was ten cents and to distant parts of the United States, twenty-five cents. There were no envelopes for letters. The last page of the letter was left blank, the sheet folded and the direction written on the blank page and the letter was sealed with a wafer. There was no ruled paper except that which people ruled for themselves, and no note paper.

There were no buffalo robes in those days. Chaises, the only riding carriages in use, drawn by a single horse, had leather boots to keep off the rain and cold. Horses were not blanketed nor regularly fed with grain. They occasionally had some when they were required to do extra service.

It was much more common to ride on horseback. There being no riding wagons and but few chaises, this was the only mode of traveling for most people. Women rode in this manner on side-saddles much more frequently than they do now. They also rode on pillions behind their husbands or fathers or others. Those people who lived at a distance from the meeting house and had horses but no chaises, frequently rode in this manner. Three persons would sometimes ride on the same horse, viz: a man, with his wife behind him and a small boy forward.

When riding on horseback was common, horse blocks were in use. A horse block was a stage or block used in mounting horses. It was made either of wood or stone and had several steps. There was one at both the North and South meeting-houses, used by those ladies who rode to meeting on horseback on pillions behind their husbands.

In 1824, Edward P. Little and others were given an act of incorporation for the purpose of erecting a toll bridge across the North river. ❡ In 1831 it was ordered that neat cattle might run at large within the town's limits from May 20 to November 1. ❡ In 1834 there was a fence around the town's training field near South Meeting-House. Ordered that it remain. ❡ It was also voted to buy house and land of Jeremiah Stevens for a "pauper establishment." ❡ 1836–Agent appointed to approve Daniel Webster's petition to the County Commissioners for a road location from Winslow House to Duxbury and Marshfield line. County Commissioners granted Webster's petition. ❡ 1838–Authority given a committee to build a Town Hall. Ordered that Town House be opened for all meetings "except of an immoral tendency." Office of Superintendent of Almshouse was created.

Who were the men in control of town affairs from 1840 on to the end of the 19th century?

They were: Moderators: E. P. Little, 19 times; Joseph Hewett; Nathaniel Whiting, 2 years; George M. Baker; William Harrington, 8 years; Henry P. Bates; H. A. Oakman, 4 years; William M. Tilden, 2 years; and Israel H. Hatch, 3 years.

Town Clerks: Luther Hatch, 26 years; Luther P. Hatch, 10 years; Daniel Stevens, 9 years.

Town Treasurers: Charles W. Macomber, 15 years; Daniel Stevens, 10 years; Luther P. Hatch, 10 years.

Selectmen: Eleazer Harlow, 2 years; Elijah Ames, 3 years; Edward P. Little, 3 years; Joseph Hewett, 3 years; Lincoln Oakman, 2 years; John Ford, 1 year; Alden Harlow, 1 year; George M. Baker, 3 years; Daniel Stevens, 6 years; John Damon, 1 year; Seth Weston, 2 years; Solomon Little, 3 years; Stephen R. Rogers, 1 year; Daniel Phillips, 1 year; John Baker, 3 years; Wales B. Clift, 2 years; Charles P. Wright, 2 years; C. W. Macomber, 2 years; Luther Hatch, 2 years; Henry P. Oakman, 2 years; Warren Kent, 2 years; William C.

STABLING FOR HORSES

Leaving the Stable

Waiting for the Train

The Family Carriage of Daniel Webster

Winslow House — Abandoned

Oakman, 2 years; John H. Bourne, 2 years; Israel H. Hatch, 4 years; Luther Magoun, 2 years; George Baker, 7 years; Thomas B. Blackman, 2 years; Albert T. Sprague, 3 years; Daniel Brown, 2 years; Judson Ewell, 2 years; Ephraim H. Walker.

Representatives: E. P. Little, 1 year; George Leonard, 2 years; Daniel Phillips, 1 year; Nathaniel Waterman, 1 year; Luther Hatch, 2 years; George M. Baker, 2 years; Stephen Gardner, 2 years; Henry Blanchard, 1858, was the last one-town representative. Districts were established in 1859.

CHAPTER XXVI

BRANT ROCK FROM SMYRNA

FEBRUARY 6, 1854

Wherein the Amanda, Captain Daniel D. Baker, is pursued by terrible gales and comes ashore in a blizzard—the captain recognizing the old fence on Branch's Island, beaches in Brant Rock Cove—no other place so safe—and none nearer home. . . .

Of the many wrecks that have strewn the Marshfield water front in the course of three hundred years, let us pick out one that has a domestic interest in that it returned to this town one of its own boys after a long absence to distant parts of the world. The bark Amanda of Boston was thrown ashore at Brant Rock on February 6, 1854. The Amanda was built for Captain Daniel D. Baker, and was usually manned in part by Marshfield boys. She was named for a Marshfield woman, was generally in the Mediterranean fruit trade and had made many good passages. On her last voyage she sailed from Boston in August, 1853, arriving in Smyrna in 42 days.

Mr. Baker is the narrator of the tough voyage home which ended in disaster. Terrible gales pursued them all the way. On Friday, February 3, at 8 A.M. they spoke the bark Native of Yarmouth, and got their bearings. They then shaped their course for Boston Light, distant 75 miles, bearing south-southwest. They ran into the bay in the night enshrouded in a blinding snow storm. Not making the light, they hauled off under close reefed topsails, driving the vessel very hard to keep to windward of Cape Cod. On Saturday, the 4th, they found themselves off Cape Cod, close in between Race point and the Highland Light. The snow storm had ceased. The wind came out northwest. The decks were filled with water which solidified as soon as it struck. Followed a fearfully cold night.

Baker was on watch from midnight until 4 A.M. Sunday morning. A helmsman froze his feet so badly that he never came on deck until the ship was ashore at Brant Rock. Sunday forenoon (the 5th) there was a solid coating of ice six inches thick over the main deck. When Baker came on deck at 4 P.M. the air was almost balmy, sky overcast, every trace of ice gone, and Cape Cod in plain sight. With a light southwest wind they were shaping their course for Boston Light again. The breeze freshened and they flew along leaving the Cape astern. Soon the snow began to fall, land was obscured from view, and at night fall, a "piping gale" came up behind them. The wind "backened" from southwest to southeast and increased to a gale. Topsails were double reefed. Every eye was strained for a light through the impenetrable snow. Baker was aloft when the man at the wheel cried out, "Land ho! Light ho!" All knew it, as soon as they got nearer, to be Scituate light. By this time the wind was northeast and it was bitter cold. No available anchor was here. Another "thrash," this time for life! They stood off from shore and dragged out a fearful night. Between 11 and 12 o'clock, they made the land, in a blinding storm, with the salt waves continually dashing over the ship in her desperate struggle to escape from the death-trap in which she was caught. She tumbled about, pounding the sea and wallowing in it, every spray turning to solid ice as soon as it struck. The crew could only keep their feet by holding to the rail. Soon they had to reduce sail. They clewed down topsails, hauled out reef tackles, close reefed the fore topsail, when a light was seen to leeward and the order was given to wear ship and to hoist up main topsail again double reefed. In this attempt, the topsail split and blew away and the crew proceeded to wear ship. The men were about exhausted but got the head yards partially around, where the fore braces leading through blocks under the main top were encased in ice to such an extent that a two inch rope was as large as a man's arm. The ship drifted rapidly on the lee shore. They judged the light to be the Gurnet's. As the first gray of dawn appeared, the lead revealed only eight fathoms of water.

Bill Weston stood on the weather side looking to windward and shouted to Baker: "I shouldn't like to land on Brant Rock this morning." And they didn't harbor the thought that this was to be their destination. Bob Ames was at the wheel. The ship struck a rock from which she slid off with a sidelong movement. Weston and Baker threw over the starboard anchor, the chain fouled and snapped like a pipe stem. By this time the port anchor was down. The effect was to swerve the ship's head to windward. Weston sprang aloft to try to do something. Baker went to cutting away the foretop mast back stays, while Bob Hunt worked at the mainmast. The sea broke over Baker constantly. It was evidently useless work. The port chain parted, the helm was put to port and the vessel a hopeless wreck, striking rock after rock, finally drove upon the beach and lay there quietly. Captain Baker peered through the storm and exclaimed:

"That is Branch's Island, I know the old fence."

And so it was. There was not another place on the coast so safe to land on as Brant Rock Cove. Nor any place nearer home! They went ashore at low tide to find John L. Hatch on the beach with a wagon. And so to his residence where they were hospitably entertained. At night a tandem team hitched to a sled took Mr. Baker across the fields to his home, the neck road being impassable. And, mirabile dictu! Nothing has been said about Mrs. Baker being along, but she was!

CHAPTER XXVII

CIVIL WAR

1851–1866

Wherein Marshfield most highly resolves to render no obedience to the fugitive slave act—and later pledges all its resources of men and money to defeat the "monstrous rebellion"—furnishes two hundred and fifty-four men and $24,813.63. . . .

In the agitation which was excited in behalf of the slave and his emancipation, Marshfield was abreast of the times. During the excitement attending the enforcement of the fugitive slave law the voice of Marshfield uttered no uncertain sound. On the 3d of March, 1851, the following preamble and resolves, presented by Nathaniel H. Whiting, were adopted by a vote of one hundred and twenty to thirty-four:

"Whereas, the government of the United States is professedly based upon the great truth that all men are free and equal, and have an inalienable right to liberty, and whereas its constitution was ordained for the purpose of establishing justice, insuring domestic tranquility, providing for the common defense, promoting the general welfare, and securing the blessings of liberty to the people, and whereas the late fugitive slave act is not in accordance with this purpose, but is contrary to some of the express provisions of that instrument, among others, that which declares that no man shall be deprived of life or liberty without due process of law, and that men charged with crime or whose interests are at stake in suits at common law involving a sum equal to twenty dollars shall be entitled to a trial by jury, and whereas this act is equally repugnant to our moral sense, a disgrace to the civilization of the age, and clearly at variance with the whole spirit of the Christian faith; Therefore, "*Resolved,* That until we are prepared to repudiate the principles of independence and abjure all our ideas of justice and humanity, of truth and duty, we can render no voluntary obedience to this act.

"*Resolved,* That while we love and defend the Union that secures the object for which this was said to be established, we are not to be deterred by any threats of disunion, or by any fear of evils, immediate or remote, present or future, from using all just and lawful means to aid and assist those who have the manliness and courage to escape from the prison house of bondage.

"*Resolved,* That while we desire liberty for ourselves, while we retain one spark of that spirit which led the Pilgrims across the ocean, while we have the least conception of those sublime precepts of the gospel which command us to love our neighbor, to do unto others as we would have others do unto us, to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, and relieve the suffering, the poor, and the outcast, while we recognize the obligations of charity and love and good-will, our houses shall be open to welcome the hunted fugitive as he pauses at our doors in his flight from the national bloodhounds which are baying on his track.

"*Resolved,* That we commend to every fugitive from slavery the glorious words of Patrick Henry,–'Give me liberty or give me death.' Leaning upon this idea, let him use all the means which God will justify to protect his freedom, and if he shall perish in the struggle for his birthright, as his last sigh mingles with the common din and goes out over the world and up to heaven a swift witness against the nation which so foully murders him, let him breathe into the wind that murmurs by him, and bequeath, as an inspiring influence to the panting fugitive he leaves behind him, 'Give me liberty or give me death.'"

When the war of the Rebellion broke out Marshfield had no militia company within her borders to be called into the service, but whenever enlisted men were called for the town was ready and prompt in rendering its service. As far as is known, only one of its citizens, Alfred W. Stoddard, belonged to an organized company, and he, as a member of Company I, Fourth Regiment, served for three months from the 22d of April, 1861.

The population in 1860 was 1,870; in 1865–1,810. Valuation in 1860, $729,709; in 1865, $853,777.

The selectmen in 1861 were Daniel Stevens, John Baker, Wales R. Clift; in 1862 and 1863, Daniel Stevens, Charles P. Wright, Charles W. Macomber; in 1864 and 1865, Luther Hatch, George

M. Baker, Henry P. Oakman. The town clerk during all the years of the war was Luther Hatch. The town treasurer during the same period was Daniel Stevens.

The first legal town meeting to act upon matters relating to the war was held on the 1st of May, 1861, at which the Town voted "to raise five thousand dollars to be regarded as a war fund for the defense of our rights," "to pay a gratuity of ten dollars to each inhabitant of Marshfield who has enlisted or may hereafter enlist"; "to pay each volunteer sufficient, when added to what he receives from the Government, to make twenty-five dollars a month, and five dollars extra to those who have families"; and "to accept the patriotic services of the ladies, who have volunteered to make clothing for our soldiers." Another town meeting was held on the 8th of June, at which the selectmen were instructed to furnish all necessary articles for the soldiers, and to fulfill all contracts entered into by the town "so far as the same can be done legally." At a meeting held on the 6th of July, the town voted to pay State aid "to the families of soldiers in the service," as provided by the act of the Legislature, the same to be continued "as long as the soldier remains in the service." It was also voted that the selectmen distribute the clothing in their possession to the volunteers, "and if there should be a deficiency to procure more when called for."

At the annual town meeting held on the 3rd of March, 1862, the selectmen were directed to pay the volunteers belonging to Marshfield whatever amount might be due them under the vote passed May 1, 1861. A special town meeting was held on the 22nd of July, at which Nathaniel H. Whiting presented the following resolutions, which being read, were unanimously adopted:

"RESOLVED: That in the dark and troubled night which is upon us we cherish with a deeper love and more exalted patriotism, the noble sentiment proclaimed by our great statesman on the floor of the American Senate, and who now sleeps by the sounding sea he loved so well, 'Liberty and Union, Now and Forever, One and Inseparable.'

"RESOLVED: That in defense of this Union we will stand by the Government to the extent of our last dollar and our last man, preferring to leave for those who shall come after us a wilderness like that our fathers found when they sailed into yonder bay and landed on Plymouth Rock, rather than this monstrous rebellion shall prevail."

After the adoption of the resolutions, a committee of one from each school district was appointed to obtain volunteers, and to pay each man a bounty of one hundred dollars when mustered into the military service for three years and properly credited to the quota of the town. On the 20th of August another meeting was held, and a committee of nine was appointed "to obtain a war fund by individual subscription." On the 8th of September, the town voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars to each volunteer who should enlist for nine months' service and be mustered in and credited to the quota of the town; and on the 16th of December, the selectmen were authorized to pay the same amount of bounty to each volunteer for three years' military service.

At a special town meeting held on the 28th of July, 1863, the selectmen were directed "to loan to each inhabitant of Marshfield, who may be drafted into the military service, or who may procure a substitute, one hundred and fifty dollars, and to take a note from each bearing interest at the rate of one mill per annum."

At the annual town meeting held on the 7th of March, 1864, it was voted "that the income of the Hatch Fund be appropriated for the benefit of soldiers' widows." On the 29th of April, the town voted "to assess a tax of twenty-five hundred dollars for the purpose of promoting enlistments"; and on the 16th of June, the town voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars "to each re-enlisted veteran soldier who has not received that amount and who belongs to the quota of Marshfield."

A special meeting was held on the 24th of July, 1865, at which the selectmen were appointed "to ascertain and report the best method the town could adopt to express our cheerful reception and hearty welcome to our returned volunteers." It is needless to add a proper reception was given them.

Marshfield, according to the return made by the selectmen in 1866, furnished two hundred and fifty-four men for the war, more than it received credit for. The town, however, furnished its full quota upon every call made by the President for men, and at the end of the war had a surplus of eighteen over and above all demands. Seven were commissioned officers. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was $24,813.63.

(NOTE: Errors in spelling, capitalization and punctuation copied from original. Not corrected.)

JOURNAL OF J. W. CLIFT WHILE ACTIVE ASST. SURGEON, U. S. A. IN THE FIELD FROM AUG. 30TH, 1862 TO JULY 30TH, 1863, INC.

Camp near Alexandria, Va., Monday, Sept. 1st, 1862.

It is a pleasant day today—my 26th birthday. I am lying under an old tent fly near the Female Seminary, 2 miles from Alexandria: the Seminary is now used as a Hospital. It is a beautiful spot here in sight of Washington and the Potomac. . . . Severe battles were fought Thursday, Friday and Saturday near Bull's Run by Gen. Pope who had Franklin's & Heintzelman's & Porter's troops to assist him but was obliged to fall back to Centreville with great loss. All day the Ambulances have brought in the wounded. We could hear the cannonade plainly from here. I ached to be there but was left behind in charge of the 6 sick men of Capt. Ayres Batteries. 3 assistants went on with the Batteries so I was not needed.

Sunday morn., Sept. 14th, Jefferson.

We started at 8 o'clock last night & crossed the mountain to this village where we stopped at midnight & just laid down & slept a little. Our Caissons got stuck coming up the mountain & we were nearly 4 hours coming 2 miles. From the top of the hill our men yesterday could see the flash of guns & smoke of battle on the hills 12 miles ahead where the heavy firing was all day. . . . Harpers Ferry gap can be seen from here nearly West. Heavy firing continued all day yesterday there, at intervals all last night, and has begun again this morning. Jackson is thought to be trying to cross the Potomac into Va. again. . . . We have some idea the enemy may be met in force by our Corps today.

Monday, Sept. 15th, near Brownsville, Md.

When I wrote yesterday afternoon our whole Corps was massed in a peice of wood on a hill on the Right of the Harper Ferry road beyond Burkettsville. We planted a battery . . . in front of our troops in an open feild on the right of the road decending the hill but their shell could not reach so they took the Battery lower down but could not elevate enough to do much. At quater past 3 o'clock our Vermont troops Brooks' Brigade with the Jersey Brigade and Newton's of Slocum's Division formed in line of battle & Davidson's Brigade of Smiths Division. Two lines were formed & marched down the hill into the valley to the right of the road. Our skirmishers became engaged beyond the wood & Ayres Battery was planted on the left of the road on the decent of the hill & opened on their battery. They did not reply to him but when our line of battle reached the middle of the valley 5/8 of a mile from them they opened 3 rifled guns on them & threw shells thick & fast into their midst but on they went. It was a beautiful sight to see those Vermonters & the Jersey Brigade go in, 3000 men in one long line steadily marching on the shells bursting all arround them, knocking some heels over head. Suddenly two guns (Brass 12 lbs. howitzers smooth we afterwards found) opened from the top of the mountain opposite to where I was standing with Capt. Ayres Battery & threw shells obliquely over the village into the field among our Infantry. They got the range & elevation quickly & then 5 guns were sending shells thick & fast among our men. The firing was good but few were hurt, some of their shells not bursting. On our men went.—some burst within 2 yds of a Vermont Regt. & not a man moved out of line. Two companies of Davidsons Brigade of the 20th N. Y. . . . broke for a few moments but soon formed & marched on. Oh what a beautiful sight. I watched with a glass & the naked eye too, every move. On they went & rose the hill on the other side, reached the edge of the woods & met the enemy, 2000 in number, consisting of the 12 Va. 24 Ga. and 15th NC. Regts. & part of the Cobb's Ga. Legeon, 600 in number. The large guns now ceased firing & the musquet firing for half an hour was terrific. The Vermont Troops charged on through the woods & cornfield where their guns were and drove them. They took 2 guns, one stand of colors, a Major & 30 men here & pursued them over the brow of the mountain.

At this time Capt. Cowan's Battery was ordered to go forward. I went with it. The two Brass Guns still played on our second line of battle but seeing us trotting down hill stopped & depressed their guns to bear on the road, got the proper range & when our first gun came within range, opened on us. On we went, the shells bursting all arround us, their peicies flying about our ears. On we went & passed 2/3 of a mile, they firing as fast as they could load. The ladies in the houses in the village waved white handkerchiefs as we passed & the men cheered us. One house had the roof partly blown off. We got up the mountain side to where their guns were taken from them by the Vermonters at 6 o'clock & passed through where the killed and wounded lay thickly strewing the ground. By this time it was dark—the woods was thick. We went over the mountain & on; decended to cleared ground & posted our guns to command the valley below, our pickets were only 300 yds. ahead of us down below. Orders were given not to speak loud or light fires. We found the Vermonters had charged over the hill in full pursuit of them & met one of the brass peicies before referred to which fired two Canister shots at them & then their supports being fled & the Capt. of the Gun being shot in the neck, they run—but after going 200 yds. down the hill the pin came out, wheel came off, & tongue of the lumber chest broke & they had to leave it. If it had kept on ten minutes longer they would have saved it as darkness came on & our pickets only were out a hundred yds. beyond. That night their waggon train was seen by our men just ahead. They saved it. We found plenty of blankets & knapsacks they left when they went up to support their guns & did not have time to take, we pushed them so hard on their retreat. I found a Leiut. of the 12th Va. with his leg broken by a Minnie Ball just below the knee and a Leiut. of the Ga. Legeon shot through both thighs, a flesh wound. Also the capt. of the gun we captured. He was more chagrined at the fact that his last round of Canister was found in his gun by Capt. A. when he had ordered it fired than at being shot & taken. He was a brave man, firing when we were on him & he had no support. I talked with a man from Atlanta Ga. wounded in the thigh & did the best I could for the wounded. The most of them were, however, on the other side where the fighting was done most of it, and were all carried into the village where houses were procured. . . .

Camp near Bakersville, Md., Saturday, Sept. 27th, 1862.

. . . . Our present camp (is) not far from the Potomac, across which we can see the camp fires of Jackson's men. We camped here about sunset. I was so sick I could scarce keep on my horse and had been for two days. Thursday & yesterday I vomited freely and today feel somewhat better. Thursday & Friday I did not attend to the sick; today I have the sick of this Battery and written a letter home to Mother. I have been as yellow as need be with jaundice this week but hope it is all over now though I am not very strong yet. Have had no letter from home for 5 days—it seems a long time here to wait for letters.

Camp near Bakersville, Md., Friday, Oct. 3d, 1862.

. . . . I returned (from Gen. McClellans headquarters), posting a letter home at Fairplay—through Sharpsburg and rode over the Battle Field. Most of the horses are removed & all the bodies. Trees, houses, fences and the ground still show the marks of the fearful conflict. Today is pleasant and we expect President A. Lincoln to inspect the Corps today at noon. He was at Harpers Ferry yesterday I learned. There are rumors of Peace Commissioners from the South.

Wednesday, Oct. 9th.

We were inspected—or reviewed rather by President Lincoln who after keeping us standing in a hot sun in open field near Bakersville 4 hours came at 4 o'clock P.M. on the day I last wrote and rode with his hat in his hand along our Division lines. He had reviewed King's & Slocums Divisions before that afternoon and looked warm and much fatigued. He rode past our Battery last of all and asked in front of me "Is this all there are here". Was answered, Yes, and putting on his hat rode off to review C——'s Division.

. . . A Council of War was held yesterday at Gen. McClellans Quarters and important movements are expected. I sent in my Quarterly Returns to the Q.M. Gen. today.

Cunningham's Cross Roads, Md. 1 mile from Pa.
Saturday, Oct. 11th, 1862.

Yesterday and day before I was busy making up powders & getting ready for a march. We expected a forward movement next week, but last night at half past One O'clock in the midst of a drenching rain & a cold East wind, the order came to move instantly.

We all sprung up and at 4 o'clock after being in waiting for Infantry an hour, took our place behind the last Brigade of our Division and moved on . . . to Hagerstown. . . . H. is quite a place—several thousand inhabitants, Female Seminary, Brick Houses, &c, &c, paved streets. . . . Gen. Pratt & myself rode in advance & traveled 5 miles from H. N. East, reaching here at noon after a march of 15 miles in mud. It is cold & cloudy this afternoon. We hear the enemy have entered Pa. captured Chambersburg 15 miles from here and have 8000 men there. Our pickets extend a mile out from here. I hardly beleive all this is true but we are at a four corners & if we go ahead or turn toward Chambersburg easterly 1½ miles carry us into Pa. I should like to enter the State.

Sunday morn., Oct. 12th.

We hear Chambersburg was burnt night before last and Mercersville, 10 miles ahead of us, was taken and burnt yesterday. . . .

Camp near Hagerstown, Md., Oct. 1862.

. . . . We got a mail yesterday bringing me a letter from home dated 12th inst. mailed 20th. I recieved a note from Father Friday written the 20th, and directed to Hagerstown to me as a citizen. Our mail will be more regular now we hope. My third letter written at Bakersville has appeared & reached here in the "Advertiser", Auburn, N. Y. The brother of the Capt. came yesterday to visit us. He enlisted six weeks ago & is at Washington. He says people at Auburn are interested in my letters.

I have read Miss Remick's Book "Agnes Stanhope"—it is well written and an ingenious plea for the abolition of Capital punishment and conviction on Circumstantial Evidence.

Camp at Boonsboro, Md., Friday, Oct. 31st, 1862.

I visited Conch's Division yesterday afternoon: saw Capt. H. A. Oakman who returned to his Regt. 10 days ago. . . . He got a sick leave, went home for 30 days. Says Marshfield looks dull. Almost all the young men in Two Mile District enlisted. There will be no drafting in my native town. Both quotas are filled. Heavy bounties were paid, however, to get the men. . . .

Camp at Acquia Cr. Va., Nov. 18th, 1862.

. . . . I have never seen so much desolation as on this march; the ablebodied men with the best horses and all the produce of these parts are gone South, and our men break into houses & take the family stores of everything, where the women keep house; and many are robbed of everything eatable. Half the houses, however, are deserted entirely. A fine flock of . . . sheep were all killed by our men on this place today, the servants left in charge having run away on our approach. Hundreds of poultry are daily taken. All the fences are used for firewood and a desert is left behind us. I never saw the like before.

Camp near Acquia Creek, Va., Saturday, Nov. 29th, 1862.

Nothing of importance has transpired since I wrote last . . . Thursday was "Thanksgiving". We obtained a Turkey and had it roasted with some fresh pork which with a squash and potatoes . . . and *drink* I won't say Coffee, made a great meal. We invited Lieut. Niles of the 33d N. Y. and our Hospt. Steward just discharged, John Meaker, but could only give them Rock Salt to salt thier food with, the article being scarce just now for some reason. Thursday night Robert Boyce of the 2nd Battery (Md.) died. He had Chronic Diarrhea and I tried to get him into Hospital at New Baltimore but could not and he failed rapidly after leaving there. This is the first case I ever lost and felt rather badly about it though no blame can be attached to me that I am aware of. I am sorry now but it is too late.

Camp near Belle Plains, Va., Tuesday, Dec. 9th, 1862.

Almost before I finished writing my last the rain turned to snow and it snowed from noon till almost morning next day. We . . . gave a wall tent up to the sick. It was very cold that night and Cummings failed rapidly and died at seven o'clock next morning. We had orders to move at half past eight and woke at six to find 4 inches of snow and ice on the ground, tents frozen up and Cummings dying. We had to bury C. without a box or anything as soon as the breath left his body almost, and at the time mentioned commenced our march.

. . . . We were till 3 o'clock P.M. coming a little over five miles. It had not thawed a particle and our tents were in the waggon train and not expected that night so we cut a few boughs covered with snow which clung closely to them—a sign of a cold winter—and brushing away the snow built a fire & laid down on the boughs with a bit of canvass to keep off the wind on one side and a fire on the other. I had two blankets, Atkins none, so we rolled them arround us about ten o'clock and tried to sleep on two hard biscuit and a cup of coffee. It was very cold—Mercury went down to ten deg. above zero, but I got 4 hours sleep or more.

Camp near Rappahannock River, Va., Thursday, Dec. 25th, 1862.

It is a warm hazy Christmas. I am dull and stupid. My foot [his horse had fallen on it] troubles me and Dr. Reily having applied for a sick leave has left all the care of the Artillery Brigade on my shoulders. I came very near having a billious turn yesterday and may have yet. . . . I fear I shall have trouble with my foot and be obliged to quit the army next month. I don't wish to. It is a dull Christmas—the Capt. and Lieut. Atkins are gone. Lieut. Johnson at home sick. Lieut. Wright and myself were alone. (We dined) on hard biscuit, fried in pork fat—we had potatoes and butter, and the end of a slice of cheese, as great rareties. Well, we hear of a few Turkeys at the Landing which sold for $4 each, chickens 1.50 but too few and far away for us, even if money was plenty. I have been dreaming today of the loved ones far away wondering how things are at home but I am hoping for the best in everything —a little of the "Blues" occasionally will creep in.

Sunday, Jan. 25th, 1863.

. . . . I here saw David Church who informed me of the marriage of his brother Edwin, the death of Capt. Nichols and a shooting accident all happening in Marshfield since I had a letter from there.

Jan. 27th, Tuesday.

Major Austin of Auburn, N. Y., the Paymaster, came Sunday and paid off the Battery for four months from July 1st to Nov. 1st 1862. . . . News arrived last night that Generals Burnside, Sumner and Franklin are removed from their commonds and Gen. Hooker is temporarily commander of the army. Gen. B. has never had the confidence of the army but why the other two have been superseded we do not know. The administration will soon be liable to the charge of fickleness if they remove Generals thus. But they may have reasons unknown to the public for so doing.

Jan. 30th, Friday.

We learned that Burnside and Sumner are relieved at their own request. I recieved today a "Treasury Warrant" for $625. for services from Aug. 13th to Jan. 13th. It is payable at any paymasters.

Camp near Rappahannock, Va., Sunday, Feb. 1st, 1863.

Maj. J. True Paymaster paying the 33d. N. Y. today cashed my Warrant for $625. for which I am thankful. I can now pay off all my debts. I owe Father about $180. and Mother $20. Expences getting through the Medical School. Here I owe $55. in small ammounts including mess bills up to Jan. 1st which we settled and I borrowed money to pay. I intend to send home $350. I was never more pleased than to recieve this so I can settle my affairs. I dislike to be in debt worse than I can express.

Saturday, Feb 28th.

Dr. R. is still here. Has got Gonorrhea and applied for a sick furlough. What fools men are and women too.

Monday, Mar. 23rd.

. . . . Pv't Walters of this Battery has been courtmartialled for selling several bags of oats to a man living near here. Burniston for forging Lt. Johnsons name to get Whiskey to sell to the men, who got drunk and gambled.

Camp near Warrenton, Va., July 30th, 1863.

We have very few sick, only 8 in the seven batteries. French, who so nearly lost his life eating green apples, is nearly well.

. . . . Was surprised to see Capt. H. A. Oakman today. He is quite lame. Left Marshfield a fortnight ago and has been in Hospital at Georgetown. Came here for two days on business, returns tomorrow and will recieve his discharge on account of his wound in a day or two—will then go home and wait the result of his application to join the Invalid Corps. I shall send my letters, this book, socks, a vest and my "field case" home by him, The latter to be mended.

My Acc'ts were approved by Dr. Letterman the 27th and I expect to get paid from Apr. 13th to July 13th as soon as paymasters come.

And now I come to the close of this little book. It contains but a small part of what I have seen and done for the past 11 months. I seem to myself to have lived 11 years, since it was begun, sitting on a saddle on the ground under a fly near Alexandria. Since then I have been in five pitched battles, and two or three sharp little fights and marched hundreds of miles, in heat and cold, wet, and dry. But I desire to record the fact, that I have been wonderfully supported when cast down, and that many a time I have found that my "Heavenly Father" has not forsaken, but abundantly blessed, his wandering, weak and erring, but loving child.

JOSEPH W. CLIFT.

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE FAIR

1866-—

Wherein the residents organize for the promotion of agriculture in this section—nine thousand people come to the second fair in double family carriages with spans of fine horses—long ox-teams loaded with happy throngs—and ever since there has been an annual celebration of from three to six days and nights. . . .

In the Autumn of 1862, Mr. Levi Walker requested Mr. George Martin Baker to issue a call for a meeting of residents of Marshfield and vicinity, "to organize a society for the discussion of questions relating to agriculture." The notice was duly posted, and caused, we are told, "some ridicule and laughter." Nevertheless, the meeting was held and a society of nineteen members organized under the name of "South Marshfield Farmer's Club."

Captain John T. Dingley was chosen president and held that office during the continuance of the club, which was for about three years. Twenty-nine members signed the constitution and paid the fee of 25c, "deemed ample to meet current expenses." Meetings were held once a week during that winter and also during the following autumn and winter.

In the fall of 1865, a public meeting of the club was held on the common in front of the First Congregational Meeting House, and in the Concert Hall or Conference Hall adjacent, now known as the Chapel. About 200 were present. Each member brought, for exhibition, the products of his farm. A collation was enjoyed under the elms, speeches were made and seventy-five new members were added to the society. The fee remained 25c—enough, it was still believed, to defray expenses.

"The Old Colony Memorial and Plymouth Rock," devoted nearly two pages of an "extra" to recording the doings of the second Fair, held in 1866. It states that "9000 persons were present, coming in double family carriages, with spans of fine horses; rumbling over-loaded coaches; long ox teams loaded with happy throngs of young folks; an honest crowd."

Mr. Plaffman, for many years head gardener at the Daniel Webster farm, exhibited at this festival a five foot cone of all kinds of fruit and foliage. In this newspaper account is also stressed the item concerning the wonderful "teams of oxen." It reads, "The town of Hingham exhibited 60 yoke but the Marshfield Town Team was the wonder of all beholders. Eighty-nine yoke of heavy draft oxen, strung out in a line nearly a quarter of a mile in length, looked like a great moving mountain."

These two "Fairs" held by the club were so successful that it was thought best to form an incorporated society to promote "agriculture, horticulture, and home industries." The question of suitable land and building for a larger exhibition was brought up, and a "committee of inquiry" was appointed. This committee reported that "the Wesleyan Meeting House and lands nearby could be obtained for a specified sum." The only feasible way of securing this property seemed to be to form a "Stock Company."

Accordingly, the society was organized and in 1866 asked for "incorporation." By an act of The General Court, Chap. 116, a charter was granted and received in March, 1867, and the name "Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society" was taken. The newly incorporated society held a meeting on June 6, 1867, and elected the following: President, George M. Baker; Treasurer, Robert M. Moorehead; Secretary, John Baker; Auditor, Warren Kent; Directors, Charles Hatch, Henry Crosby, Stephen Henry, Bailey Chandler, Luther Thomas. Mr. Baker served continuously as president for twenty-five years.

From 500 to 700 persons attended the annual dinner of the Fair, which was held in a tent up to 1871. At this time the need of a permanent building for the annual dinner and other increased attractions, was felt to be much needed. In 1872, the directors voted to build the present hall, giving seating capacity for 500 in the upper room and space for exhibits in the lower hall. The first published "annual report" of the Society in 1868, gave "Property, real and personal," worth about $2,131.00; cash in treasury about $150.00; indebtedness less than $20.00.

In these early days the Fair was held the first week in October, later in September, and is now held the last of August. In early days, also, the main feature of the entertainment was "chasing a greased pig." In the 1868 times, the Home Economic Department paid about $50.00 in premiums, in contrast to the $350.00 now paid by that department alone. Other departments have increased in even greater proportions.

In 1905, the financier, Thomas W. Lawson, was elected president and served for five years. He was responsible for new buildings, improvement of the old cattle sheds and horse barns. To Mr. Lawson also goes the credit for properly grading the race track, considered to be one of the finest half-mile tracks in the country.

Among the hundreds of distinguished visitors who have attended this famous old Fair, have been presidents of the United States, including Calvin Coolidge and Warren G. Harding. Nearly every Governor of our commonwealth, since the Fair began, has been an honored guest, besides hundreds of other famous and interesting people.

The list of presidents of the Fair includes many well known and prominent men, who have gladly given their best efforts to continue this "oldest of all" Agricultural Fairs.

Presidents of the Marshfield Fairs: *George Martin Baker, 25 years; *William J. Wright; *John H. Parks; *George W. Emery; *Walton Hall; *Col. Hiram A. Oakman; *Thomas W. Lawson; *Captain Albert T. Sprague; Joseph C. Hagar; *Joseph J. Shepherd; *William A. Burton; *Horace T. Fogg; *Fred M. Lamson; Ernest L. Sparrell, present president.

At the present time there is a Board of Directors of thirty men and a Women's Board of twenty-four ladies. The Fair is now held the third week in August for six days and nights. The old Fair still excels in exhibits of cattle, poultry, rabbits, water-fowl, fine needle work and articles of home economics, fruit, vegetables, flowers, and specializes in children's exhibits of which favorable mention is made in leading publications of this and other states.

The place of the Fair in the local life of the last seventy years has been of much importance. Every year the great flag on the Fair grounds has been thrown to the breezes, to the delight of several generations of young people, whose first real thrill of "going to the cattle show" came when they saw it in the distance as they approached the grounds—at first by foot and horse and even by ox-team, then by the "flivver," or some more exalted member of the automobile family. Pictures of the Fair-going crowd for seventy

*Denotes those deceased.

years present an epitome of the amazing transportation history of this period.

Before the children saw the flag even, they often heard the band. Coming through the pinewoods, by train, by horse-drawn carriage of every description, and on foot, just before they emerged into sight of the Fair grounds, they heard that joy-thrilling music of the brass band. Here was where Fair really began. Anticipation had reached its height and was soon to give way to the actual joys of Cattle Show. And reality can never touch anticipation.

The crowd moving to the gate, the pause to pay for admission, the entrance to the ground of a thousand delights, the red balloons flying by ones and in bunches, except as one broke away from its slender tether, or slipped through the careless hands of that portion of the crowd known at the gate as "under 12"; the whistling of the toy whistles, the squawking of the toy squawkers, the wooly heads of the baseball dodgers, the swift flight of the merry-go-round!—the big tent with the great painted pictures of snakes, Amazons, two- and three-headed men, dwarfs, cannibals and learned pigs!—the popcorn, ginger ale and ice cream, the low of cattle, and the squealing of swine, the cluck of poultry and the whinnying of the horses,—all these made a composite impression on the youthful mind that time cannot efface!

The Fair dinner at 1 P.M. of the middle day was for years the culmination of the program. Interest lifted through the first day and the morning of the second day and rested for an hour or two at the highest level while the members and their friends measured their appetites against the provisions of a generous caterer. Thereafter through the afternoon and the morning and the afternoon of the third day the Fair fervor gradually settled to a normal level.

The ceremony of the old dinner was considerable. First the band took a position before the door, on the grounds outside. The Marshal took his place and the diners (a dollar apiece) fell in two-by-two and wound out into the grounds in a letter S fashion.

To march slowly into the hall and up the stairs and then to find a seat and get settled was a matter of many long drawn-out minutes, but the anticipation of that unseen dinner was only pleasurably prolonged and there was no murmuring. Once the tables came into view covered with clean linen, bunches of flowers, center plates of fruit and here and there one of those delectable southern watermelons cut up saw-tooth fashion to show its ripe, red flesh—who could carry a grouch or show a frown?

For seventy years the gay, both young and old, have found in the midway features the entertainment that gave them delight and relaxation. Beyond computation is the number of baseball throws that have been made at black wool-covered heads, projecting through large sheets of dirty canvas. What indeed is the number of knives, canes, rings, watches, stickpins and jewels that have been "ringed" and borne away in triumph by the devotees of ring pitching?

Adelaide Phillips once sang at the Marshfield Fair. Governor John D. Long used to ride down from Hingham and his progress over the roads, which were very sandy in his day, was a genial succession of greetings and hand shakings through all the villages to the Fair grounds. His genius was adapted to the cattle show. His speeches just fitted the occasion, kindly, witty, inspiring and friendly. Certainly the Marshfield Fair family hold in loving remembrance the genial, beaming face and the courteous manner of the most distinguished public man of their own neighborhood since the days of Webster.

CHAPTER XXIX

DIKE FEUD

1871—

Wherein the proprietors of Green Harbor Marsh dream a great dream, beholding fat lands where there was salt meadow—they arouse the antagonism of the Cut river fishermen for whom the dream is a nightmare—resulting in family and individual hostilities like those of the Tennessee Mountains. . . .

IN 1806 various proprietors petitioned the General Court for an Act of Incorporation permitting them to build a canal from Green Harbor to Duxbury Bay. It was enacted:

"That Isaac Winslow, Luke Wadsworth, Judah Thomas and Benjamin White, proprietors in Green's Harbor Marsh, together with their associates . . . shall be a corporation, by the name of Green's Harbor Canal Company, for the purpose of draining and building cross ways and bridges, and for digging a canal or canals for the water to pass into Plymouth and Duxbury Bays."

Soon after this work was accomplished, a November storm completely closed the mouth of Green Harbor river, and for several years the only outlet of drainage for all the Green Harbor marshes was through the creek or canal to Duxbury Bay.

In the fall of 1810, certain fishermen and sportsmen took it upon themselves to dig an outlet to the sea by Blue Fish Rock. This labor was done under cover of night and about forty men were engaged in the undertaking. Among them were Chandler Oldham, Captain Asa Hewitt, Thomas Oldham, Dwelley Baker, Seth Peterson and Jabez Hatch. The first named was swept off his feet when the waters from above suddenly broke through the sand while the men were digging. The flow of the water soon deepened to a river that is now the outlet to the sea.

Green Harbor dike was constructed under an act of 1871 entitled "For the improvement of Green Harbor Marsh and other purposes."

It authorized the proprietors of Green Harbor Marsh to erect a dike across the river at Turkey Point, with one or more sluice ways and gates. It authorized the County Commissioners to make a highway, bridge and dam. Should shoaling take place above the level of mean low water in the channel in consequence of dike construction, it was to be removed by the Marsh proprietors. Failing to do it, the State could do it and collect from them.

This clause later became the bone of much contention between the "dikers" or meadow owners, and the fishermen of Cut river. Shoaling did appear and had increased to such an extent in 1876 as to cause the Harbor and Land Commissioners to demand its removal. The proprietors of the marsh land did not respond and the fishermen and others interested claimed the value of the harbor was totally destroyed. On this point they claimed that vessels drawing eleven to fourteen feet of water were in the habit of entering the harbor on the tide and that there was nine feet of water inside at low tide. Their case was this: the fishing industry had always been pursued here as a means of livelihood. A packet once plied regularly between Green Harbor and Boston. Their small vessels, called "smacks," drew from nine to ten feet and their habit was to beat in and out of the harbor, the mouth of which was sufficient in width and depth to permit this. Large quantities of lobster were caught off the coast by these fishermen, and offshore cod-fishing was profitably pursued. Whereas formerly the harbor was always open to them for refuge, latterly they were compelled to keep their boats outside and find the harbor closed to them, except for about four hours each day, as at other times nothing but a light dory could make the harbor in safety.

Not only that, but prior to the construction of the dike, there was a lumber yard to which schooners brought the stock in trade. This business was destroyed. The river above the harbor beyond the dock then standing, for more than a mile was navigable, and lumber-laden schooners have transported building material even beyond this limit. Daniel Webster could sail from his estate down the river through the harbor to the sea, and he regarded this an inestimable satisfaction. "Webster Dock" marked a landing place for pleasure boats and other craft. Opposite this dock, the steam revenue cutter, bearing the representatives of the government, was moored at the time of the Webster obsequies. Nature has not changed this harbor—the dike has.

The dikers contended that the shoaling which really took place was not caused by the presence of the dike structure, but would have occurred in any event; and anyway, the courts could not compel its removal as the law compelled nobody to perform impossibilities. Could and should it be removed, it would fill in again in a short period of time.

The anti-dikers were much embittered over this claim. Finally, after much controversy, by word of mouth, in town meetings and in courts, one of the most determined of the anti-dikers, taking the law into his own hands, attempted to settle the controversy by destroying the tide gates in the dike structure, planning to use dynamite for the purpose. Three attempts were made clandestinely at night. Town officials were aroused to offer a reward of $500.00 for the arrest and conviction of the perpetrator or perpetrators, although very little damage had been done to the wooden gates. A strong suspicion rested upon one person, much espionage was brought to bear upon him, but no real evidence was ever obtained.

A Boston detective firm which had been working on the case was suddenly informed by one of the Marshfield selectmen at the time: "No man can catch him but a woman can." The firm acted on the suggestion and placed a woman detective in Green Harbor village. She presently became acquainted with Mr. Henry Tolman and the two talked over his pet scheme to blow up the dike. One night, at an appointed hour, Mr. Tolman and the woman detective walked out on the dike structure with a wheelbarrow of dynamite, fuses and other equipment necessary to achieve the destruction in view.

As our informant quotes from Bobby Burns, "The best laid schemes of mice and men, gang aft agley, and leave us naught but grief and pain for promised joy." As the two neared the sluice gates, assistants of the detective rushed up and placed Mr. Tolman under arrest, prematurely, as it proved. The lady detective faded away. Mr. Tolman was under arrest. But what of it? When he was put on trial at Plymouth, his lawyer argued that Mr. Tolman had not designed to "blow up the dike." He was simply trundling the dynamite over to Brant Rock. But why at the dead of night? Simple enough—so that the passage would endanger nobody and nothing. The detective's assistants had taken him on the highway without waiting for him to descend to the sluiceway. The judge sustained this plea and the "hero of three wars," as he later styled himself (the other engagements having been, of course, the Mexican and Civil Wars), was allowed to go free but under bond for the rest of his life. In none of his "wars" did he take greater glory than in this "holy war against the unholy dike."

In the year 1898 a bill was passed by the Massachusetts legislature to provide for the removal of the dike legally. The bill passed both branches and the friends of the measure at Green Harbor got up a torch light procession in the night time to celebrate the event, feeling sure they had at last won the fight, but in a few days Governor Wolcott vetoed the bill since there was a clause in the measure providing that no money should be paid meadow owners for damages resulting should salt water again overflow their lands. So again some one had blundered by inserting this clause in the bill.

At this date, 1940, outside of cranberry bogs, the dike marshes are little used and seldom cultivated. The assessors place very little value upon them.

The three prime movers in the erection of the dike structure were Dr. Stephen Henry, Mr. George M. Baker and Mr. John H. Bourne. The estimated cost was $8,000.00. It cost $32,000.00, (some say $40,000.00). The late Mr. Walton Hall said at a meeting of the meadow owners, about 1920, that the lands had cost the owners $300.00 per acre.

Out of these occurrences, there was built up in Marshfield a feud, comparable with the family hostilities that have been carried on for years in the Great Smoky Mountains of Tennessee and Kentucky, albeit the weapons were abusive talk by word of mouth and newspaper print, and the principal law broken was that of libel. The leading characters in the drama were Messrs. Henry Tolman, T. B. Blackman and E. Y. Perry for the anti-dikers; Messrs. John H. Bourne and N. H. Whiting for the dikers.

In June, 1884, E. Y. Perry, following the unsuccessful attempt to "dike the dike" with dynamite, expressed himself as believing that lawbreaking is sometimes patriotic. "Revolution is the birthright of Liberty. Rebellion is a high virtue. When a large class of people, even a minority, are wronged by a majority, their homes desolated, their property rendered worthless by a wild scheme of speculation, backed by an unbounded influence and capital, it is not a marvel that there are acts of violence . . . Here was a harbor destroyed where once there were steamers from Boston freighted with hundreds of excursionists riding on its ample waters. Scores of honest fishermen had invested their last dollars around this harbor. It is lamentable to witness the course of the town toward this beautiful watering place. One-half the effort put forth by its misguided citizens, befooled and cajoled by a speculative ring of ruthless capitalists (Dr. Henry, John H. Bourne and George M. Baker) to break down and destroy the settlement—if exerted to build it up and improve it, the income of the town from this source would have been one-half its whole expense budget."

And "ruthless capitalist" Nat. Whiting delivers a rejoinder: "The legislature told the meadow owners that they might build the dike and improve their lands. The inlet never had any legal existence. It was opened by a crime, men clandestinely going in the night to the beach and digging a hole through without license. The meadow owners did what they were told by the legislature they could do. Nobody was wronged. Nobody's business was destroyed. No doubt there is a mine of wealth in the meadows if allowed intelligent and unmolested development. The owners of the dike, with wonderful perseverance in connection with the town authorities, have repaired all damage. Are they to be left at the mercy of ruffians in the employ of those who conceive that in some way their rights have been injured? Mr. Perry's vision of steamboats carrying hundreds of excursionists is a fantasy. When Webster was buried, the Mayflower of Hingham came in at full tide, landed its passengers and then backed out into the bay, taking the passengers when they returned, off in small boats. That is all that ever happened to give rise to that picture of a distempered brain. There never were so many fishermen at Green Harbor as now in the time of the dike and they were never more prosperous. When the hunter and the fishermen and the pleasure seeker stand in the way of the spade and the plow, the answer is simple to the question, who shall step out?"

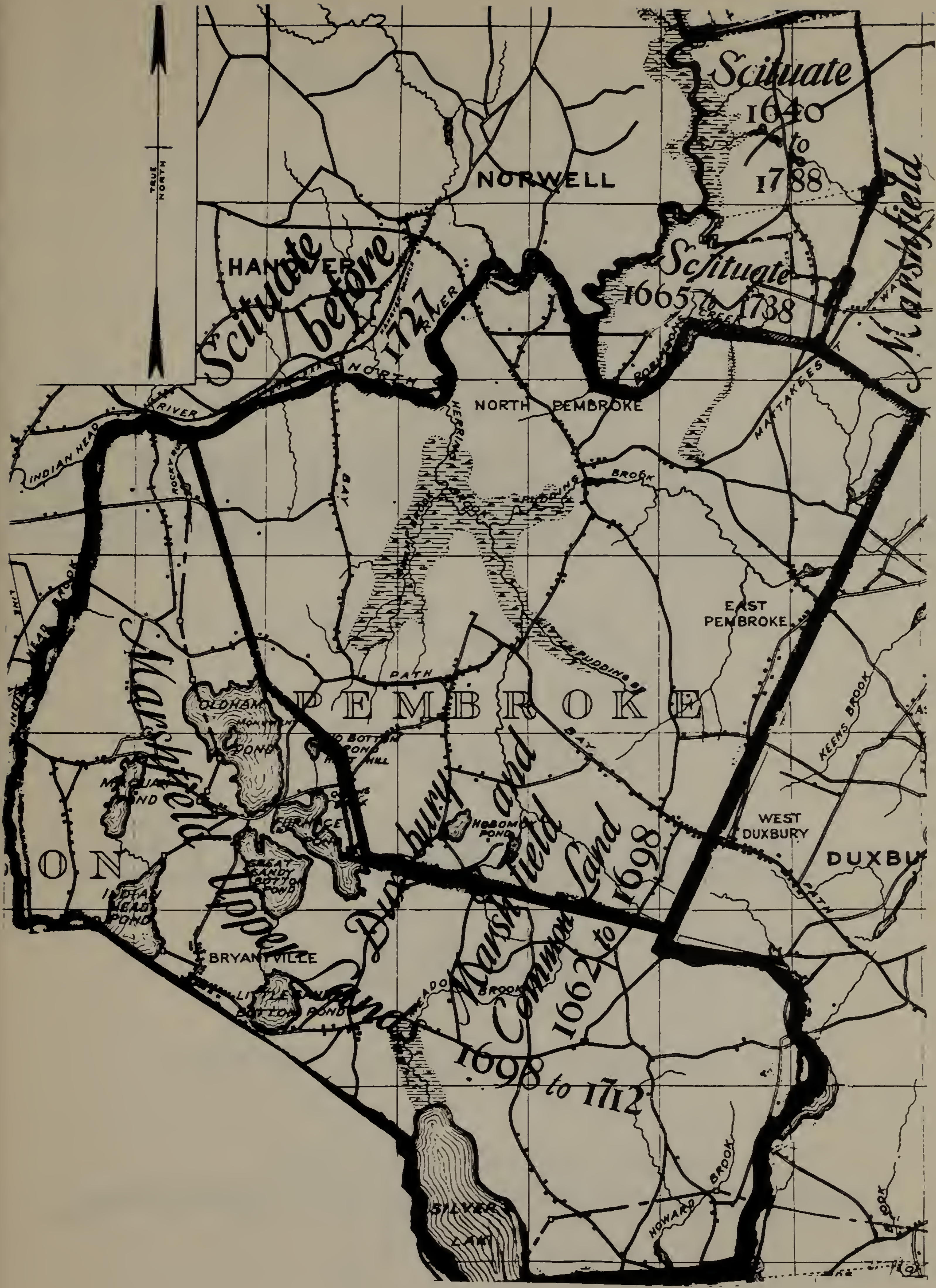
And the town meetings would find sometimes the dikers and sometimes the anti-dikers dominating the votes; as in the early Revolutionary days, the control shifted back and forth between loyalists and patriots. Ultimately, of course, the tumult died down. The dike remained with a highway upon it. No bridge was built. And the dike marshes exist in a state of little cultivation and no remarkable farming. The dikers were never shown to be guilty of any fault except excessive optimism, and no crime was ever fastened upon the anti-dikers beyond dispute. The dikers lost their invested money: the anti-dikers their tempers and their harbor, such as it was, although there is doubt as to whether they could have kept the latter under the natural conditions, and whether it was worth much anyhow. Shipbuilding, the stage coach, the railroad, the dike—each an El Dorado of its day—have come and gone!

CHAPTER XXX

THE MAPS OF MARSHFIELD

Wherein Squire Ford sets forth all the Details of his Town's physical picture in the year 1838, showing the location of every home owner — and squires of an earlier day show designs of their times.

THE first attempt at a map in Marshfield was in 1785 by Asa Waterman. This was a "Rough Draught" of the shore line and showed the ownership for the whole five miles, but nothing else. The 1794 map reveals the mouth of Green Harbor river in its original position and the Episcopal Church at Marshfield Center. The survey of John Ford, Jr., of 1838, is the best picture of the Marshfield of that day that any town could want. Nothing is left to imagination. The Proprietors' lots plan is of much interest taken as showing what part of the town was held in common. And the course of the divisions of territory in the Two Mile Corner of the town and in Pembroke is plainly indicated in that map.


TRUE NORTH
Scituate 1640 to 1788
NORWELL
HANOVER
Scituate before 1727
NORTH RIVER
Scituate 1665 to 1738
Marshfield
NORTH PEMBROKE
HERRING BROOK
PUDDING BROOK
ROBINSONS CREEK
MATTAKEES PATH
INDIAN HEAD RIVER
ROCKY RUN
BAY PATH
EAST PEMBROKE
LITTLE PUDDING BR.
PEMBROKE
OLDHAM POND
MONUMENT POND
MAQUAN POND
FURNACE POND
GREAT SANDY BOTTOM POND
INDIAN HEAD POND
HOBOMOCK POND
KEENS BROOK
WEST DUXBURY
DUXBU
ON
Marshfield Upper Lands 1698 to 1712
Duxbury and Marshfield Common Land 1662 to 1698
BRYANTVILLE
LITTLE SANDY BOTTOM POND
MEADOW BROOK
SILVER LAKE
HOWARD BROOK

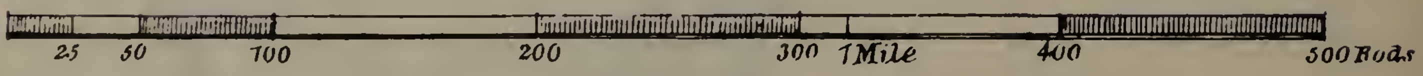
Two Mile and Marshfield Upper Lands

MAP
of
MARSHFIELD,
MASS.

Surveyed by
JOHN FORD JR.
1838.

Incorporated 1640. Population in 1830, 1567.

Scale _ 100 Rods to an Inch.


25
50
100
200
300
1 Mile
400
500 Rods

Reference.

Meeting House

School House

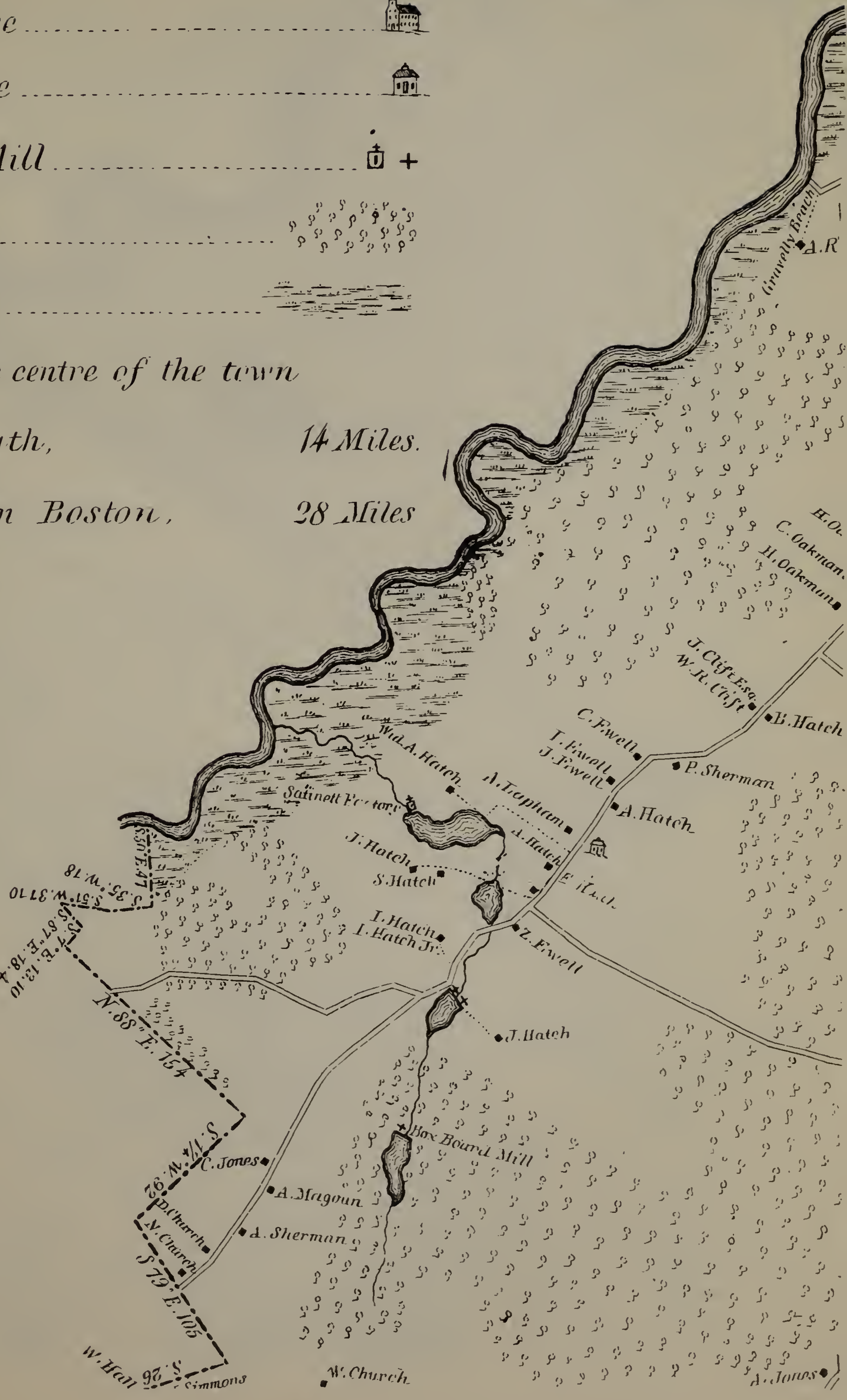
Factory & Mill +

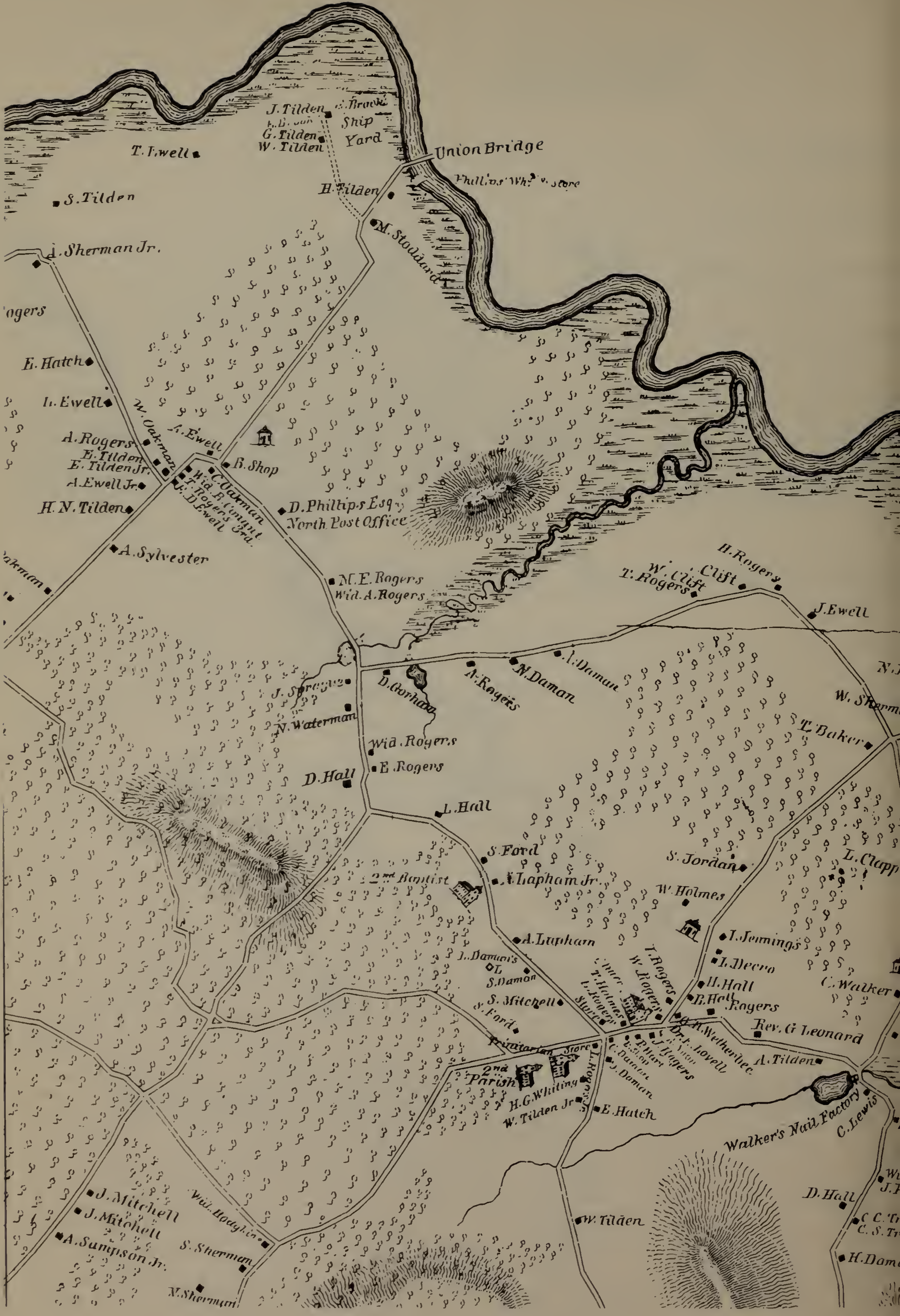
Woodland

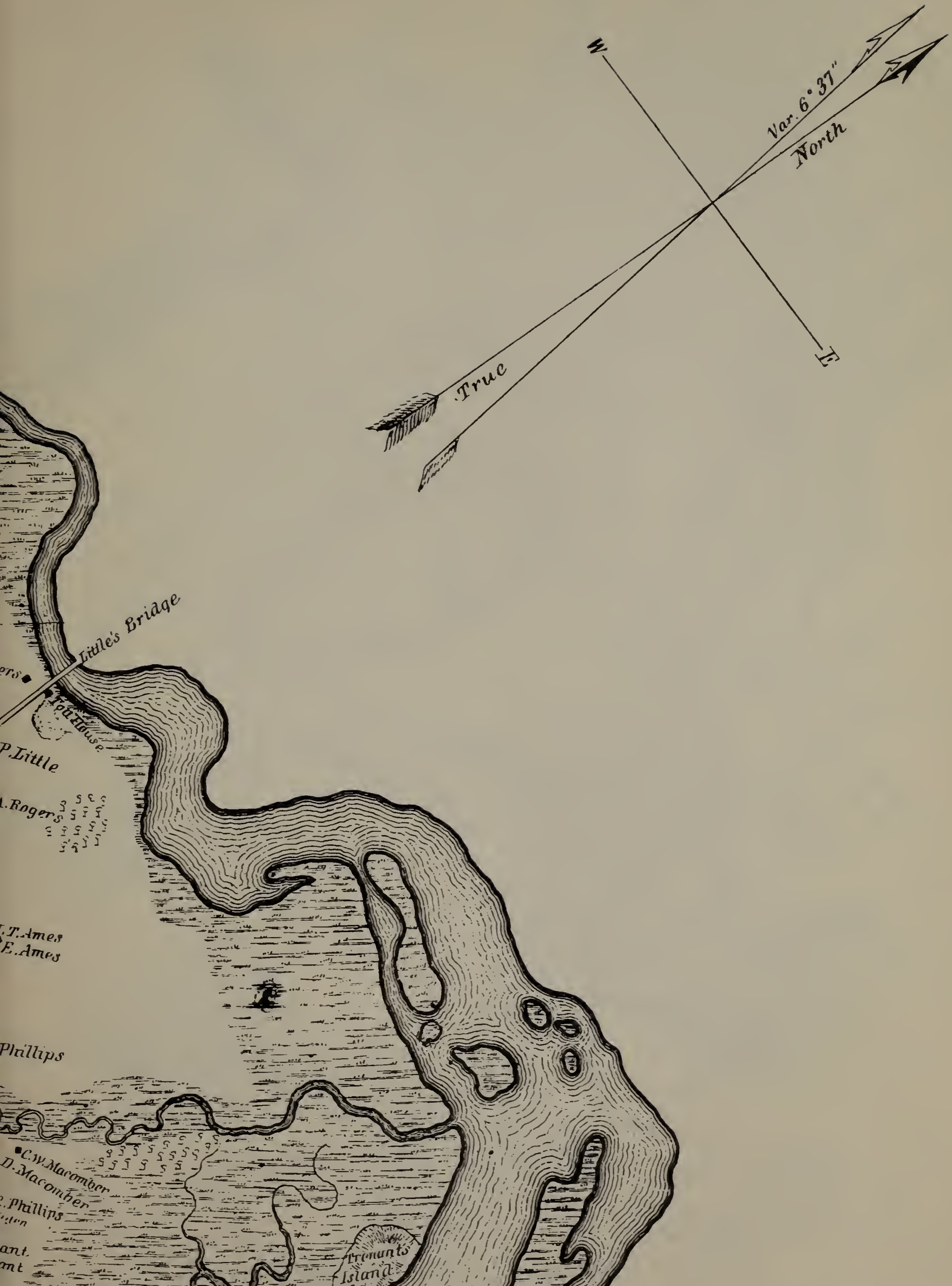
Meadow

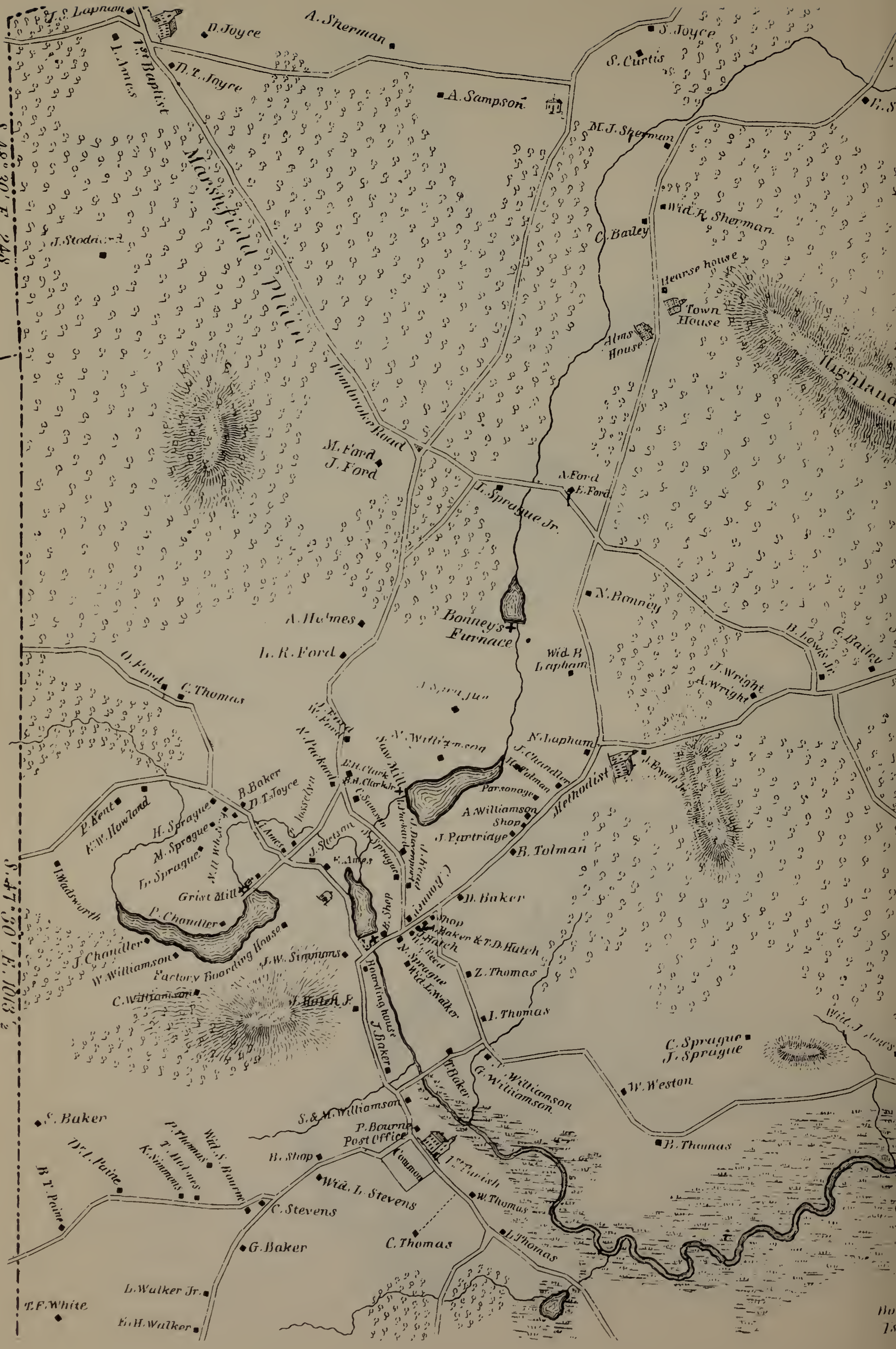
Distance of the centre of the town from Plymouth, 14 *Miles.*

Distance from Boston, 28 *Miles*

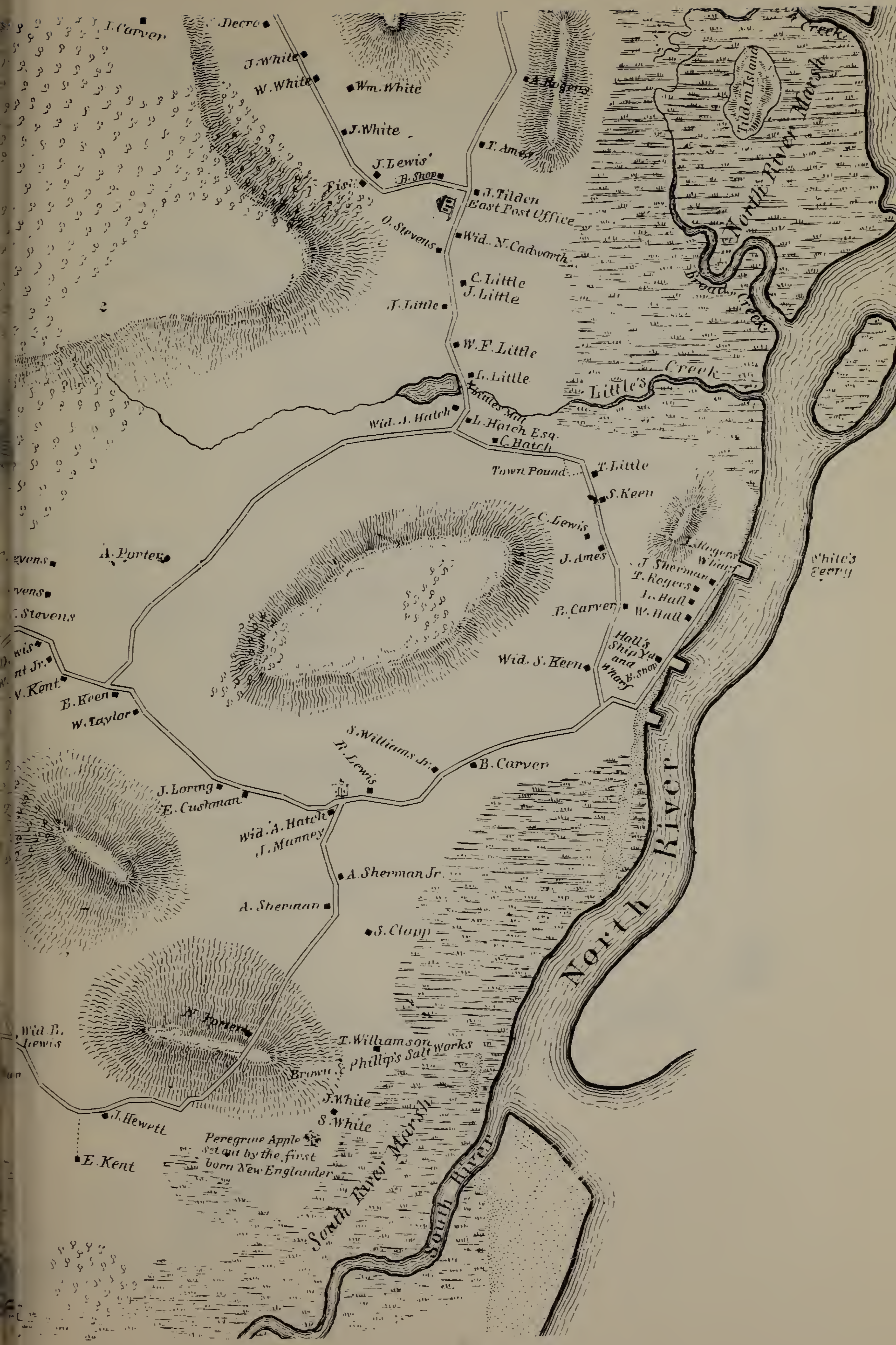

Gravelly Beach
A.R
H.O
C. Oakman.
H. Oakman
J. Clift Esq.
W. R. Clift
B. Hatch
C. Ewell
T. Ewell
J. Ewell
P. Sherman
A. Hatch
Wid. A. Hatch
A. Lapham
A. Hatch
E. Hatch
Satinett Factory
J. Hatch
S. Hatch
I. Hatch
I. Hatch Jr.
Z. Ewell
J. Hatch
S. 50 E. 47
S. 35 W. 18
S. 51 W. 37 10
S. 87 E. 18. 4
S. 4 E. 13. 10
N. 88 E. 154
S. 17¼ W. 92
C. Jones
A. Magoun
A. Sherman
D. Church
N. Church
S. 79 E. 105
Box Board Mill
W. Hall
S. 26
Simmons
W. Church
A. Jones

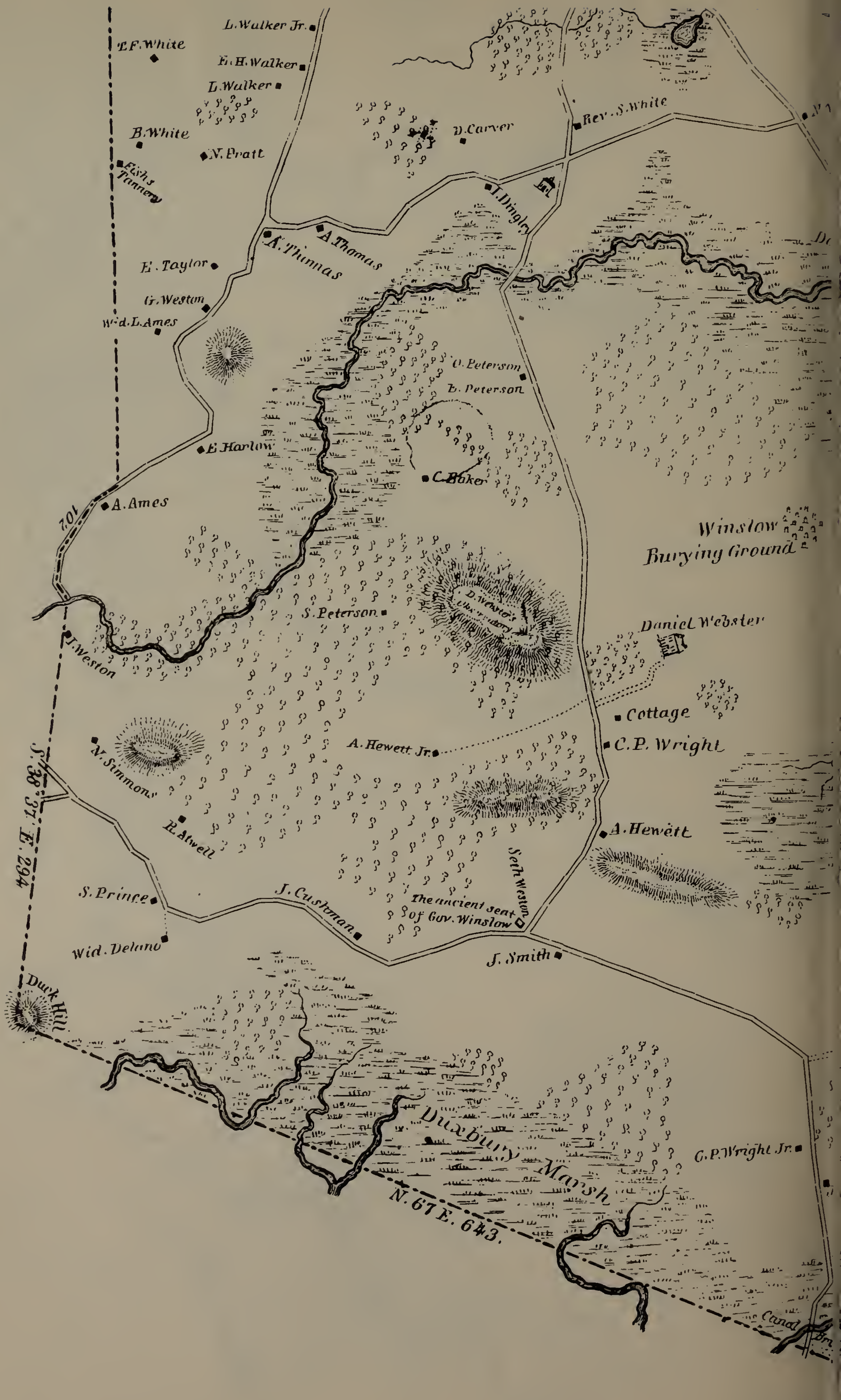

J. Tilden
Ship
Yard
G. Tilden
W. Tilden
T. Ewell
S. Tilden
Union Bridge
H. Tilden
M. Stoddard
A. Sherman Jr.
ogers
E. Hatch
L. Ewell
A. Rogers
E. Tilden
E. Tilden Jr.
A. Ewell Jr.
H. N. Tilden
W. Oakman
A. Ewell
B. Shop
C. Oakman
Wid. B. Cominl
T. Rogers
D. Ewell
D. Phillips Esq.
North Post Office
A. Sylvester
M. E. Rogers
Wid. A. Rogers
H. Rogers
W. Clift
T. Rogers
J. Ewell
L. Daman
N. Daman
A. Rogers
D. Gorham
J. Sprague
N. Waterman
W. Sherman
T. Baker
Wid. Rogers
E. Rogers
D. Hall
L. Hall
S. Ford
A. Lapham Jr.
2nd Baptist
S. Jordan
L. Clapp
W. Holmes
A. Lapham
I. Jennings
L. Decro
H. Hall
B. Hall
Rogers
C. Walker
L. Damon's
S. Damon
S. Mitchell
S. Ford
T. Rogers
W. Rogers
Rev. G. Leonard
A. Tilden
Unitarian Store
2nd Parish
H. G. Whiting
W. Tilden Jr.
E. Hatch
Walker's Nail Factory
C. Lewis
D. Hall
C. C. T.
C. S. T.
H. Dam
W. Tilden
J. Mitchell
J. Mitchell
A. Sampson Jr.
Wm. Hodges
S. Sherman
N. Sherman

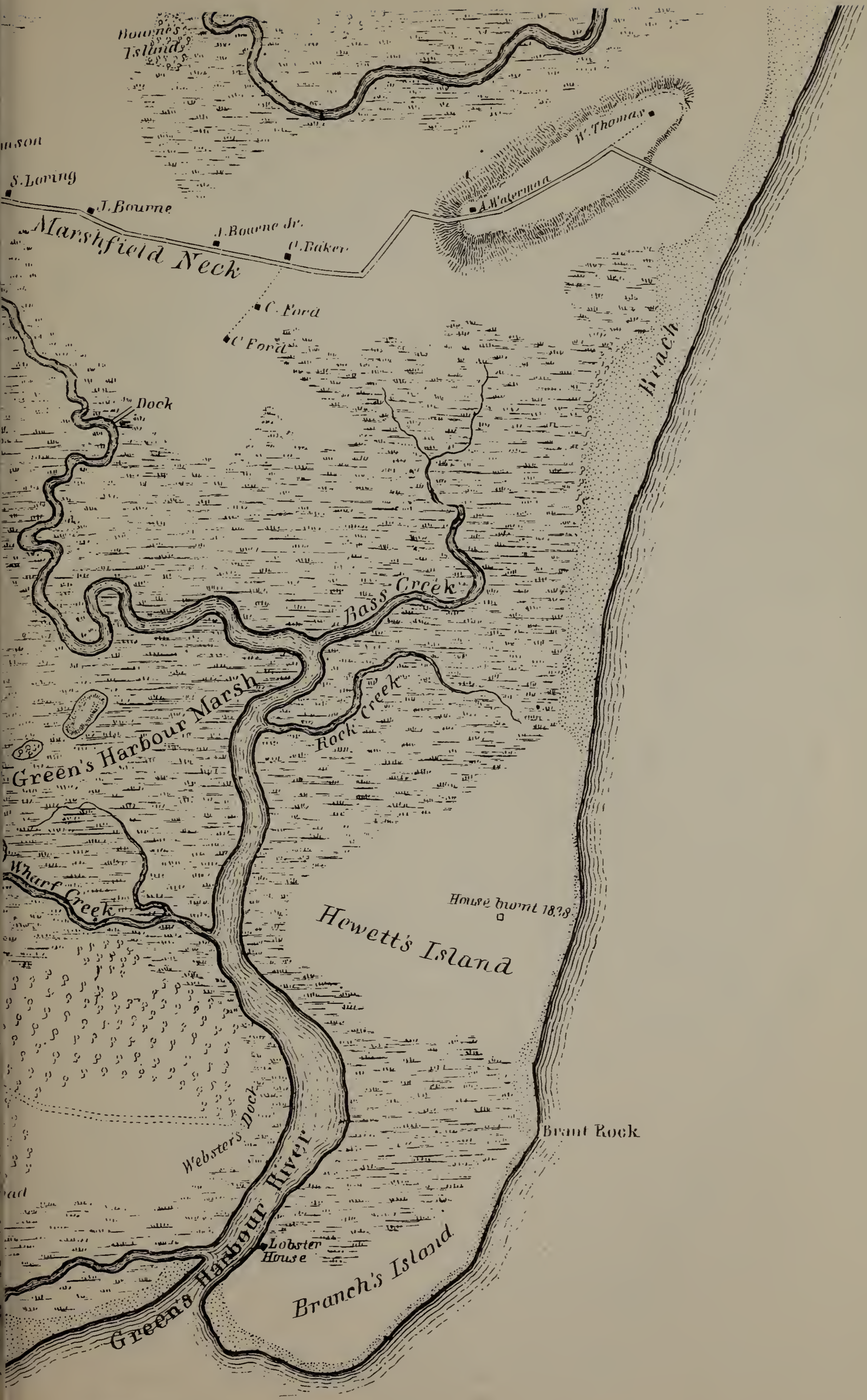

W
E
Var. 6° 37″
North
True
Little's Bridge
ers
Toll House
P. Little
A. Rogers
T. Ames
E. Ames
Phillips
C.W. Macomber
D. Macomber
Phillips
ant.
mt
Tenants Island

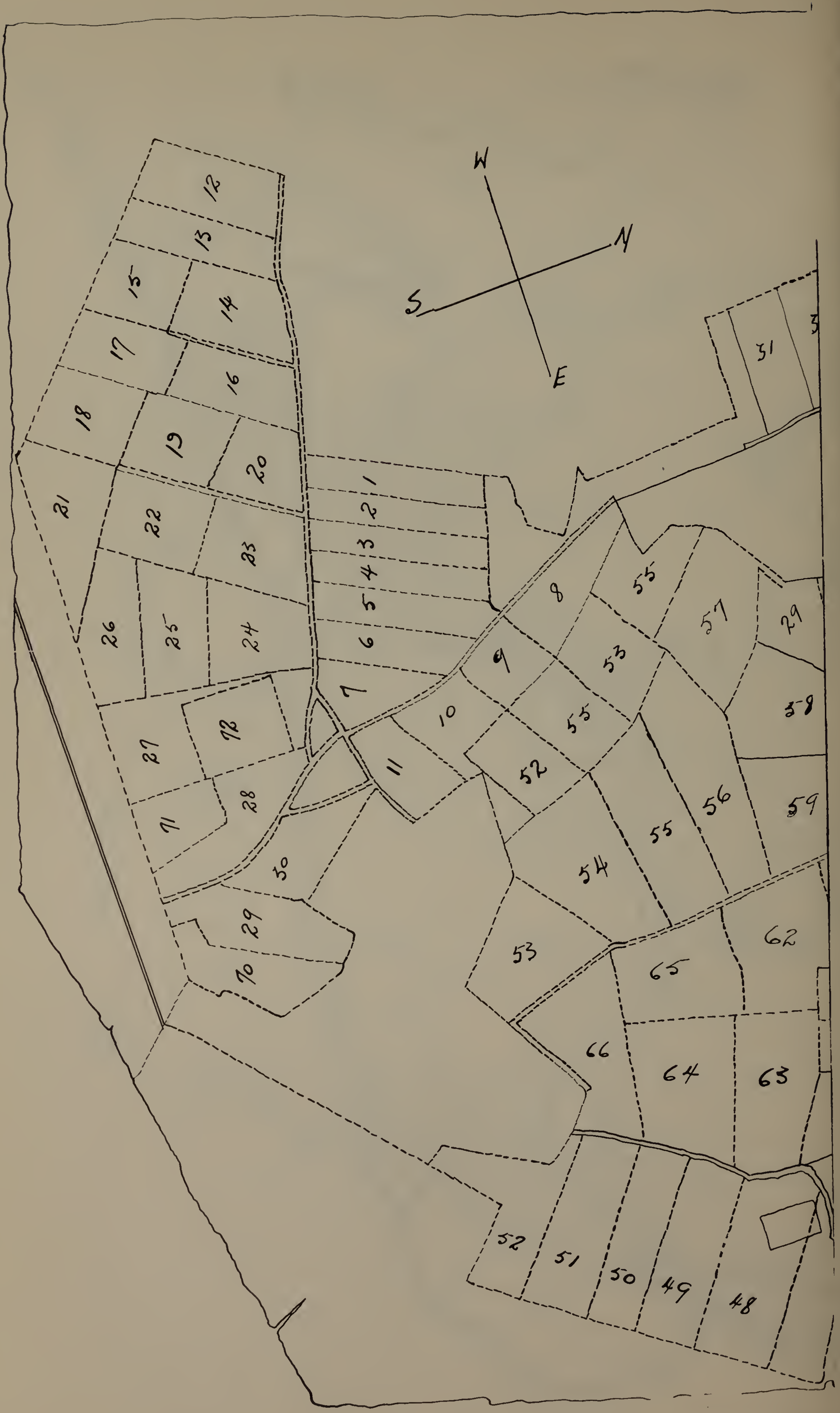


J. S. Lapham
D. Joyce
A. Sherman
S. Joyce
S. Curtis
L. Ames
1st Baptist
D. T. Joyce
A. Sampson
M. J. Sherman
Wid. R. Sherman
C. Bailey
Hearse house
Town House
Alms House
Highland
S. 48° 30' E. 248
J. Stoddard
Marshfield Plain
Pembroke Road
M. Ford
J. Ford
A. Ford
E. Ford
L. Sprague Jr.
N. Bonney
Bonney's Furnace
A. Holmes
L. R. Ford
Wid. B. Lapham
B. Lewis Jr.
G. Bailey
J. Wright
A. Wright
O. Ford
C. Thomas
N. Williamson
Saw Mill
N. Lapham
J. Chandler
H. Tolman
Parsonage
Methodist
A. Williamson
Shop
J. Partridge
B. Tolman
A. Packard
E. H. Clark
B. Baker
D. T. Joyce
P. Kent
K. W. Howland
H. Sprague
M. Sprague
L. Sprague
A. Ames
J. Stetson
E. Ames
C. Sprague
Grist Mill
P. Chandler
Wadsworth
D. Baker
Shop
Baker & T. D. Hatch
Z. Thomas
J. W. Simmons
Factory Boarding House
J. Chandler
W. Williamson
C. Williamson
J. Hatch Jr.
Boarding house
J. Baker
Wid. L. Walker
I. Thomas
C. Sprague
J. Sprague
W. Weston
G. Williamson
S. & M. Williamson
S. Baker
P. Bourne
Post Office
Common
1st Parish
R. Thomas
B. Shop
Wid. L. Stevens
C. Stevens
W. Thomas
L. Thomas
P. Thomas
T. Holmes
K. Simmons
Wid. S. Bourne
Dr. L. Paine
B. T. Paine
G. Baker
C. Thomas
L. Walker Jr.
E. H. Walker
T. F. White
S. 47° 30' E. 1013

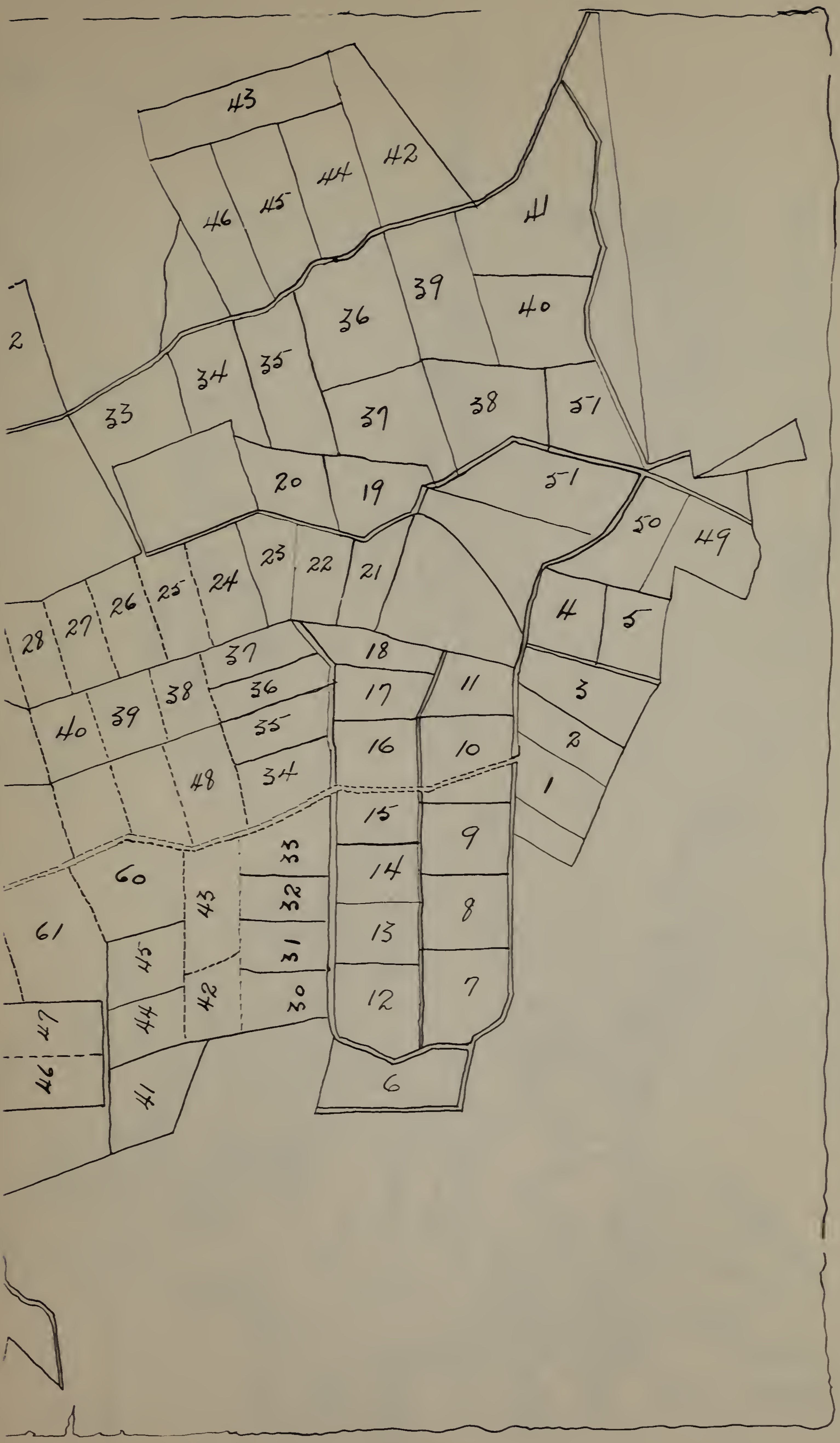

I. Carver
Decro
J. White
W. White
Wm. White
A. Rogers
J. White
T. Ames
J. Lewis'
B. Shop
I. Fish
J. Tilden
East Post Office
O. Stevens
Wid. N. Cadworth
C. Little
J. Little
J. Little
W. F. Little
L. Little
Stoddard's Mill
Wid. J. Hatch
L. Hatch Esq.
C. Hatch
Little's Creek
Creek
Tilden Island
North River Marsh
Broad Creek
Town Pound
T. Little
S. Keen
C. Lewis
J. Ames
Rogers Wharf
J. Sherman
T. Rogers
L. Hall
W. Hall
P. Carver
White's Ferry
Hall's Ship Yd. and Wharf
B. Shop
Wid. S. Keen
A. Porter
Stevens
Stevens
Stevens
Lewis
Kent Jr.
W. Kent
B. Keen
W. Taylor
S. Williams Jr.
R. Lewis
B. Carver
J. Loring
E. Cushman
Wid. A. Hatch
J. Manney
A. Sherman Jr.
A. Sherman
S. Clapp
North River
Wid. B. Lewis
N. Porter
T. Williamson
Brown & Phillip's Salt works
J. White
S. White
J. Hewett
E. Kent
Peregrine Apple
Set out by the first
born New Englander
South River Marsh
South River


L. Walker Jr.
E. F. White
E. H. Walker
L. Walker
B. White
N. Pratt
Fish's Tannery
D. Carver
Rev. S. White
T. Dingley
A. Thomas
A. Thomas
E. Taylor
G. Weston
Wid. L. Ames
O. Peterson
B. Peterson
E. Harlow
C. Baker
A. Ames
107
Winslow
Burying Ground
D. Webster's Observatory
S. Peterson
Daniel Webster
J. Weston
Cottage
A. Hewett Jr.
C. P. Wright
N. Simmons
S. 38° 37' E. 294
R. Atwell
A. Hewett
Seth Weston
S. Prince
J. Cushman
The ancient seat of Gov. Winslow
J. Smith
Wid. Delano
Duck Hill
Duxbury Marsh
C. P. Wright Jr.
N. 67 E. 643.
Canal

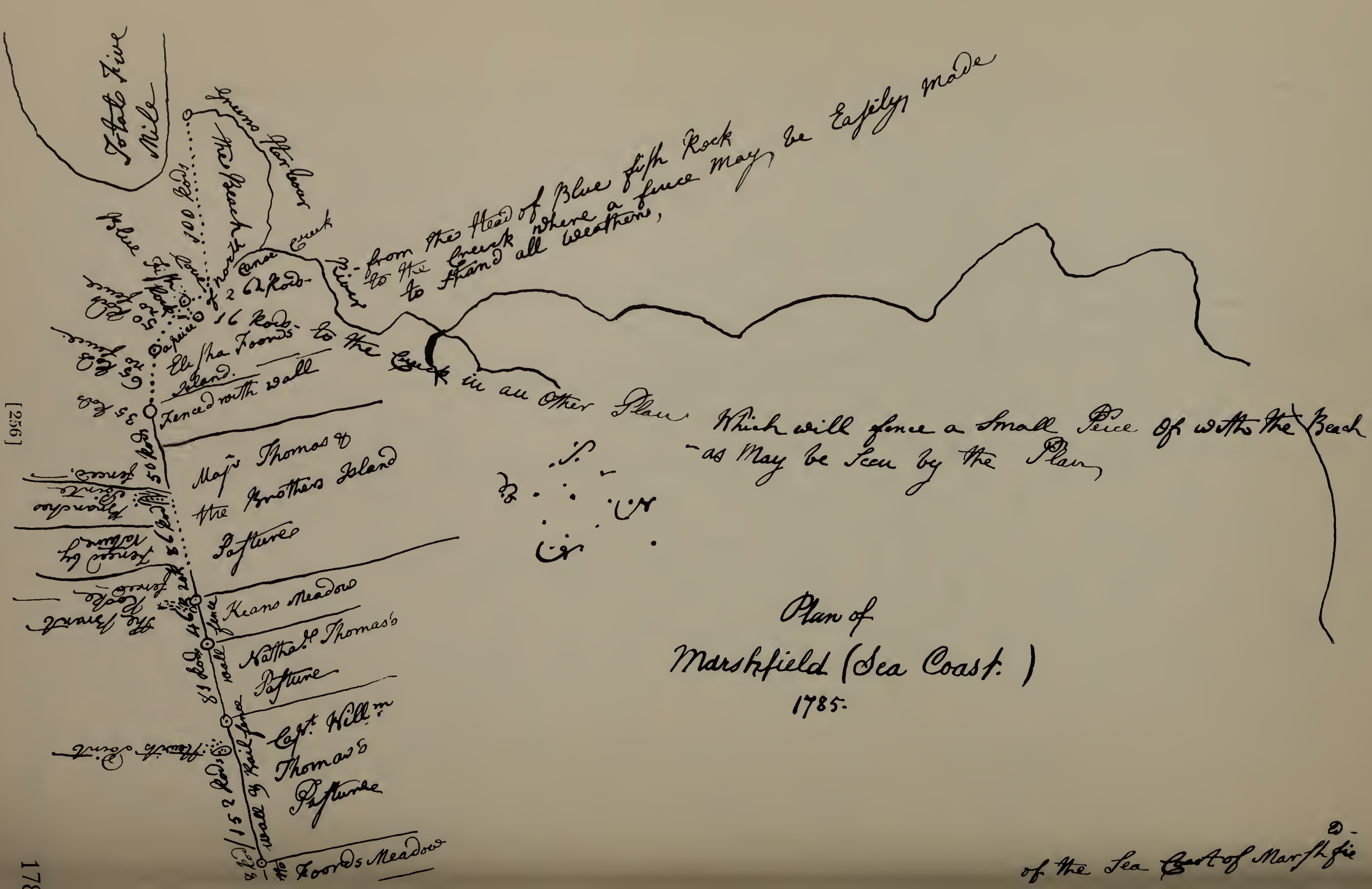

Bourne's Islands
S. Loring
J. Bourne
Marshfield Neck
J. Bourne Jr.
C. Baker
A. Waterman
W. Thomas
C. Ford
C. Ford
Beach
Dock
Bass Creek
Rock Creek
Green's Harbour Marsh
Wharf Creek
House burnt 1838
Howett's Island
Brant Rock
Webster's Dock
Green's Harbour River
Lobster House
Branch's Island

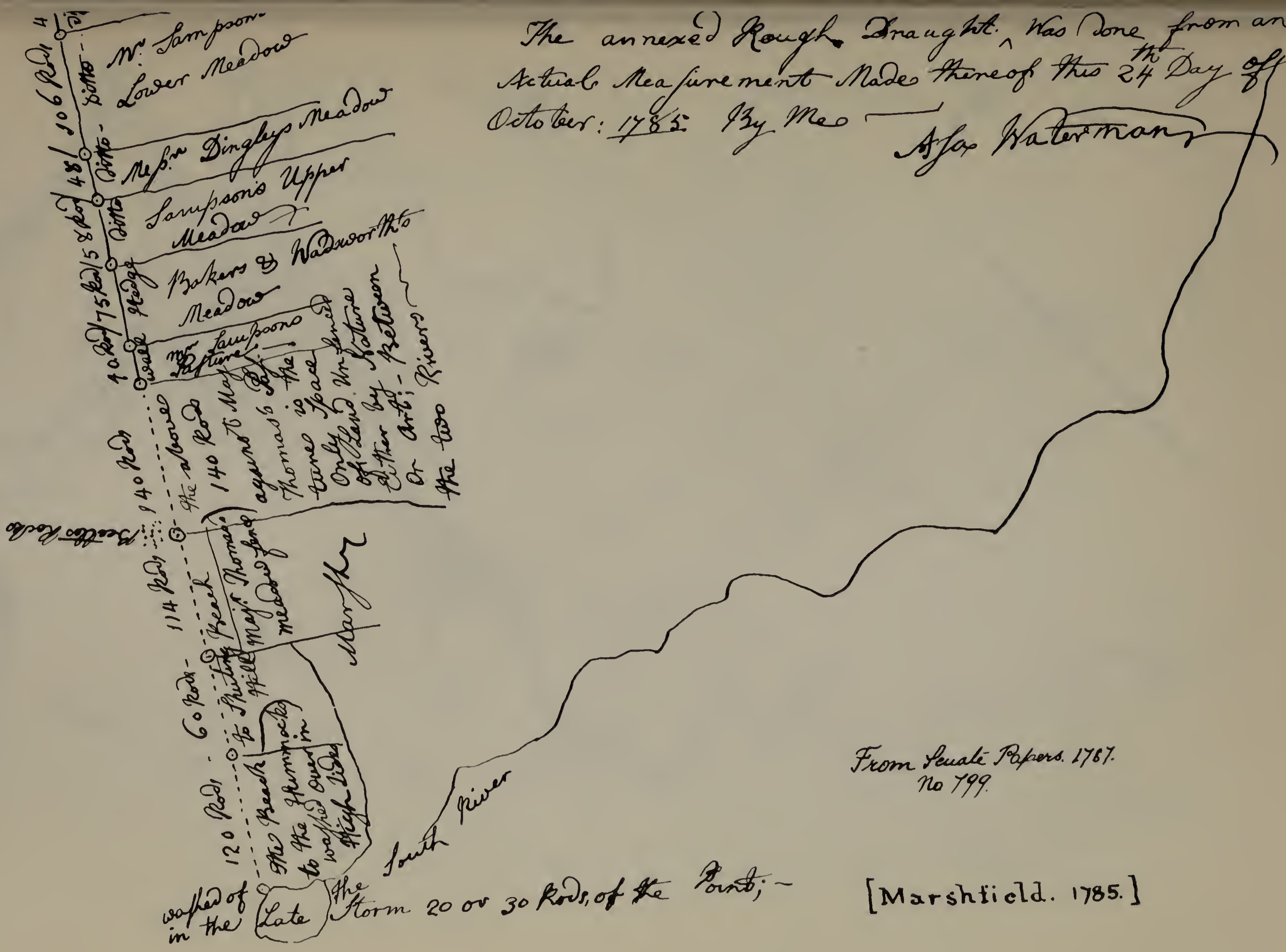

W
N
S
E
12
13
15
14
17
16
18
19
20
21
22
23
1
2
3
4
5
6
26
25
24
7
27
72
71
28
10
11
9
8
55
57
29
53
55
58
52
56
59
54
55
30
29
70
53
62
65
66
64
63
52
51
50
49
48
31
3

Proprietors' Lots


43
42
44
45
46
41
2
39
36
40
34
35
33
37
38
51
20
19
51
50
49
23
22
21
24
25
26
27
28
4
5
18
37
36
17
11
38
39
40
3
35
16
10
2
48
34
1
15
9
60
33
14
43
32
61
8
13
45
31
7
12
42
30
44
47
46
6
41

early, undated period

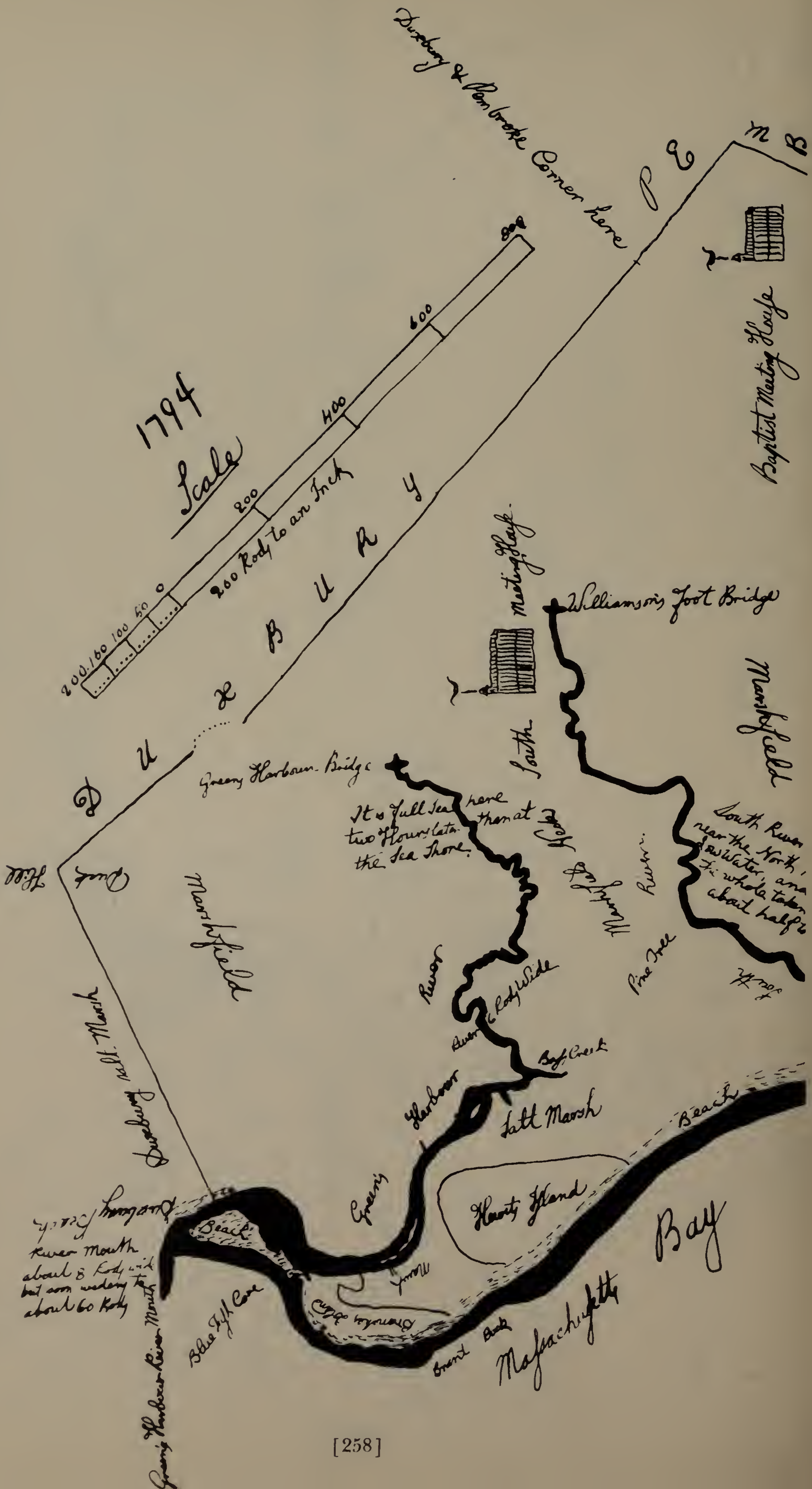

Total Five Mile
Greens Harbour
The Beach north
100 Rods
Blue Fish Rock
Cove
Canoe Creek
River
of 2 62 Rods
16 Rods
50 Rods no fence
apiece
65 Rods no fence
Elisha Foords Island
Fenced with wall
35 Rods
50 Rods
Majr Thomas & the Brothers Island Pasture
fence
Fenced by Nature
67 Rods
fence
The Rocks
Keans Meadow
46 Rods
fence
Nathaniel Thomas's Pasture
wall
81 Rods
Capt. Willm Thomas's Pasture
Rail fence
152 Rods
wall & Rail fence
Foords Meadow
8 Rods
- from the Head of Blue fish Rock to the Creek where a fence May be Easily made to Stand all weathers,
to the Creek in an Other Place Which will fence a Small Peice Of with the Beach -as May be Seen by the Plan
Plan of
Marshfield (Sea Coast.)
1785.
of the Sea ~~Coast~~ of Marshfield

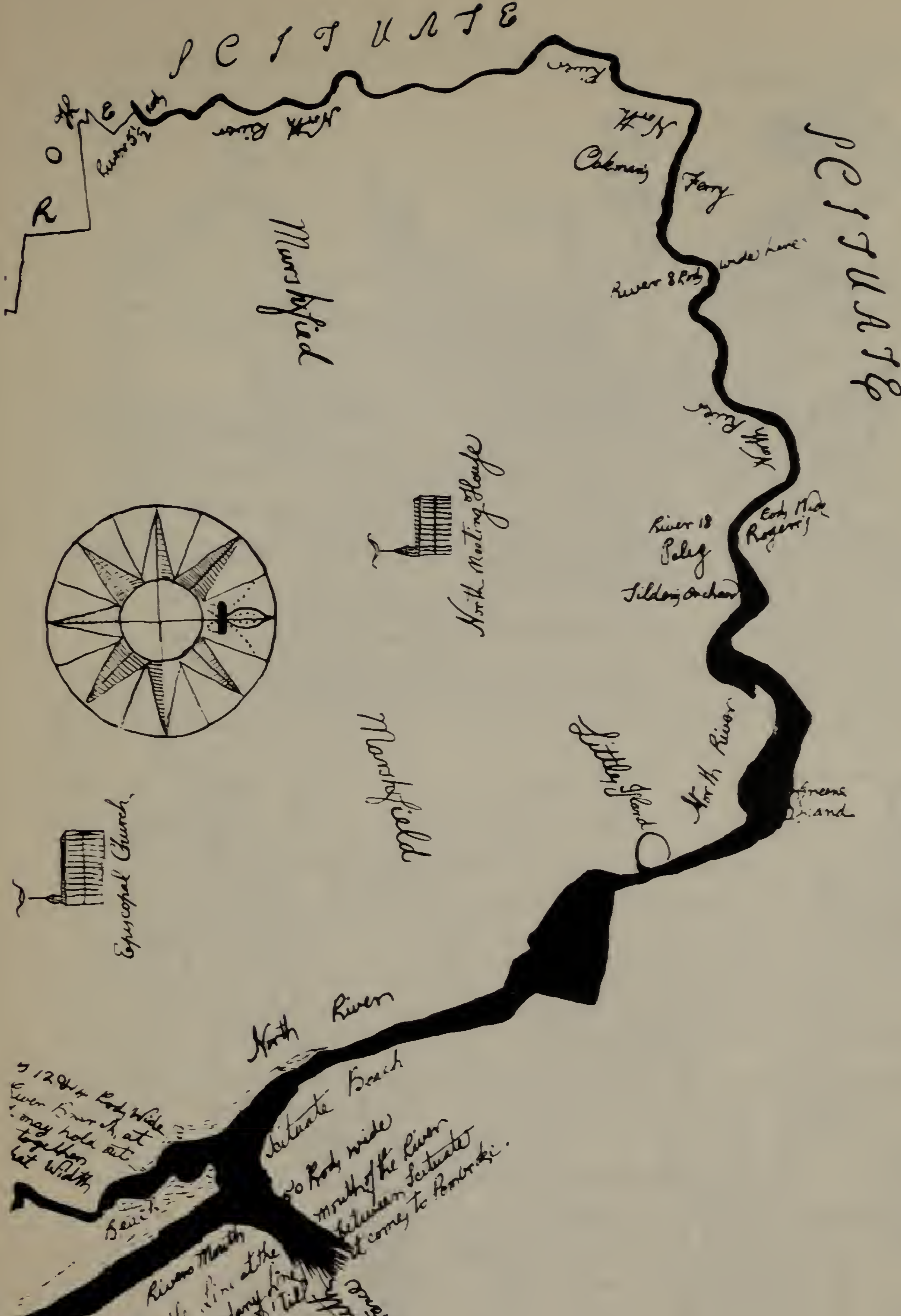

4 Rods
Ditto
Mr Sampsons Lower Meadow
106 Rods
Ditto
Messrs Dingleys Meadow
48
Ditto
Sampsons Upper Meadow
58 Rods
Ditto
15
75 Rods
Hedge
Bakers & Wadsworth's Meadow
40 Rods
wall
Mr Sampsons Pasture
The above 140 Rods against Majr Thomas's Pasture is the Only space of Land Unfenced Either by Nature Or Art; Between the two Rivers
140 Rods
Beatles Rocks
114 Rods
Beach
Majr Thomas's meadow fence
Marsh
Marsh
Shuting Hill
60 Rods
to Shuting Hill
120 Rods
The Beach to the Hummocks washed over in High tide
washed of in the Late Storm 20 or 30 Rods, of the Point; —
South river

The annexed Rough Draught, Was done from an Actual Measurement Made thereof this 24th Day of October: 1785. By Me — Asa Waterman

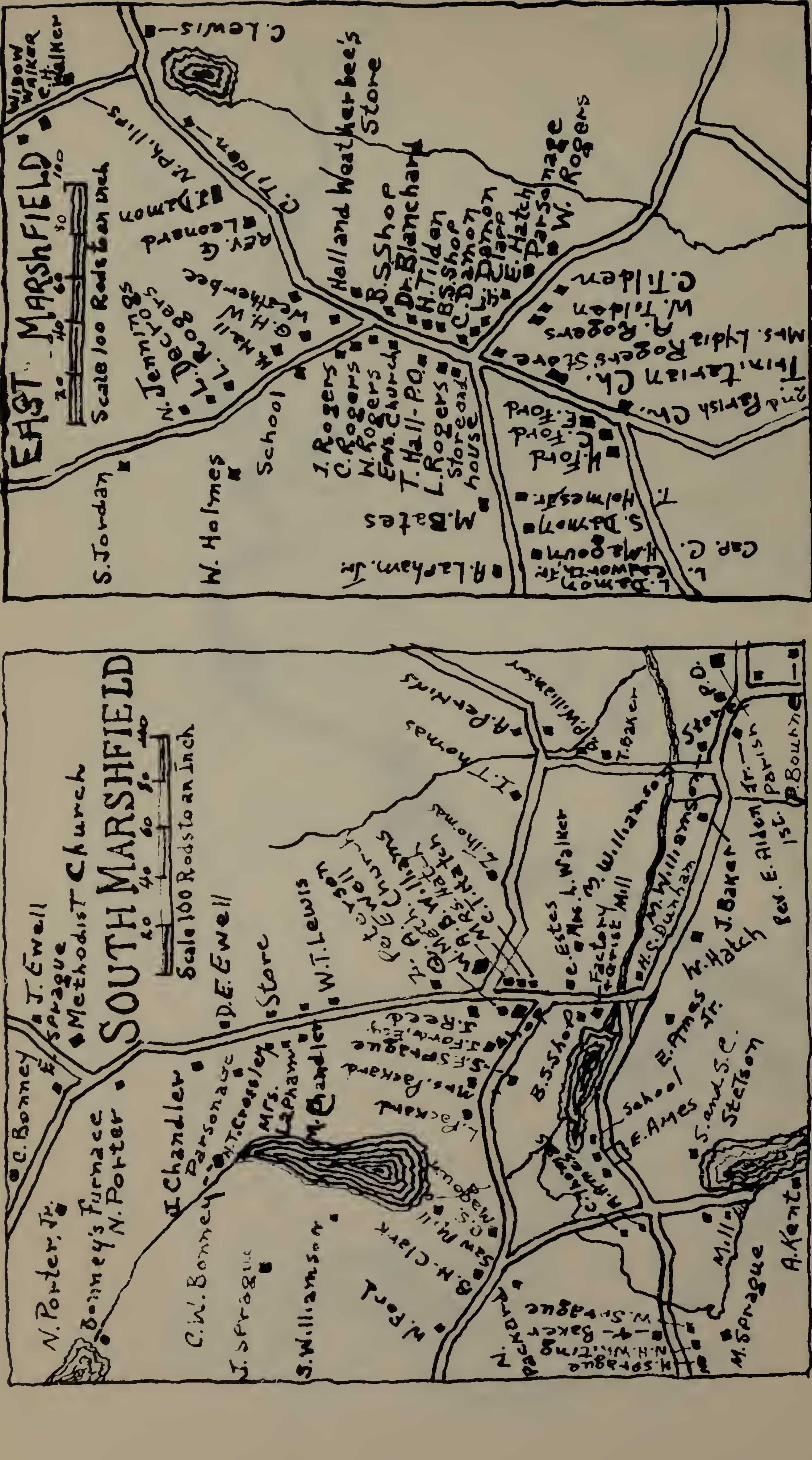
From Senate Papers. 1787.
No 799.

[Marshfield. 1785.]


1794
Scale
200 Rods to an Inch
200.150 100 50 0
200
400
600
800
Duxbury & Pembroke Corner here
D U X B U R Y
P E M B
Baptist Meeting House
Meeting House
Williamson's Foot Bridge
Marshfield
South
Green's Harbour Bridge
It is full Sea here two Hours later than at the Sea Shore.
Duck Hill
Marshfield
Marshfield
South River near the North, low Water, and the whole taken about half
River
Pine Hill
North
River
River 6 Rods Wide
Bass Creek
Harbour
Salt Marsh
Green's
Duxbury salt Marsh
Beach
Hewits Island
Bay
Beach
Massachusetts
Brant Rock
Blue Fish Cove
Branches Isle
Marsh
River Mouth about 8 Rods wide but soon widening to about 60 Rods
Green's Harbour River Mouth


SCITUATE
SCITUATE
ROE
North River
North River
North River
North River
North River
Oakman's Ferry
River 8 Rods wide here
Marshfield
Marshfield
North Meeting House
Episcopal Church
River 18 Rods wide
Rogers's
Peleg Tilden's Orchard
Little Island
Greens Island
Scituate Beach
Beach
Rivers Mouth
20 Rods wide mouth of the River between Scituate & Marshfield
The middle Line at the Rivers Mouth is the boundary Line between Scituate and Marshfield

ap


EAST MARSHFIELD
Scale 100 Rods to an inch
20 40 60 80 100
Widow Walker
C.H. Walker
C. Lewis
N. Phillips
C. Tilden
Holland Weatherbee's Store
B.S. Shop
Dr. Blanchard
H. Tilden
B.S. Shop
C. Damon
L. Damon
E. Clapp
E. Hatch
Parsonage
W. Rogers
Rev. G. Leonard
I. Damon
G.H.W. Weatherbee
N. Jennings
L. Decrow
L. Rogers
S. Jordan
W. Holmes
School
J. Rogers
C. Rogers
W. Rogers
Epis. Church
T. Hall-P.O.
L. Rogers
Store and house
M. Bates
A. Larham Jr.
C. Tilden
W. Tilden
A. Rogers
Mrs. Lydia Rogers' Store
Trinitarian Ch.
2nd Parish Ch.
E. Ford
C. Ford
H. Ford
T. Holmes Jr.
S. Damon
H. Magoun
Cap. C.
L. Damon
L. Cudworth Jr.
SOUTH MARSHFIELD
Scale 100 Rods to an Inch
20 40 60 80
Methodist Church
J. Ewell
E. Sprague
C. Bonney
N. Porter, Jr.
Bonney's Furnace
N. Porter
I. Chandler
Parsonage
H.T. Crossley
Mrs. Upham
Chandler
D.E. Ewell
Store
W.T. Lewis
C.W. Bonney
J. Sprague
S. Williamson
B.S. Shop
Factory
Grist Mill
M. Williamson
H.S. Dunham
J. Baker
W. Hatch
Rev. E. Alden
1st. Parish
B. Bourne
Store P.O.
T. Baker
A. Perkins
I. Thomas
Z. Thomas
C. Estes
L. Walker
E. Ames
E. Ames Jr.
School
S. and S.C. Stetson
A. Kent
Mill
M. Sprague
H. Sprague
N.H. Whiting
Baker
W. Sprague
Packard
B.H. Clark
Saw Mill
W. Ford
S.F. Sprague
J. Ford, Esq.
J. Reed
Mrs. Packard
L. Packard
Meth. Church

From 1858 Map

CHAPTER XXXI

LATTER DAY PILGRIM FAITH

1840-—

Wherein we begin with a new church building in the First Parish—and live with the tenth pastor through a revival,—with an advanced stand on temperance and slavery—install Ebenezer Alden in a thirty-five year pastorate—have many short pastorates—acquire a Christian Science Society and several Catholic Missions. . . .

The tenth pastor was Rev. Seneca White. His wife was a Winslow, a lineal descendant of Edward Winslow. He was installed August 8, 1838 in the new meeting-house, which had been dedicated on the preceding day. This meeting-house which is still in use as the place of worship, was the fifth church building and was built on the site of the third and fourth buildings. It stood with the end to the south, was 60 feet by 40 feet, had only a gallery for singers, was painted and had blinds, a steeple and a bell. All the meeting-houses except this last were used for town meetings as well as for religious worship. The Reverend Mr. White was a graduate of Dartmouth College and of Andover Theological Seminary. He was well qualified to meet the conditions which he found and to resuscitate the life of the old and decaying church. A revival was held in 1842 which brought fifty new members into the church. The church in numbers, spirituality, and every element of strength, was placed upon a new basis. After Mr. White retired on account of illness, three and a half years elapsed before a successor was chosen. In this interval Rev. Luther Farnham and Rev. Erastus Dickinson supplied the pulpit. Meetings for prayer were now held and a place better suited for the purpose than a small room in a private house was needed. Also the Ladies' Benevolent Society, just organized (1848), required accommodations. A Conference Room was built by shareholders but was eventually bought out and owned by the church.

In 1849 the church voted to connect itself with the Pilgrim Conference, and in the same year the Articles of Faith and Covenant were drawn up. An advanced stand was taken on the moral questions of temperance and slavery. The duty of systematic benevolence was recognized. This period showed marked progress both in the externals of religion and in spiritual growth.

The eleventh pastor was Rev. Ebenezer Alden, Jr., of Randolph, Massachusetts. He was a graduate of Amherst College and of Andover Theological Seminary. Before he was settled in Marshfield he had preached in Iowa for five years as a member of the "Iowa Band" under the auspices of the American Home Missionary Society and elsewhere for two years more. He was installed in 1850. A new parsonage, the fourth, was built in 1850, near and a little west of the church. The parish land on which three parsonages had stood had been sold and a half acre bought as the new location. This new parsonage was occupied by Mr. Alden who bought it of the parish in 1883 as a home after resigning as active pastor. In the early part of Mr. Alden's ministry the church membership numbered a few more than sixty members, about one-half larger than the average of the first two hundred years. The congregation numbered some two hundred and thirty on a pleasant day, and a little less in the afternoon. The Sabbath School was in fair condition and a meeting was maintained in the evening. In 1856 and again in 1878-79 revival meetings were held and new members were added to the church. Mr. Alden retired on October 31, 1885, having been pastor of the church for thirty-five years. It is interesting to note that in his sermon, "Two Hundred and Fifty Years Reviewed," Mr. Alden says, "Another feature in the present state of society is the custom of resorting to the mountains and sea shore during the summer months. A large population is temporarily within our limits though not to much extent in our homes, by their presence and influence seriously affecting the observance of the Sabbath and the tone of morals. We live in times and under conditions quite diverse from those of the six or seven generations which have preceded us and no estimate of success or failure which leaves out such points as have been adduced can be correct." . . . "During these thirty-five years our house of worship has been renovated from time to time, our chapel which was built by shareholders has been enlarged and made adapted to its various religious uses, the adjoining cemetery has been enlarged and adorned and the public grounds about us rendered more attractive." . . . "Our Sabbath School has been well sustained. . . . During these years a neighborhood prayer meeting held in the various parts of the parish has come to be an established usage. . . . A young people's prayer meeting has come into existence, and been held weekly for several years past. . . . Other organizations connected with the church work were the Woman's Missionary Society, the Mayflower Mission Circle, and the Women's Christian Temperance Union." . . . "During the existing pastorate what William Thomas did two hundred years ago in providing a house for the pastor of this church, and Thomas Bird did in making provision for the communion table, has been supplemented by Capt. Asa Waterman who left to this parish a legacy of $1500 and by Mrs. Marcia A. Cushman whose bequest to this church was $500." In closing Mr. Alden said, "We have looked backward, now we look forward. Have we not reason to do so with hope and courage?"

In connection with Mr. Alden's pastorate it has been noted that Daniel Webster was a resident of Marshfield during this period (1832-1852). Although absent in Washington much of the time, when in town he attended this church. The pew which he occupied was the front pew on the minister's left and is now marked by a bronze tablet. In a conversation with Mr. Webster, a lasting impression was made upon Mr. Alden as Webster looked at him earnestly with his piercing eyes and reiterated, "Make your preaching a *personal* matter, a *personal* matter, a *personal* matter." These words made a profound impression upon the young minister. Adelaide Phillips, the opera singer, also attended this church from time to time during her residence in Marshfield.

After Mr. Alden retired, Rev. Richard S. Whidden was invited to preach for a year and was installed as pastor in 1886. He occupied the house which had been bought for a parsonage of Mr. Warren Kent. This house is about one-third of a mile west of the church and is still in use as the parsonage. During Mr. Whidden's pastorate the young people's prayer meeting was merged into a Society of Christian Endeavor (1886). During this period the chapel was raised to make more room in the basement. A choir after some ten years of its discontinuance, was organized and a new place was provided for it on the right of the pulpit by taking out the side pews in that corner of the house. A new pulpit was put in at the same time.

Rev. Isaac R. Prior was engaged to preach for one year but was not installed. Rev. Frederic W. Manning was ordained pastor in

1891, and had a pastorate of ten years. He was succeeded by Rev. Burton A. Lucas (1901-1907). Rev. Daniel I. Gross was installed in 1908, and was the pastor until 1911 when he resigned to accept a call to the Pilgrim Congregational Church in Nashua, New Hampshire.

Subsequent ministers were Rev. Charles H. Peck (1912-1917); Rev. Walter A. Squires (1918); Rev. J. Sherman Gove (1919); Rev. George W. Zartman (1925); Rev. William L. Halladay (1928); Rev. J. Stanley Bellinger (1932). The last minister was Rev. Edwin C. Field, who began his pastorate in 1937.

For the past twenty-five or thirty years, the church seemed to have no unusual incidents and went along with the usual routine with an occasional change of pastors. In April, 1917, a flag was secured for the church, bought partly through contributions from the Ladies' Benevolent Society and the Sons of Veterans and Auxiliary. In September, 1917, it was voted to place in the vestibule of the church a roll of honor with the names of those who had gone to war. In January, 1919, it was voted that the church be incorporated, that the same constitution be kept, and by-laws, with amendments, in regard to the duties of the trustees.

In the autumn of 1916 the church was completely redecorated in keeping with the Colonial type of architecture. The old mahogany pulpit and sofa, which had been used prior to 1886, were restored. On March 8, 1931, during a severe storm, the steeple of the church was blown down and completely demolished. Through the generosity of members and friends, both in and out of town, it was immediately rebuilt along the original lines.

On August 7, 1932, the Three Hundredth Anniversary of the founding of the church was observed by a special service, at which the Reverend D. Brewer Eddy, D. D., Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, preached the anniversary sermon. Reverend Edwin H. Gibson, Moderator of the Pilgrim Association of Congregational Churches, read the scriptures and offered prayer. A message of greeting from President Hoover was read. Two former pastors were present, Dr. Daniel I. Gross, who spoke briefly, and Reverend Frederic W. Manning, who pronounced the benediction. About four hundred attended the service, which was an inspiration to all.

A number of years ago when the Methodist Church closed, many of the members became regular attendants of this church and gave it their loyal support. The number of members on January 1, 1939, was 144. It has become a community church for this part of the town and serves approximately two hundred families. In 1934 the pastors in the town recommended a Marshfield Federation of Churches for the purpose of getting nearer together in church work, in order to make the cause of Christ and His Church more effective in the community, and expressed their intention of mutual Christian cooperation.

This church has remained in the orthodox Congregational fold and is the oldest Congregational Trinitarian Church in the Pilgrim group, and possibly the oldest in America.

The liberal group being in possession of the 2nd Parish property, a new society was organized in 1835, the Second Congregational Trinitarian. A new church was built at the foot of the hill where the Second Parish church stands. Many ministers filled short pastorates in the three North churches down to 1928, when they were federated in the North Community Church which worships in the Congregational (Trinitarian) building. These societies, Orthodox, Unitarian, and Baptist, united in a covenant "in order the better to fulfill their common mission to the community, to conserve the resources of the Kingdom of God, and to promote the unity of His disciples for which Christ prayed."

The Winslows brought the church over from Plymouth and made it the cornerstone of the Marshfield structure of living. Shortly came the town, but the town in the church. So for one hundred years. Then came the town in two churches, North and South, for another one hundred years. Then the town forsook the meeting houses for a house of its own. The church came to the Town-house for a while. It kept on declining in influence in town affairs until now it may be literally declared that there is a complete separation of church and state in Marshfield. No longer are the town meetings opened with an invocation of Divine blessing, although for the past ten years a minister has served as the Town Moderator. Now these broad statements are not to be taken as true in every detail; and they are not to be construed as denying that real religion has progressed in Samuel Arnold's vineyard.

The above described course of church life led to Baptist and Methodist divergences from the main current. By the adoption of the so-called Halfway Covenant in 1662, unconverted persons who had been baptized in infancy, who grew up without scandal, and who solemnly owned before the church the covenant which their parents had made for them, became quasi church members and were allowed to have their children baptized. Thus was the world introduced into the church of the Pilgrims.

In the early part of the 19th century there were in the United States, principally in New England, more than one hundred churches of two hundred ninety-one founded by Orthodox Christians, which became Unitarian. And this trend was manifested in Marshfield. Reverend Elijah Leonard, pastor of the Second Church for forty-eight years, exchanged at first with Calvinists and anti-Calvinists alike, and finally became Unitarian. Reverend William Shaw of the First Church threw his influence in that direction. Of the nine churches taking part in the Ordaining Council of Rev. Martin Parris, seven were Unitarian then or afterwards. All of the principal parts of the service were performed by unevangelical clergymen. This church balanced on a pivot for some time, but became definitely Orthodox in the end; while the Second church became Unitarian.

Father Conant, who held the South Baptist pastorate longer than any other man, writing in 1811, observed that Evangelical religion in this region was well nigh extinct. Only a small Baptist church here, and a few Methodists, held prayer meetings or believed in revivals. In 1819, there was a revival in the region here, and some of the converts joined the Congregational churches, which led them to call evangelical ministers.

One has to go back to 1734 to find an indication that some people were restive under the ministrations of the Congregationalists. In that year, six Marshfield persons were baptized and received into Baptist churches in Boston. Two years later there were two more. There was a project here for building a Baptist church about the year 1748. Work was commenced but abandoned. At that time Non-Congregationalists were taxed for the building and support of Congregational churches. If any refused payment, they were liable to imprisonment and at least to the forfeiture of enough goods to pay the tax.

Congregationalism in Marshfield came down to two men of influence in the latter half of the 19th century—Rev. Ebenezer Alden and Rev. George Leonard. Mr. Alden was in the pulpit which remained Orthodox, Mr. Leonard in the Unitarian—but truth to say one expression of the religious life would hold for both of them. Mr. Leonard wrote in a letter to his son on his eightieth birthday, "I have arrived at the longest period laid down in the Bible as the age of man. I hope for a better world to come. I am thankful to a kind providence. I hope to join the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven."

Both Mr. Alden and Mr. Leonard had clearly defined and firmly fixed religious convictions. They had no taste for metaphysics, for radical criticism, or for theological speculation. Anything like flippancy, irreverence, or intolerance in the treatment of what were to them sacred subjects, gave them both real pain and met with indignant protest. In preaching and in life, they taught and enforced all the common virtues and showed detestation of all forms of moral evil. They were deeply interested in anti-slavery, temperance, education and attempts to remedy political corruption.

Green Harbor now has no Protestant church and the Second Parish churches, Trinitarian, Unitarian and Baptist, are federated in the North Community Church. The First Parish church remains relatively strong compared to the other existing churches, but exercising little or no influence on secular activities, by comparison with what it did at the start of our 300 years.

Two religious forces of late introduction into our Marshfield program are The Christian Science Society and the Catholic Church, and both have relatively good congregations.

First Church of Christ, Scientist, Marshfield, had its beginning in the homes of a few devoted followers of the teachings of Mary Baker Eddy, the discoverer and founder of Christian Science. In 1906 this small group met weekly for the study of the Christian Science Lesson Sermons together with the Bible and the text book of Christian Science, "Science & Health" with Key to the Scriptures by Mrs. Eddy. In 1908 as interest grew, a new garage in the neighborhood was used for their meetings and in January, 1915, an informal association was formed and Clift Rogers Library Hall was secured in which to hold services.

The Reverend Mr. William E. Ennis was chosen First Reader and Mrs. Clara F. Rose, Second Reader. Easter Sunday was selected for the opening service and on that day the worst snow storm of the winter occurred. Mr. Ennis, faithful to his duty, came by train and waded through the deep snow from the station at Marshfield Hills, but no one else appeared for the service. There was no abatement of enthusiasm for the cause, however, and meetings continued through the summer months and attendance grew until in January, 1923, the Association became a recognized branch of The Mother Church, The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Boston, Massachusetts, under the name of Christian Science Society, Marshfield Hills, holding regular services throughout the year. In May of this same year, a church building fund was started; July saw the Sunday School well under way; in August, a literary distribution committee was formed; and in November a church building committee was selected.

On August 29, 1935 the Society was incorporated under the Laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts with thirty-two members present.

In November, 1928, Mr. and Mrs. Fred M. Lamson presented the society with a building lot directly across the street from Library Hall, and ground was broken for a building in May of the following year.

The cornerstone was laid on August 19 and the building completed November 15, 1929 with a seating capacity of 160 in the main auditorium and 100 in the Sunday School room.

Grateful hearts had financed this project so that before the building was completed it was announced that no more contributions would be necessary and the Church was dedicated free of debt on November 17, 1929 when services were held at 11 a.m. and 3:30 p.m. to capacity audiences.

In October, 1930 the Christian Science Society of Marshfield Hills became First Church of Christ, Scientist, Marshfield.

A free public reading room was then opened in the Church building where on Monday and Friday afternoons from 2:30 to 4:30 the Bible, the Works of Mary Baker G. Eddy and all authorized Christian Science literature may be read, borrowed or purchased from the Librarian in charge.

The Sunday School pupils return to Library Hall for their summer sessions so that their room may be available for the increased attendance at the Church which is often taxed to capacity during these months; for Christian Scientists come here from many towns outside Marshfield.

Lectures by members of the Board of Lectureship of the Mother Church are now given regularly. At times amplifiers carry the voice outside the Church to persons on the lawn.

The building of this Church has brought a number of substantial home owners to Marshfield Hills, where the Church is located, and to the beach property, as well. These and an increasing number of summer residents are contributors to the various local activities.

Catholic Missions. Permission was granted the Roman Catholics to purchase Webster Hall at Green Harbor on September 14, 1908. The deed for this property, owned by Mrs. Lilla M. Hastings, was filed November 16, 1908. On July 29, 1919, Cardinal O'Connell gave permission to place the Chapel at Green Harbor under the patronage of Our Lady of the Assumption.

At Brant Rock, we find the same spirit and desire of the summer people of the Catholic faith to have their own house of worship. On September 27, 1917, the Cardinal granted permission to purchase a site at the corner of Main Street and a side street at Ocean Bluffs. On November 9, 1920, plans were made for building the Church that stands there today. It is under the patronage of St. Ann. The first pastor of these Mission Churches in Marshfield was the Rev. A. F. Haberstroh, S.T.L., appointed in September, 1908. He was followed for a few months by the Rev. J. P. Nulty, who was transferred to Hough's Neck, Quincy, in February, 1923. The best known of all the pastors was the Rev. J. H. Courtney, who came in 1923, remaining until his death in 1936. He was succeeded by the Rev. G. H. Gately, who in April, 1939 was transferred to Milton. The present pastor is the Reverend John J. Phelan.

Both Green Harbor and Brant Rock are Missions of Saint Joseph's Church at Kingston. They serve the many summer residents of the Catholic faith who have done so much to develop this section of Marshfield.

There is a Mission church at Humarock, also.

The Baptists Again. In 1850, reduced to forty members, the South Baptist Society built a new building and asked the North church to unite with it in the project. The North church folk said that they were enjoying the means of grace, with a comfortable prospect that they could continue to do so. They just couldn't be expected to give up their comfortable home. "Old Skunk" got a new meeting house, however, and a new lease of life, largely due to the efforts of E. C. Mitchell. The construction was performed by John Lewis of East Marshfield. Total membership was 56 in 1882 when it received a gift of twelve acres of land for a parsonage. In 1883, widow Celia M. Magoun gave $1000.00 for "Calvinistic Baptist" preaching. By 1881 the First Baptist Society had enjoyed fourteen pastorates, the Second Baptist twelve pastorates, and the Methodist thirty-five.

CHAPTER XXXII

IN THE RAILROAD BUSINESS

1867–1940

Wherein the Duxbury-Cohasset Railroad Company receives a charter, and Marshfield acquires a debt—loses its property—gets the benefits of good transportation—which finally declines in the face of competition from the automobile—and vanishes. . . .

The Duxbury and Cohasset Railroad Company received a charter in 1867. The three towns of Duxbury, Marshfield and Scituate, were authorized by a two-thirds vote to subscribe for $75,000 each in the stock of the proposed road. The Old Colony, or South Shore road, being practically one concern, was to subscribe for $125,000 of the stock of the new company. Upon organizing, each town had one director, while the Old Colony and South Shore corporations had two each—a sinister arrangement at the start. The Old Colony was to make contracts for constructing the road. If the cost exceeded $350,000.00 the excess was to be met by issuing mortgage bonds. The large proposed subscription aroused opposition in the towns and a two-thirds vote could not be obtained. This difficulty was met by amending the charter so as to read, "a majority vote." The towns then voted favorably. There were no individual stockholders. H. W. Nelson, Clift Rogers and Elisha W. Hall, the Marshfield Committee that investigated the whole enterprise after it became necessary for the town to sell its stock for $5000.00 in 1878, made a report that it was their conclusion, "that from the beginning it was contemplated to swallow up and absorb the Duxbury & Cohasset road and the money the towns had innocently invested therein, and the inexperienced and credulous town directors served as flexible instruments to manipulate such an undertaking in favor of another corporation at the expense of the towns and fiduciary interests they represented."

Section 1 of the Act, Chapter 47 of Acts of 1870 provided: "The Duxbury & Cohasset Railroad Company is hereby authorized to contract with the South Shore Railroad Company, and the Old Colony and Newport Railroad Company, or either of them, for construction, completion and operation." It could sell or lease to these companies. The Old Colony soon had control of a majority of the Duxbury & Cohasset stock. It could then "so arrange the running of the road that no profits would be left to the other stockholders, and finally get the road at their own price." The Railroad commissioners bore evidence: "Legislation of a most unusual character authorized the Old Colony not only to subscribe for Duxbury & Cohasset stock, but also to operate and even to construct that road, while the Duxbury & Cohasset Railroad Company received permission to issue bonds to the amount of $100,000. The commissioners entertain very little doubt that the officials have at no time been desirous of putting any prior lien upon the road."

Reported the Marshfield Committee: "So quietly has the process of sinking the capital stock been going on, that notwithstanding the business of the road has increased; the indebtedness has also increased year by year; and it is doubtful if the towns would ever have received one cent for the stock, had not the town committees pushed home the facts. In self defense, seemingly, the Old Colony offered the paltry sum given, with the alternative that the road should be closed if the terms were not accepted."

The committee at the same time charged that the local directors, of whom Nathaniel Whiting was the Marshfield representative, "worked decidedly and bitterly against them and in every way favored the Old Colony." In conclusion they asserted: "Instead of the road being built by the Old Colony, as provided for, under the supervision of a majority of the town directors, it seems to have been built under Gov. Stearns and his son. The latter from a salary of $4.00 per day at the beginning, raised the value of his own services to a bill of $10,000 in eight months, and finally received $7,500.00 . . . while the road and interest of the town in same is gone, and there is now no remedy, it becomes a question whether the president, his son and the local directors should not be held responsible by a suit at law . . . we can perceive no sound basis upon which they (the Railroad Commissioners) estimated the value of the stock at little more than $6.00 per share, and recommended the towns to sell to the Old Colony Railroad at that price, for it is well known that parties were ready to pay the towns of Marshfield and Duxbury $10,000.00 and the town of Scituate $5,000.00."

By the contract under which the Duxbury and Cohasset was operated, it paid the Old Colony Railroad a large price for the hire of the trains and was obliged to take Old Colony passengers without charge. It also paid 2c per mile for each passenger although carried on Duxbury and Cohasset trains. Mr. Stearns was director, president and attorney, also building committee with full powers.

Our irate Marshfield Committee conclude on this high pitched note: "We congratulate the town of Marshfield on the manly and independent stand taken, in defending their rights, which will stand to their credit as long as the Duxbury and Cohasset Railroad stands a monument of fraud!"

Well, the Duxbury and Cohasset no longer "stands" in Marshfield, nor does the Old Colony, nor does the New York, New Haven and Hartford. All are alike consigned to oblivion, whatever their deserts. The last train was run over the tracks in May, 1939. At least the management so asserted when the schedule was terminated. The road may have started with the application of the worst principles of capitalism; it has all ended in bankruptcy! But to the credit of the road, it must be said that it built up Marshfield to a prosperous condition of a summer sea side resort for the people of Boston and Plymouth County. Marshfield paid off its railroad debt of $75,000 in fifteen years and endured fifteen years of groaning and self-commiseration. Now in 1940, with a debt of more than half a million, it carries itself with a sense of security and nonchalance.

The railroad was built through the easterly part of the town. Much opposition was felt by the citizens in the westerly part to this location. Now that the curtain has come down on the whole scene and the bitterness been forgotten we may have a quiet smile with Joel Hatch's son, Israel:

I dreamed I climbed the highest ground
Upon my gravel hill—
'Twas night—and dark, the only sound
The water fall at mill.

When suddenly I heard a cry—
A whistle, sharp and shrill,
And saw a glare along the sky
Grow bright at "No Pork" hill.

I heard a rushing, rumbling sound,
A fearful deafening roar,
As though a thousand northeast storms
Cast breakers on our shore.

And soon a monster came in sight
Belching forth fire and smoke,
With but one eye, so blazing bright
Its beams the darkness broke.

By "Copper Corner" fast he sped,
And with an unearthly screech
Rushed straight across the river bed
And stopped at "Gravelly Beach."

And then with snort and wheezy neigh
This way he whirling glides,
The meadows tremble—forests sway,
Before his mighty strides.

He left the "whirlpool" on his right,
But every perch and bass
Went to the bottom in affright
To hear the monster pass.

So fast and furious was his tread
That even "Stack Hill" shook;
And every bull frog shut his head
In old "Marm Lapham's" brook.

And now I saw this mighty power
With eye that shone afar,
Came not among us to devour
But drew a railroad car.

And as I gazed in wonderment
And racked my puzzled brain,
It stopped as though its strength was spent
Just out beyond our lane.

I heard the brakeman's rapid talk—
"Change cars for Clapp's and Schoosett,
Brockton, Chicago or New York
Hanover and Pantoosett!"

I saw some gentlemen in my dream,
Although the steam cloud thickens;
One came to purchase milk and cream,
Another eggs and chickens.

Two gentlemen in stylish drabs
Wanted a load of saw dust;
One came to buy a load of slabs
To be sent on in August.

A chicken raiser, straight and tall,
Was asking for his grain bill.
Again it starts, I hear the call,
"The next station is Plainville."

It moves towards a little cot
That's filled with numerous lodgers,
And then across the garden lot
Of Mister E. T. Rogers.

And now I mused, "What would have thought
Good mother, Lucy Harding,
Could she have seen a railroad brought
Right through her "Clinton's garden?"

I watched it till 'twas far away;
The lights grow dim and dwarf,
And slowly sink from view as they
Glide down to "Puddle Wharf".

Something impressed it on my mind—
Could I see far enough,
The final stopping place, I'd find,
Was down to Ocean Bluff.

Meanwhile I heard a pine tree whine
In "Governor Winslow's pasture,"
"We've been cut down right in our prime
But now they'll cut us faster."

"There's not a bean pole on Dug Hill
Nor scarce a walking stick
But will be hurried off to mill
By Frank or George or Dick."

One other held himself erect
And gave his limbs a twitch;
"Never, since I can recollect,
Was I at such a pitch."

And then he gave his head a jerk
As in the air it soared,
"My needles will no longer work
And I shall go to board."

I saw a mother take her shawl,
And, starting off at three
Upon her Ridge Hill daughter call,
And then come back to tea.

A sweet young girl, all fair and bright,
A Weymouth message read:
"Nellie, I'm coming down tonight,"
Was what the telegram said.

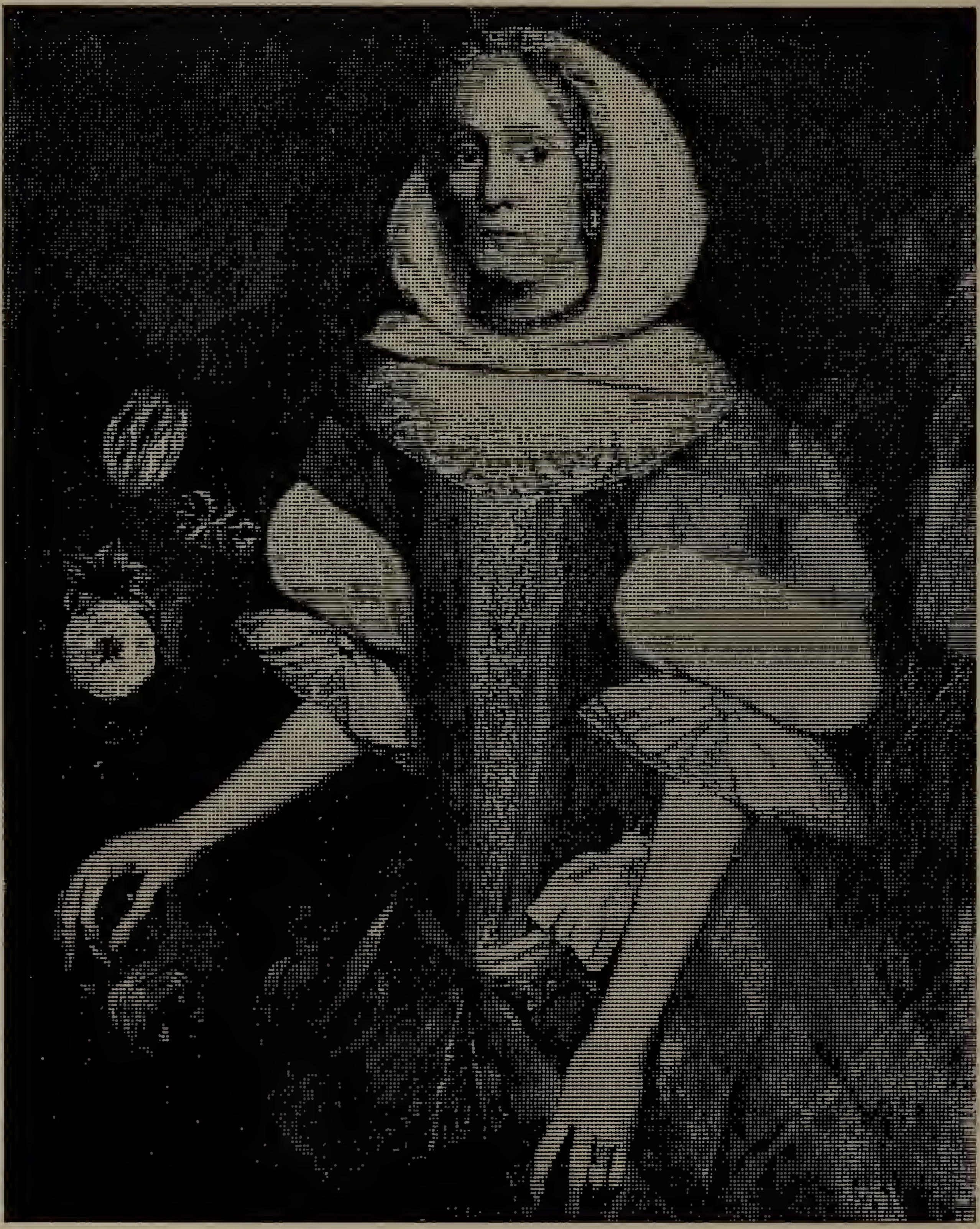
The rosy health flush of the lass
Mounted a little higher;
She stood a moment by the glass,
Then lit the parlor fire.

Carloads of edgings went away,
The box boards went by rail.
Ed Clift no longer carted hay,
Nor "Abbott's wife" the mail.

And then it came across my mind,
I'll make me a committee,
My little granddaughter to find
And go to Boston city.

I started out across the stream
And tried to find the station;
Alas! 'twas a poetic dream
Of my imagination!

And cold and bitter is the cup
That prosy fact now fills;
I'll have to hitch "Old Phoebe" up
And drive to Marshfield Hills.



Elizabeth Paddy Wensley
Isaac Winslow's Mother-in-Law

CHAPTER XXXIII

DUX FEMINA FACTI

Wherein we observe the wholesome influence upon Marshfield and its people of the mothers and women teachers—and of several notable individuals—viz.: Marcia Thomas, Adelaide Phillips, Sarah E. Leonard, and Sarah L. Sherrill. . . .

WE praise not Caesar less, but Rome more. The proud vaunt that Susanna White-Winslow might have made about her family, already recited, could have been echoed however faintly by many a Marshfield mother, and one has but to read the record of the schools to realize that by mothers and spinsters the character stamp has been given to all the Marshfield male generations. It is to the women's auxiliaries of the men's organizations that one has to penetrate if he would know the latter's real purpose and character.

Three women were the founders of the present most recent religious order in town, and the whole body have long been the bulwark of the other churches. During the absence of their husbands in the Revolutionary War, they made life miserable for the Tories; in the Civil War, they slop-worked like slaves; and in the World War, they sewed and knitted without ceasing.

A book could be written about them alone, but we must leave something to imagination and select a few of the many for our narrative.

The home of Miss Marcia Abiah Thomas was near the Marshfield railroad station; but she was born in a large farmhouse which stood higher up at the beginning of the Neck Road. Miss Marcia's interest in genealogy and history was absorbing. She knew everyone's exact spot in Pilgrim ancestry. So interested would she become in discussing antiquarian matters, that her talk was like a mountain torrent, and in her excitement she would talk, cry and laugh at the same time. This original and interesting woman made large historical collections relating to the town. It is to be regretted that she was not encouraged to publish more. Only one small volume, "Memorials of Marshfield," was left by her. But it is a classic!

Marshfield's and the World's Sweet Singer. Adelaide Phillips, known far and wide in America and Europe as a concert singer, purchased the Thomas house on Webster street in 1860 for her brother Alfred, and joined Daniel Webster as another famous person who preferred Marshfield to the scenes of their triumphs. This became the family home to which Adelaide returned from almost every operatic tour and to which her thoughts were always turning when there was a leisure moment in her career. This meant that she was in Marshfield every summer except when abroad or, at the end, when ill.

Her friend, Mrs. R. C. Waterston, gives us this picture of a visit she made in 1883: "I met Adelaide at the station in Boston and arrived safely in Marshfield, where four of the family dogs received her with great emotion. The house where we were received by Arvilla (adopted sister) is very pleasant and homelike and seemed gay with young people coming and going. Altogether it was like a family in a story book, with varied histories and prima donnas among them; and somewhat like living in a Landseer picture of dogs, with humans thrown in; humans however who possessed many talents and musical ability. We walked to the beach the first day, about a mile from the house, accompanied by four of the dogs." The farm was kept in cultivation by Adelaide's brothers, Alfred and Edwin. They raised flowers in a conservatory and sold them in Boston.

When the place was bought, there was a statue of a female figure looking downwards, and it is there today. It seems that the Thomas family, on the occasion of some re-union, wanted to commemorate the first settlers. The figure holds an inverted vase in her left hand, and in her right, which also clasps her dress, a wreath. The design idealizes the return of their ancestress, Sarah Pitney Thomas, to the spot where she came as a bride, December 2, 1648. Mrs. Thomas was an heroic woman who grew up in the wilderness, bravely facing its dangers and maintaining through life the faith of the Pilgrims. Again quoting from Mrs. Waterston's account of her visit: "Next afternoon we visited the house of Daniel Webster. Mrs. Fletcher Webster kindly took me about the house. On the following day, Adelaide took me to Duxbury along the pathway of the Pilgrim fathers." Among other things noticed particularly was the French Cable Telegraph station.

Young people were made welcome at this home. The invitation was often to come to an "Orchard Party." The guests, upon arrival, were entertained around a table ornamented with flowers and bearing the delicacies of a 5 o'clock tea. When darkness fell, the party would adjourn to the house and engage in dancing and singing. Adelaide and her brothers waited on the table and in the evening the singing may be inferred when one considers the talent available.

The occasion arose for a new hall for the Marshfield Fair. Miss Phillips gave a concert for the benefit of the project. It was a great success from both financial and artistic viewpoints. Mrs. Livermore was in the zenith of her career as a temperance advocate. She appeared at the Agricultural Hall for one of her lectures. Miss Phillips was an interested and sympathetic listener. At the close she urged Mrs. Livermore to go home with her, saying: "All my singers are down here with me. We are arranging concerts for next season. I ran away from work and them in order to hear you." Mrs. Livermore went down to the Phillips' place and enjoyed a concert of rare sweetness and beauty. "It must be our best," Miss Phillips urged her company, "for the woman to whom we sing is not only one of a thousand but is more than a thousand in one."

To her brother Alfred, who was especially devoted to horticulture, she writes from Chicago: "Do not forget about the road. If they make it straight and take away the curves, I shall never feel like seeing Marshfield again." Will the Marshfield readers bear this in mind the next time they ride through the S arrangement between the Webster place entrance and the Adelaide Phillips place?

She died at Carlsbad in October of 1882. September 14 she had written to Alfred that she was getting well and would be in Marshfield the following summer.

Susan Baker Stevens, eldest daughter of Daniel and Susan Stevens, was born in Marshfield, February the seventh, 1842. Her early education was obtained at the Ferry School. Among her first teachers were Miss Sarah Baker, Miss Sarah T. Walker, Miss Eliza Sampson, Mr. Boyd and Mr. Learle, and later Mr. Eugene Tappan, Mr. J. H. Bourne and Mr. Israel Hatch. Later in her girlhood, there being then no high school in town, she attended a select private school at East Marshfield taught by Rev. Charles Fiske, and later a private school in Marshfield taught by Miss Mercy J.

Packard in the house of her father, Mr. Lemuel Packard. In each of these schools Miss Stevens studied some of the higher branches.

While still a girl in her teens she began teaching in the public schools of Campello. Her next school was in the town of Duxbury where she taught sixty-five pupils with marked success, and made life-long friendships.

After this her time as a public school teacher was spent in her native town where she taught the No. 2 Primary, Ferry, Two-mile, Winslow, Sea View and Joyce schools. Having a sincere love for children, a logical mind, and being a good disciplinarian without being too severe she not only gained the goodwill of parents and pupils, but brought each term to a successful close. Her success was no doubt due, in part to the thorough way in which all her work was carried on, her desire to raise the standard of school life and vary the monotony of the daily regime of the common school. To this end she brought to her pupils a knowledge of nature with object lessons to illustrate. She made them familiar with lives of great men, and spent hours looking up points of interest to young minds.

Often on Friday afternoons she had an "author's day" with short selections from his works and a recitation of his most familiar production.

At one time for a "Whittier's day" she wrote personally to the poet asking for his autograph which he promptly sent in the form of an original verse for the occasion—as follows:

Faith shares the future's promise: Love's
  Self-offering is a triumph won;
And each good thought and action moves
  The dark world nearer to the sun.

Sarah Eleanor Leonard was born in 1845; died in Waban in 1930. Her father was Reverend George Leonard.

Sarah wisely chose teaching as her life work, graduating from the State Normal School. Practically her whole life of school activities was devoted to the Harvard Grammar School of Charlestown. Into this work she put her marked gifts and energy, and in return received from countless pupils an affectionate regard of a most unusual quality.

In her later days, after retiring from service, she was constantly the recipient of all kinds of recognition of her influence in shaping the lives of men who became prominent in the business and civic life of Boston and elsewhere. A permanent association composed of men who attended the Harvard Grammar School recalled her from California to deliver the annual address. This honor was all the more significant, as it was the only occasion when a woman had been invited to address the association.

She was constantly in touch with her pupils and was ever ready with applause and sympathy, as they met with success or suffered reverses.

Miss Leonard was essentially a product of Marshfield, strong in character, vigorous in mind, ever radiating a personality that marked her as a genius. Such a personage could not fail to be a far reaching influence, and always for good.

Fortunate, indeed, were those who were numbered among her friends, ever recognizing the fact that she attached great importance to friendships and these she cultivated without stint, deriving enduring pleasure and spiritual encouragement from many rare and treasured experiences.

Socially she was very gracious; and a born entertainer. She was gifted with an unusually retentive memory and a quick, snappy speech. One of her feats in this respect which was always enjoyed by her listeners and afforded her as well much enjoyment, was to recite the names of the books of the Bible distinctly and with incredible speed. While she was seriously constructive, yet she found wholesome relaxation in solving ingenious puzzles; a great lover of conundrums, witty anecdotes and unusual turns of language. Such diversions, while in lighter vein, were never frivolous, but rather naturally equipped her with material for wholesome entertainment. Sarah was a splendid, inspiring teacher to her pupils and was always loyal to all who had the good fortune to receive her esteem and company. To all such, she knew no limit of loving helpfulness and comradeship, and while her life work was elsewhere, yet her home town, Marshfield, and its associations, was ever and always the dearest spot on earth to her.

Sarah Lilla Sherrill came from New England stock, her great grandfather, Nathaniel Hardy, being one of the early settlers in Georgetown, Massachusetts. In 1817 the Nathaniel Hardys migrated to Indiana and settled in the town of Salem, named after Salem, Massachusetts. Sarah was born in Louisville, Kentucky, September 14th, 1847.

In 1872 she married Benjamin Mason Sherrill and bore him six children.

In 1873 one of her children, Mary Miles Sherrill, was taken ill and the doctor advised sea air. Just at this time some friends of

Mrs. Sherrill were visiting Mrs. Elijah Ames at Rexham, and had written her of Marshfield.

They told of two little cottages on the Ames farm, overlooking the sea, that had been built from salvaged lumber from a wrecked schooner, and mentioned that one of them was for rent. The word picture was appealing. A little sea-shore home seemed a gift from Heaven. Letters were exchanged and June, 1873, found the entire Sherrill family coming up the hill by the Kenelm Winslow house on a barge driven by kindly Frank Hatch, and the first sight of the blue sea was the cause of many shouts of joy. Since that time, 64 years ago, three generations of Sherrills have loved Marshfield and looked upon it as their home.

Sarah Lilla Sherrill, though born in Kentucky and her young life lived there, was always interested in her New England ancestors, and from the moment she arrived in Marshfield in 1873 until she died in 1926, a period of 53 years, had a very keen and active interest in town affairs, particularly those pertaining to the preservation and restoration of old houses and landmarks.

She was identified with all of the various societies but her most important contribution to the town was her splendid energy, activity and enthusiasm during the Pilgrim Tercentenary Celebration in 1920.

Through her inspiration the Kenelm Winslow House was thoroughly restored by her son, Edgar B. Sherrill, and the many activities around the Historic Winslow House during the summer, were enthusiastically entered into and carried on with tireless energy. She insisted in dressing in Pilgrim dress during the entire summer and acting a good part of the time as hostess at the Historic Winslow House. She also appeared in the schools of Marshfield in costume, to tell the children the story of the Pilgrims and the Winslows.

It was her energy that made possible the Pilgrim Tercentenary float which won the $200 prize for the best float in the Tercentenary parade at Plymouth.

She always felt that the site of the original house of Edward Winslow should be preserved, properly marked, and be an integral part of the Historic Winslow House Association. After her death, by way of memorial, her son, Edgar B. Sherrill, who had acquired the property, deeded it to the Association.

An appraisement of her personality and charm was aptly given in a letter sent the Boston Evening Transcript, March 22nd, 1926, after her passing:

"Mrs. Benjamin M. Sherrill, or The Little Lady, as she was so often called, has passed away in Brookline. A tremendous personality was this Little Lady, with such a wealth of vitality, broad knowledge of so many things, a great tolerance always, an indomitable spirit, a keen sense of humor, and to crown all, a gentle, sweet mother with great spirituality. In outside affairs her church and its activities always came first, then the best in music, art, literature. Her fellowman, both white and black, claimed ever her interest."

CHAPTER XXXIV

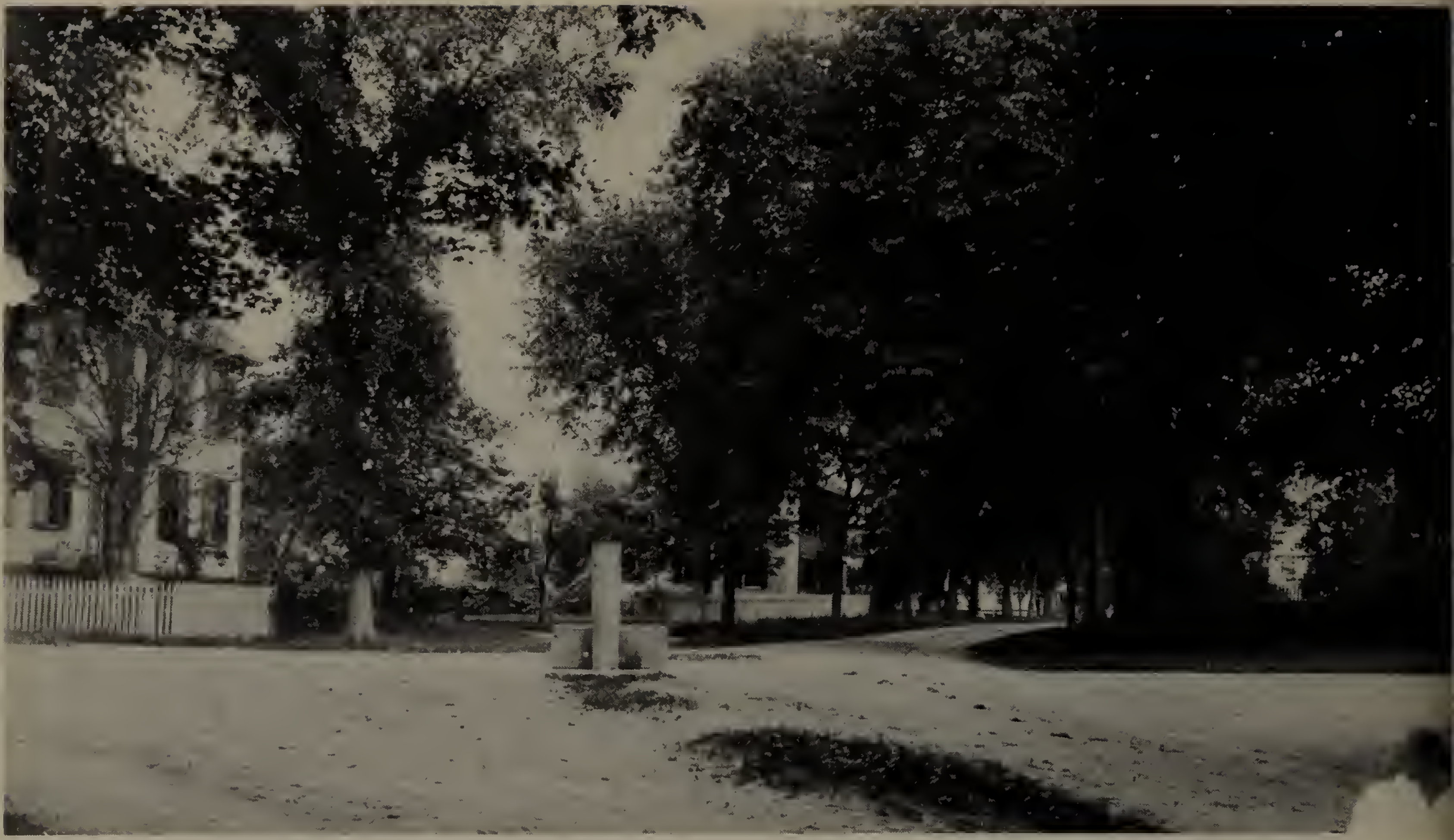
FAMILIAR VIEWS — VANISHED OR VANISHING

Wherein the old resident is taken around town to delight his memory and the newcomer can apply his imagination to connect up with present day appearances.

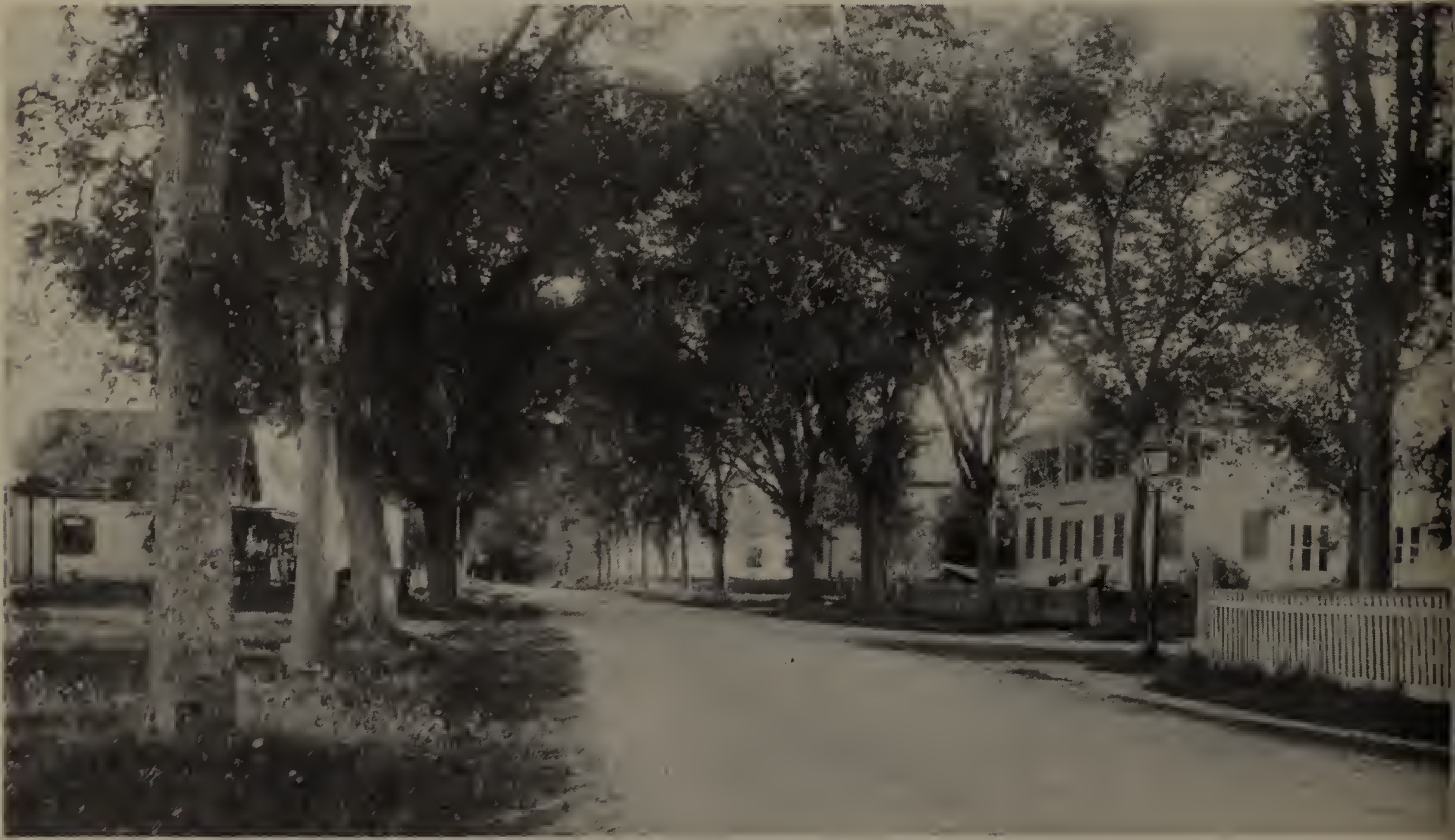
WHEN the citizens abandoned the churches for their town affairs, they went into the Town Hall which was located near the present Town Home, very near the geographical center. The Hearse house stood near by. The view of the Fourth Cliff (in Scituate) is justified by its position right in front of Marshfield, guarding the town's northerly marshes. Note the beach where now is the southerly part of the river mouth. Other illustrations are but a few of the picturesque views that abound in all parts of the town.

Overlooking North River

View of North River



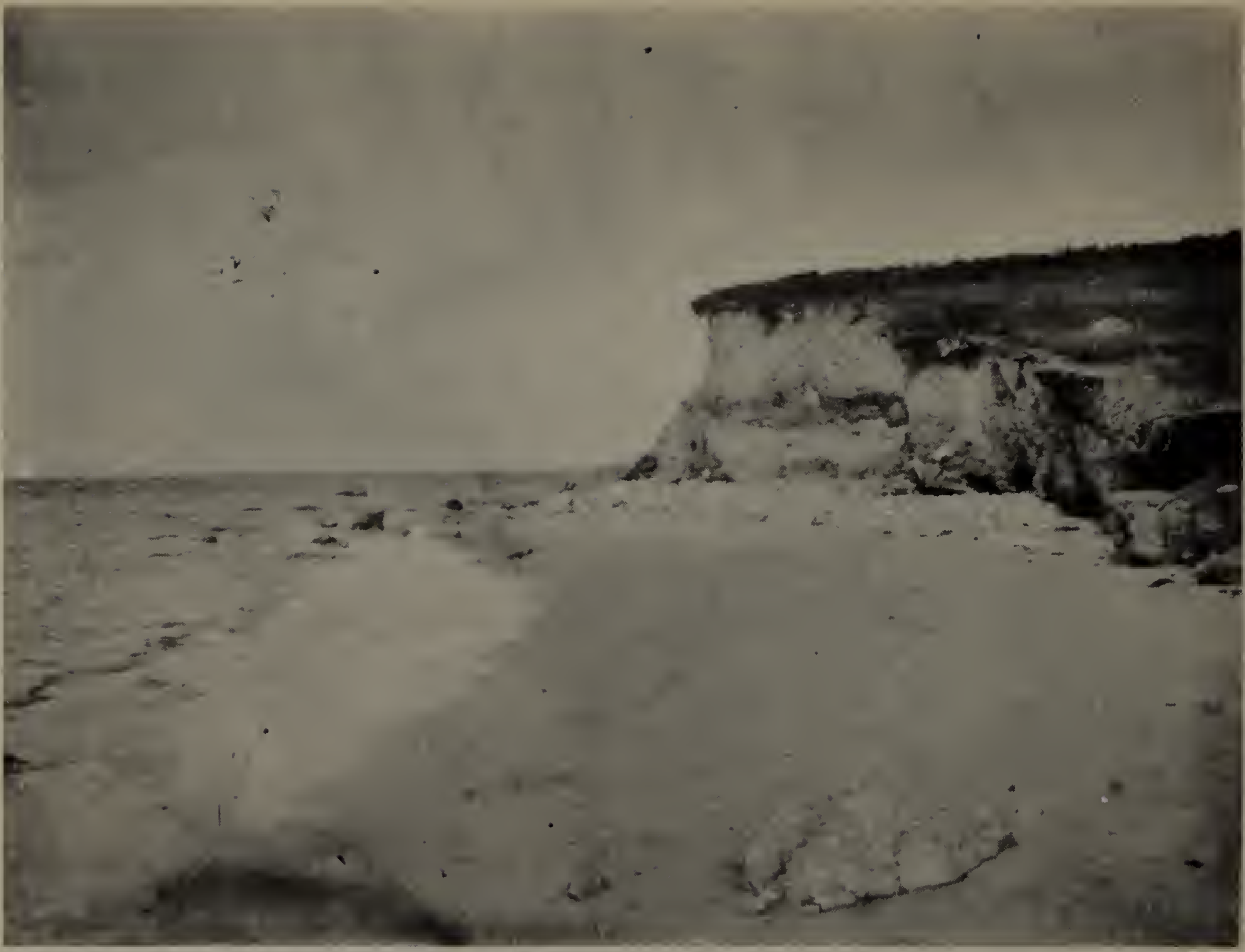
Town Pump — Marshfield Hills



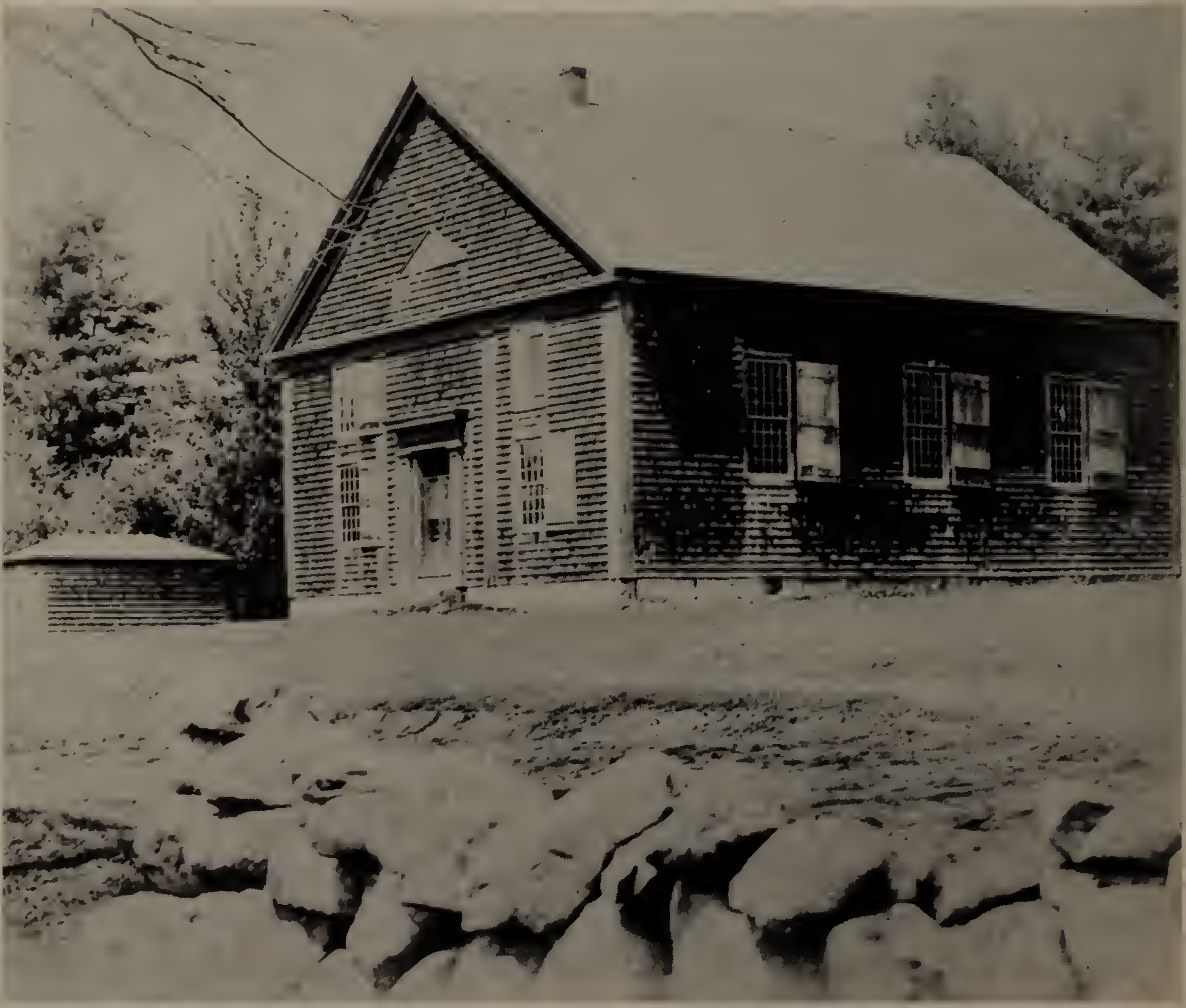
Village Street — Marshfield Hills

Patrick's Lane

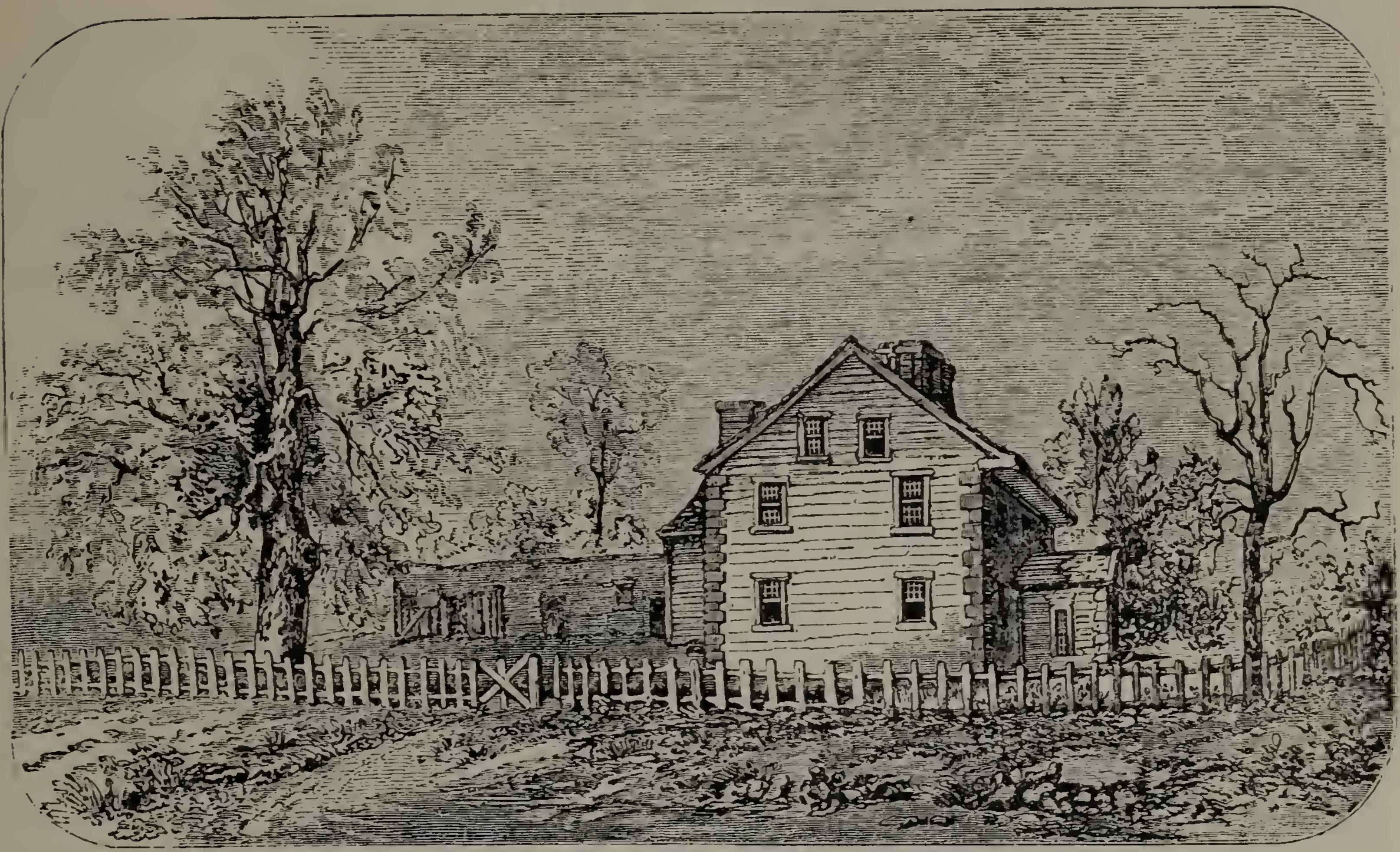
Elm Arch, Marshfield Hills



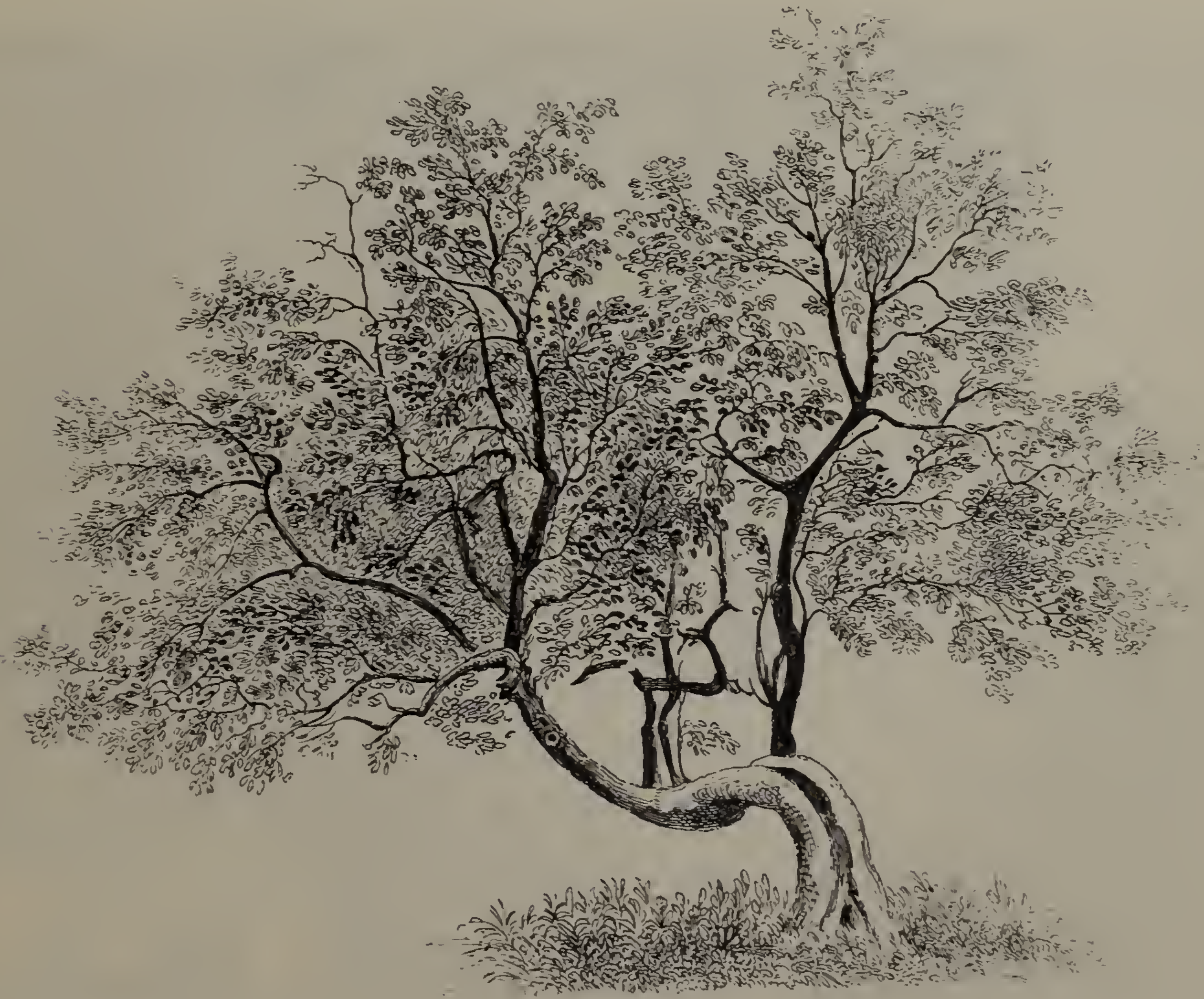
Fourth Cliff and the beach where now is the river mouth



Old Town Hall and Hearse House



The Ancient Winslow House, at Marshfield, Mass.

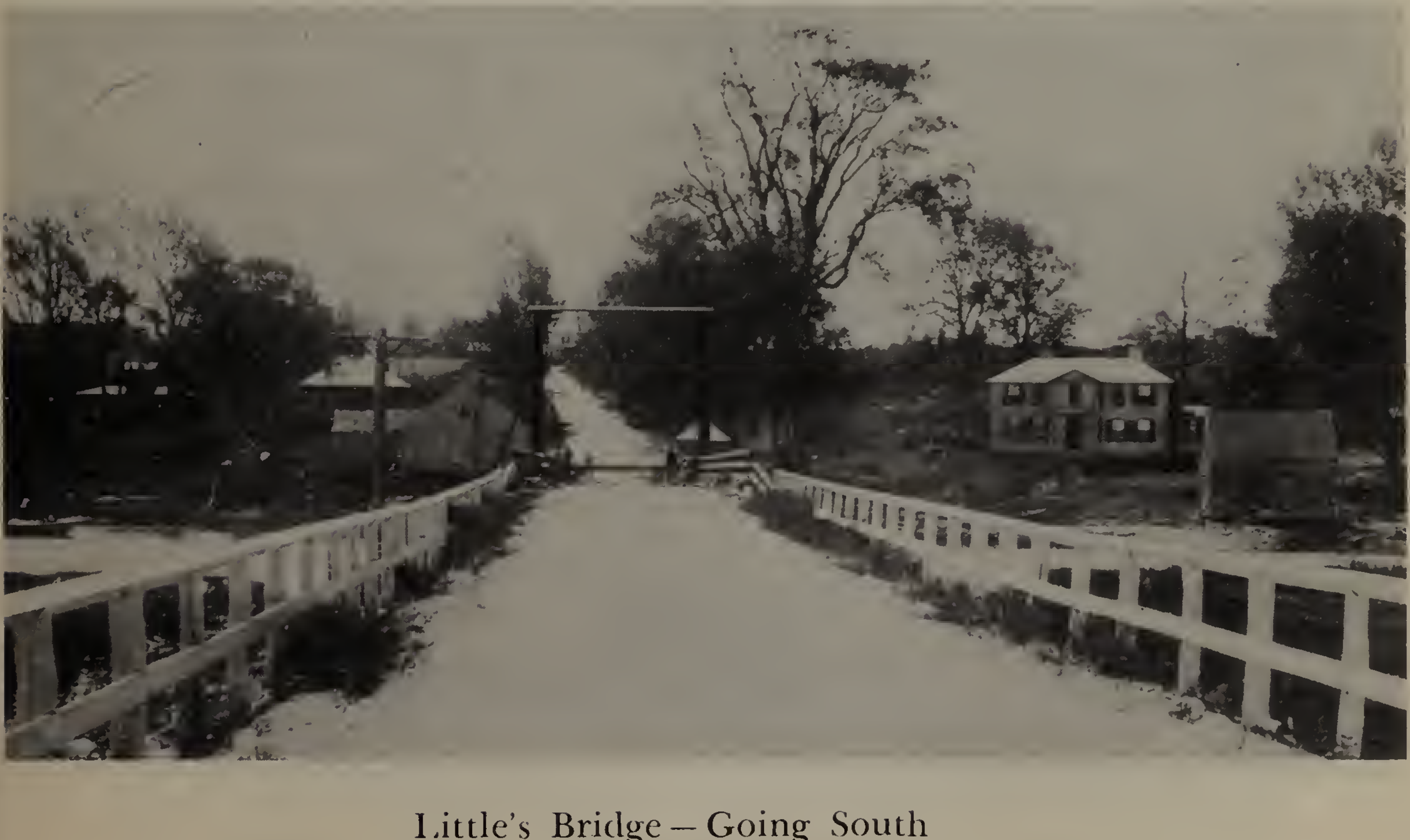


Apple Tree Planted by Peregrine White

Kenelm Winslow Place

Before the Old Fireplace

Little's Bridge — Going North



Little's Bridge — Going South

Walker's Pond

Randall's Pond

CHAPTER XXXV

JUST YESTERDAY

1875-

Wherein we observe a picture of the town during the last fifty years—a picture of populated beaches—of summer activities centering about city visitors—pursuing recreation programs—including enterprises for their comfort and amusement—the town water system—and the official personnel of the period. . . . all in a rambling and disconnected fashion.

MARSHFIELD at the close of the 19th century included Standish, South Marshfield, North Marshfield, Marshfield Hills, Sea View, Centre Marshfield, Green Harbor and Brant Rock. Sea View had then a growing summer settlement. Here, close by the beach, stood the Hotel Humarock. A fine beach stretched to the north along which summer cottages were being erected. To the south, the shore extended to Rexham Terrace, a quiet and delightful summer settlement, and thence to Ocean Bluff and Brant Rock, now grown to large villages, reached by barges running from the Marshfield railroad station, a distance of about three miles. The last two places had grown from resorts for a day's or week's outing to pleasant abiding places for a season. Several good hotels had been built, and many tasteful houses, occupied by their owners. Here the cool sea breezes and the roll of breakers along the sands refreshed the senses and kindled admiration at the vast sweep of ocean before and around.

From here a drive of a mile across the diked meadows brought one to the picturesque village of Green Harbor, then a favorite summer home for families, or for a few weeks' enjoyment of beach life. Bathing, boating, sailing, fishing were all at hand; and artists reveled in the many picturesque sights.

The town of Marshfield proper had two churches then, Congregational and Methodist. At Standish there was First Baptist Church. At Marshfield Hills there were Unitarian, Baptist and Congregational churches. This had become a very attractive village. A public library had been built here a few years before by a bequest from the late Mr. Clift Rogers, a native, and in later years a resident here. About 1885 Mr. Seth Ventress, a native of Marshfield but a resident for many years in Boston, dying unmarried, left a legacy of $10,000 for a public library building. This was to remain on interest five years and the income to be invested in books. The library has since received legacies and valuable contributions of books. The building was then used for a town Hall and high school. Nearby was the Agricultural Hall, used for the annual fair. This drew large crowds every autumn.

It was no longer a tedious journey, as in the olden days of stagecoaches and chaises, to reach our town, for the South Shore branch of the New York and New Haven Railroad gave almost hourly trains from Boston during the summer months. The jar and buzz of the trolley cars had not invaded the place; yet as "coming events cast their shadow before," its advent was foretold.

Town Meetings—These were much smaller, but much more vocal, fifty years ago. At a spot in the pine woods a little to the north of the road line in front of the present Town Home was located the barn-like building which served for a Town Hall. Matters were settled in these all-day meetings and the debates were of real significance. We rarely have matters settled in this way today. Town meetings are now rather large gatherings which act affirmatively upon a large program of details as to policies and practices, prescribed by the Selectmen and Advisory Committee in such a way as to diminish discussion. We have lost our ability to talk eloquently. Fifty years ago there were several citizens who really had some eloquence at their command.

Roads and By-Ways, now out of use.— (1) From Hatch's Corner, Little Town (Sea View) to the Ferry School. (2) From Ferry School to Samuel Williamson's farm and from there over a stile to Keene's pasture. The stile had steps on each side of the wall on account of sheep in the pasture. (3) From near the Sea View Station at the corner of Thomas Stevens' land, up over the hill where Alfred Stevens used to live, and across his garden to a stile. (4) From or by Dr. Hunt's to Charles Mitchell's by South river road, at the overhead bridge, crossing the old Loring estate.

"Dug-way" bars were in back of Dr. Hunt's and between his land and the Chillingworth-Sprague place. (5) Over Pudding Hill from Dunham's Mill to the home of former Judge Feeney. (6) From Tilden Ames' orchard (John Rourke's) over the hill to Arthur Ewell's. This was the path by which Ferry people went to the Methodist church. (7) From Ames place (next house to Constant Little's), over bars—over Ferry Hill to Mr. Crossley's (next house to Sidney Joslin's). (8) Ames' Way was a town way, from George Thayer's to young Aaron Sampson's. (9) The Brant Rock road was built about 1864 by Ephraim Walker and Thomas Blackman.

Telegraph Hill—One of the highest hills in town is directly back of the residence of the late Leroy Bartlett on South River Street. This hill received its name from the fact that during the Revolutionary War messages were sent by smoke or light signalling to Cole's hill in Scituate and from there relayed to Boston.

1940 Man Remembers 1880 Boy.—As we think of the things that have changed and the things that haven't changed, there is the immutable sea that lies across the whole eastern front of Marshfield—without any change whatever. Coming to the shoreline we pick up the alterations made by time. A smaller Fourth Cliff; a new mouth for the North river; some miles of sea-walls to prevent further encroachments of the ocean which is a devouring monster as well as a persistent picture; more,—many more—houses on the beaches. A generation ago, one could mount a horse in East Marshfield and gallop to the White's Ferry bridge, cross it, race up the beach to Third Cliff in Scituate, skirt the Coleman Hills, pass by the Greenbush station and return to Marshfield over Little's bridge—a ride that is now completely stopped by the North river's new entrance to the sea.

Crossing now from the beaches over the North and South rivers, we come to the marshes. We say nothing of the changes at Green Harbor and along the Cut river banks, for that was not in our roaming area as boys, but on the North river marshes we fought many a hard battle and left our blood along all the causeways. Our fight was with greenheads and mosquitoes. To get the picture you have to rule out the tides. In that day it was very exceptional to have the marshes covered with sea water. Never were they flooded as they are now twice each day. Instead, picture acres and acres in late spring and early summer of rolling black grass and blue grass about a foot high. Visualize the mowers as they advance from the highland borders down the long ditched bays to the very river banks. Have in mind the soft muddy meadow's bottom, upon which no horse could venture. See again a few days later, the meadow grass all raked up in windrows and then in hay cocks. Watch the men and boys moving out on the soft bottom bays, with long poles in their hands. Imagine two, marching perhaps a mile out to a distant cock of hay, shoving the poles underneath, lifting it, and starting to walk back the long, long mile to the upland where the hay must be gathered—all the weight a boy's arm can stand—sweating, staggering and straining on the two poles with arms, and perhaps shoulders and back, bare under a hot sun, absolutely defenseless against the attack of swarming greenheads and mosquitoes—and the attack never failed. Endurance is tested to the breaking point, when by mutual agreement the carriers lay down their burden and engage in a battle of retaliation, bloody beyond words: a blow for a bite, death to the biters, but swellings and scratching and blisters for the bitten. Yes, Marshfield had its Armageddon where now it has Mosquito control!

Captain Henry Porter Taylor's bust, modelled by Kitson, who spent many summers at Brant Rock, was exhibited at the Chicago World's Fair as "Typical Fisherman." Captain Taylor was one of Webster's cronies, an original character. He sold flour during the Civil War, accumulated some property, came to Brant Rock and settled in a shanty on Washburn's Point, just below Blackman's. As a ferryman he had a sense of humor. Should a man shout across for carriage, he sometimes replied, "Oh, you are just as well off on that side as on this." He was the hero of the book, "Lone Fisherman at Brant Rock."

The second house west of the Standish church is said to have held the First Sunday School in Plymouth County. The Amanda Hopkins house in Standish was built by Father Conant.

The school house at East Marshfield was first located at the junction of Main and Pleasant Streets, near the house of Clift Rogers. The site was afterwards occupied for many years by hay scales. The house was later moved to the spot where John Touhy's barn remains. Then it journeyed to the Jenning's place and found its last resting place as an original part of the house of Joseph W. Parker.

Trees in Marshfield Hills and Elsewhere. — These noble elms have aroused much admiration and comment from visitors and are a matter of pride and enjoyment to residents. Those in the large front yard of Harry Rogers were started in a gutter border between sidewalk and street, illustrating what has happened in countless instances up and down the village street—the encroachment upon public land by private landowners. To the Rogers, the Wetherbees and Leonards at an earlier time, to Elisha W. Hall at a later date, are to be credited the beautiful elms and maples between the railroad and the churches in Marshfield Hills; and to Walton Hall the elms from Green Harbor towards the Marshfield station.

Henry and Thomas Leversich lived on the Blackman place in 1855-60. It was known as the Leversich farm. To get to it, a visitor in a vehicle had to take down three sets of bars and open two gates across Ocean street.

Farmers from Bridgewater, Whitman, and the Abingtons used to value Marshfield's salt hay. In season they could be found on the marshes in numbers. The popular team for carting the hay away consisted of two oxen and a horse. Luther Magoun made a business of having oxen ready during the day to help carters over a sandy distance in the road near his place, now the Palmquist's.

The Country Way crossed the railroad just north of Green Harbor station; ran to the Winslow place, passed on to the Winslow Burying Ground, across the marshes to the Collins', over the river by a ford and came out by the Bakers'—then through the Valley Bars, through the valley north of Snake Hill to Asa Sherman's, to the Ferry. The Valley Bars are near where George Porter lived on Dr. Hunt's land.

Doggett's ferry, which became Little's bridge, went from a point just east of the old Toll House about where "Bill" Cann's Lobster house now stands, to Nathaniel Rogers' on the Greenbush side. This place was on Neal Gate street, opposite Roger Dix's place, but a little to the west.

At one time there was a highway from Sam Frank Hatch's to the Pembroke line. This was discontinued when West street was built. These roads were in answer to the desires of Moses Rogers, E. P. Little, and others who traveled up to the Quaker meeting house in Pembroke every Sunday.

The first cattle are said to have been brought over from England by Governor Edward Winslow and were probably pastured in summer on a tract of about fifty-six acres of land lying approximately one-half mile northwesterly from the corner of Forest and School streets. This tract is enclosed by an old stone wall, and although for many years grown up to woods, has been known as the Winslow Pasture or Winslow Orchard. It was sold about the year 1872 by Kenelm Winslow to Ichabod Hatch, having been in the Winslow family probably from Edward Winslow's time, although the acreage at date of sale was only about one-half what it was when the Governor owned it.

Peregrine Foster White. This lineal descendant of William White died in Worcester in 1921, aged 88. He came to Marshfield at the age of one from Plymouth. He lived in the old house near the Country Club, and went to school in the old South school house, having as his teachers Captain Joseph Hewett and Caleb Thomas. At sixteen, he was apprenticed as a mason and followed that vocation all his years. His ancestral lines also ran back to Governor Bradford, Captain Myles Standish and John Alden.

How Adelaide Phillips' Family came to Settle in Marshfield. Alfred P., brother of Adelaide, wanted a green house, and Adelaide told him to buy a pair of horses and a spring wagon and start out to find a place. This he did. Then he asked Adelaide, Matilde, and Arvilla, his sisters, to go with him and see if they could pick out the place he had selected. They drove over road from Boston to Plymouth, and as they went along Matilde and Arvilla made several incorrect guesses. Adelaide said "No" to each. At last they came to a curve in the road between Marshfield and Edward Winslow's place and Adelaide said, "Alfred, drive in there." She was right.

Zoning by-laws were voted by the town in special meeting June 1, 1926, amended March 4, 1929, March 3, 1930, March 2, 1931. The town is divided into districts according to special regulations as to use and construction of buildings. There have been three residence districts designated, as shown on maps inserted as end pieces of this book.

How Town Water Came to Marshfield.—Water commissioners were elected in 1925. They were given $1,000.00 and instructed to plan a water project, provided water were found. Engineers were secured and the work of prospecting and testing started. In the 1927 regular meeting $6,000.00 more was appropriated for this purpose. Authority was then given the commissioners to go to the legislature and obtain permission to bond the town for ten per cent. of its assessed valuation, which was then approximately $6,000,000.00. In August of the same year, the commissioners reported that water had been found on land bordering South river, near Mt. Skirgo street, which was sufficient in quantity and stood a very high test for quality. The legislature gave the town an act enabling it to issue bonds up to the amount of $600,000, to be paid in not exceeding 30 years from the date of issue; also to take by eminent domain, or purchase, the properties and franchises of the Brant Rock Water Company, the Humarock Beach Water Company and the Marshfield Water Company, all privately owned corporations. Upon acquiring the franchise of the Brant Rock Company, Marshfield could supply the territory in Duxbury reached by the Brant Rock Company; and similarly for Scituate territory supplied by the Humarock Company in case of its acquisition by Marshfield.

Wells were driven in the upper valley of the South river. When analysed the water was shown to be clear, colorless and very soft—in all respects suitable for a public water supply. Additions have been made on first location and in the neighborhood of Parsonage street; and the Brant Rock and Humarock sources have been used from time to time as needed. Other places were tried out by the engineers. One testing point was located in Sea View near the head of Seaview Pond, one near Furnace Pond, one in back of the Fair Grounds, and still another off Plain Street. Some of these showed too much iron, some lacked evidence of sufficient supply. Furnace Pond indicated a good supply of good water.

The bonds were sold on a 3.80 average per cent basis. The Brant Rock water system was purchased for $91,250. The Crosby Water Works at Ferry Hill and the Fieldston Water Company were acquired some time later.

In our narrative of the beginnings of town government, nearly every function was foreshadowed, but a Board of Health was not on the program. This did not come until the middle of the 19th century and began very tentatively as shown by the following letter preserved in the Hatch attic and bearing the signature of Israel Hatch:

> "Dr. H———: Dear Sir: I feel prompted to address you upon a subject which may not be agreeable to you, and I desire to say emphatically at the beginning that I am very desirous of so stating my grievances as to give you no offence, whatever may be the result of my requests.
>
> "You are probably sufficiently well acquainted with the people of your village to know the majority of them have a justifiable pride in the good appearance and neatness of E. Marshfield.

"You will also realize that while associated effort may do much towards beautifying a place by transplanting trees and grading walks etc. yet very much depends upon each individual owner in making his surroundings attractive.

"With this in mind will you think it unkind if I should suggest to you that your custom of piling up your stable manure outside your buildings so near the sidewalk is a source of discomfort to your neighbors and an eyesore upon your otherwise attractive place. Would it not be for your advantage as a professional gentleman of more culture and intelligence than the average of your fellow townsmen to set us an example in this direction more in accordance with the prevailing ideas of aesthetics?

"Could you not put a shed over your manure, or at least a board fence around it, or screen it with a hedge or contrive in some way to remove so undesirable an ornament?

"That you may not consider me needlessly officious I will explain that I have been called upon to remedy this evil if possible in my capacity as a member of the Board of Health, but have chosen this method of friendly suggestion in preference to any official communication.

"I will make no mention of this communication to any one if the trouble is remedied.

"With nothing but the kindest regards for you and yours, I remain Very Respectfully . . ."

Contrast this rather apologetic effort to establish sanitary conditions in town with present day regulations. All garbage in town is collected. Diphtheria clinics keep the children immunized. Mothers are visited and given advice and instruction in the care of babies. Dental clinics have been productive of noticeable results in the care of teeth. Medical clinics are pursuing the general health of the school children. A school nurse and physician are employed.

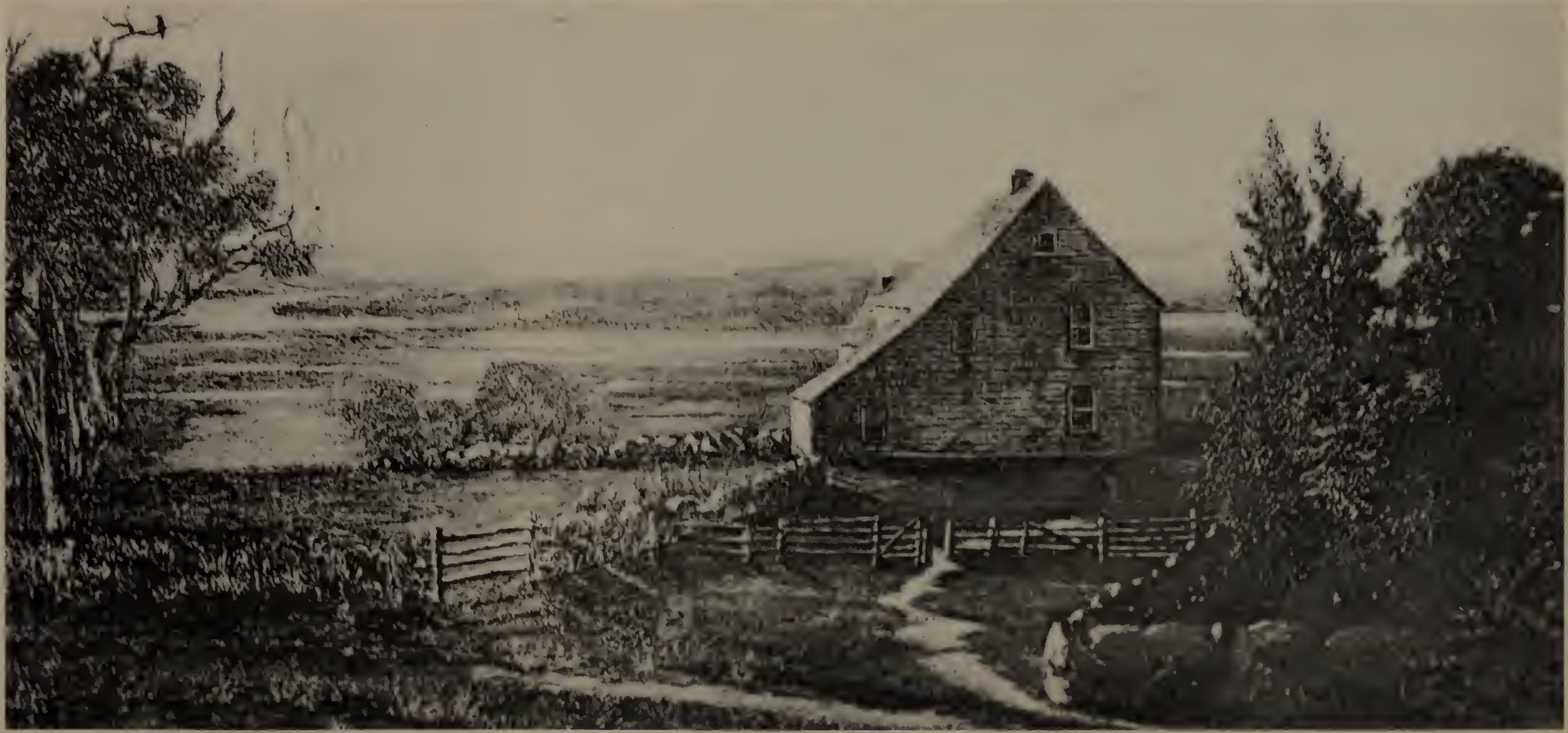
With the railroad came forest fires. With forest fires came the Fire Department. A wag might add that with the Fire Department came more fires. There have been some bad ones, notably one that swept the Marshfield Neck and threatened Rexham. Brant Rock has been in danger repeatedly. There are three fire companies in town as our review closes, each with modern equipment in its own engine house.

Political Marshfield at the end of three hundred years finds itself in the Fifteenth Congressional District, the Second Councillor, the Norfolk and Plymouth Senatorial, the Second Plymouth Representative. Annual town meetings are held on the first Monday of March with the annual election of town officers held seven days later. At this election there is regularly filled one vacancy in the three-year boards of Selectmen, Assessors, Public Welfare, Health, Schools, and Water. Important appointive offices are: a Town Accountant, Advisory Committee, Chief of Police, Fire Engineers and Registrars of Voters.

Samuel Hall

George Martin Baker

William L. Sprague



Original Peregrine White Place

We have used the test tube of local public office throughout our years to discover the dominating personalities in respect to shaping the town's political life. Selectmen, Treasurers and Clerks have registered their services in years, in some rough way. For our last period, beginning at the close of the Civil War, it is noticeable more than before that there is apt to be long tenure of office for a man who is once chosen. William C. Oakman, Warren Kent and Robert Moorehead are the Selectmen for about a decade, succeeded by John Bourne, Luther Magoun, I. H. Hatch, George Baker, T. B. Blackman and Daniel Brown. Then: Albert T. Sprague, Judson Ewell, Ephraim H. Walker, Jr., Benjamin F. H. Keen, Nathaniel Taylor, Hartley Thomas, John H. Eames, W. L. Sprague, George B. Perry, R. C. Ewell, Oliver Nourse, Joseph C. Hagar, Frank L. Sinnott, Charles C. Langille, Geo. P. Bryant, R. S. Boles, Tracy W. Hatch. Most notable for length of service have been Nathaniel Taylor, William L. Sprague, R. C. Ewell.

A noteworthy town servant of the years from 1907 to 1930 was William L. Sprague, Selectman, Assessor, Overseer of the Poor, Road Commissioner, Justice of the Peace, and Associate County Commissioner. He held a bail commission from the governor which included the right to issue warrants. Gentle in appearance and unassuming in manner as he was, he had a shrewd judgment, from which the town profited often and greatly, and a remarkable memory.

The path to his door became a beaten road, and Mr. Sprague, himself naturally a modest and self-depreciating man, assumed in the public eye, the figure of an autocrat. In this same public eye he gathered to himself all the local powers of government and exercised them as he would. But truth to say, he was always the public's servant. Always he gave much and took little or nothing in return.

The offices of Town Treasurer and Town Clerk have shown a tendency to merge. In 1866 Luther Hatch was Clerk; Daniel Stevens, Treasurer. In 1867 Daniel Stevens held both offices for ten years, when Luther P. Hatch took over the reins for twenty years, to be succeeded by George H. Wetherbee for some eighteen years. H. I. Macomber was then Clerk with Horatio B. Sprague, Treasurer; then Macomber was both until he became County Treasurer. Then Shirley R. Crosse, Edmund Baker, and Mr. Crosse again.

An inventory of Marshfield in the year 1865 revealed these figures:

Real estate, $576,405; personal estate, $134,292; polls, $447.00; tax rate, $21.60; total budget, $16,245.00; number of houses, 390; acres, 15,964; horses, 194; cows, 421; sheep, 351; number of militia between 18 and 45, 262; number of children between 5 and 15, 377; cost of Union bridge, one-half paid by Scituate, $1,774.00; number of slop work garments, 69,649 bushels of grain ground, 7,942; pairs of boots made, 1,312; pairs of shoes and Congress boots, 54,331; wooden boxes, 18,000; alewives taken, 190,000; feet of lumber sawed, 950,000; bushels of Indian corn raised, 8,146; bushels of potatoes, 10,086; number of apple trees, 11,624; tons of English hay, 1,092; tons of salt hay, 1,317; pounds of wool, 1,111; pounds of butter sold, 7,861; pounds of cheese made, 4,368; pounds of dressed beef, 166,715; pounds of dressed pork, 90,375; pounds of dressed veal, 18,720; value of eggs sold, $6,472; lobsters taken, 59,000; value of sea food, woodcocks, furs, $980.00; value of fish caught through ice, $850.00.

1939 shows: stock in trade, $39,025.00; machinery, $212,000.00; live stock, $21,050.00; all other tangible personal property, $1,525.00; buildings exclusive of land, $5,590,350.00; land exclusive of buildings, $2,018,775.00; number of persons assessed on personal property only, 44; number of persons assessed on real estate only, 2,962; number of persons assessed on both, 96; number of polls assessed at $2.00 each, 870; horses assessed, 38; cows assessed, 131; yearlings, bulls, etc., 44; swine, 33; sheep, 52; fowl, 10,430; number of houses, 2,415; tax rate, $29.00.

CHAPTER XXXVI

TO POSTERITY

1940

Wherein we have the story of a mysterious box found in the Winslow sarcophagus—labelled "To Posterity"—the undying faith in a spiritual basis of life. . . .

Some nine generations of Marshfield people are now under ground. Stones have been raised above them for three hundred years. Stones for those of the first one hundred years are gone, or, if standing today, are undecipherable. Slate, granite or marble, they stand around in rows, projecting for a brief time the name of some loved personality. Like living persons, the old stones fall and disappear, yet forever come the new. A man lives for three-score years and ten; his stone stands for perhaps three of the Scriptural lifetimes. Philosophers have always found much food for meditation in combing graveyards, and Marshfield furnishes many a stone to nourish the predilection.

Annually on Decoration Day, the patriotic societies, accompanied by the youth of the town, visit the various cemeteries. Death has lost part of its sting, the grave, part of its victory, in the loving remembrance shown and the familiarity gained in frequent visits to the memorial stone, their continual decoration and a permanent service of care for all surroundings.

The oldest cemetery is that near the site of the First Church, off Webster street, back of Daniel Webster's home—the Winslow Burying Ground. This contains a great number of our Marshfield worthies, some of them distinguished elsewhere. In fact, we wonder if in any hallowed ground of our country, more names of great and good reputation are shown, area for area.

All of the first settlers are named here. Let us recite these names, although a repetition, and some were not buried here:

Edward Winslow and his wife, Susanna; Kenelm Winslow and his wife, Ellen; Josiah Winslow and his wife, Margaret; Josiah Winslow and his wife, Penelope; William Thomas; Nathaniel Thomas and his wife, Mary. Of the Winslows, Edward was buried at sea. William Thomas' stone was in a broken condition in 1850 or so, and has since been removed. To resume:

John Thomas and his wife, Sarah; Resolved White and his wife, Judith; Peregrine White and his wife, Sarah; Gilbert Brooks and his wife, Elizabeth; Edward Bompasse and his wife, Hannah; John Barker and his wife, Anna; Anthony Snow and his wife, Abigail; John Rouse and his wife, Annis; James Pitney and his wife, Sarah; Joseph Beadle and his wife, Mary; John Branch and his wife, Mary; Arthur Howland and his wife, Margaret; Samuel Baker and his wife, Ellen; John Foster and his wife, Mary; Samuel Sprague and his wife, Sarah; John Phillips and his wife, Grace; William Shurtleff and his wife, Elizabeth; Timothy Williamson and his wife, Mary; Reverend Richard Blinman and his wife, Mary; Reverend Edward Bulkley; John Goram and his wife, Desire; William Sherman and his wife, Prudence; John Adams and his wife, Jane; Thomas Bourne and his wife, Elizabeth; Robert Waterman and his wife, Elizabeth; Robert Carver and his wife, Christian; John Dingley and his wife, Sarah; Thomas Little and his wife, Ann; William Foard and his wife, Anna; John Low and his wife, Elizabeth; Thomas Chillingworth and his wife, Joane.

In May, 1903, George H. Chandler, superintendent of cemeteries for that year and Foster Ewell, mason, had set to work to scale off the crumbling mortar and replace the bricks that were about to fall out at the end of the Winslow sarcophagus. When a dozen bricks had been removed, Mr. Ewell, peering inside, saw a dull metal box. "A buried treasure for sure," he exclaimed, as he drew it forth. The two men delivered the box at once to Chairman Nathaniel Taylor of the Selectmen. There being no descendant of the Winslows then living in Marshfield, so far as then known, the box was opened.

When one end of the box had been removed, the contents came to view—not jewels, or coin, or sacred ashes of the dead, but documents, packed in as tightly as they could be. On top lay a packet of foolscap paper, folded in the shape and size of an ordinary envelope. On the front of it was written in faded ink the words: "To Posterity." On the back was a red seal, in the form of a shield, presumably the shield of the Winslow family. Here was evidently the key to the mystery.

The rest of the contents of the casket consisted of a Boston almanac of 1845, a map of Boston bearing that date, four copies of the Boston Courier and Anti-Slavery Herald of July and August dates, 1845, and two London illustrated papers of the same year; a pamphlet with the oration of Charles Sumner on "The True Greatness of Nations," delivered July 4, 1845, and an oration by Edward Everett, delivered on forefathers' day, December 22, 1825. These were as fresh looking as if they had come from the press but a few weeks before.

But interest was centered upon the sealed packet marked "To Posterity," since the rest of the casket's contents had failed to disclose any family treasure or thing of unusual interest.

Chairman Taylor carefully broke the paper around the seal so as not to destroy the wax. As he opened the document another paper fell out, yellow with age. Here was the real treasure, a document of colonial days. The writing was faded, so much so as to be almost illegible in places. But at the end, the names stood out bold, black and distinct: John Winslow and Mary Thomas. It was dated at Boston, May 17, 1746.

The message "To Posterity", however, was a comparatively modern document, dated Boston, August 15, 1845, and signed by Isaac Winslow. This signature had a special significance, for Superintendent Chandler, in exploring the tomb, had found a coffin marked "Isaac Winslow, 1883." It was evidently the latest interment that had been made in the tomb.

This document was, in fact, a chronicle of the members of the Winslow family, who had been placed in this tomb. On one point it corroborated the tradition that the tomb is over 200 years old, one of the oldest family mausoleums of the Anglo-Saxon settlement in America. This is how the document reads:

"The Winslow tomb was probably built by Governor Josiah Winslow, and the remains of the following persons have found a resting place within its narrow walls. There are many others whose remains are deposited here, but none, as far as known, nearly related to the family: Mrs. Susanna, wife of Governor Edward Winslow, who died in 1680. Governor Josiah Winslow, born 1629, died December 18, 1680. Penelope Pelham, wife of Josiah, died December 7, 1703, aged 73 years. Elizabeth Pelham, maiden sister of the above. The Hon. Isaac Winslow, son of Josiah, born at Marshfield 1670, died December 14, 1738. General John Winslow, son of Isaac, was born at . . . 1701, died at Hingham, April 17, 1774. Mary Little, wife of John, also second wife by the name of Barker previous to marriage. Dr. Isaac Winslow, son of General John, born at Marshfield April 27, 1739, died at Marshfield October 24, 1819. Elizabeth Stockbridge, wife of Isaac, born at Scituate 1738, died at Marshfield November 5, 1801. Mercy Stockbridge died about 1820. Maiden sister of the above. Isaac, infant child of Dr. Isaac Winslow, died previous to his father. Captain Thomas Dingley, son-in-law of Dr. Isaac Winslow and second husband to Ruth Stockbridge, died about 1827." Then follows a long list of grandchildren buried in the Winslow tomb. The paper then states: "Governor Edward Winslow, son of Edward Winslow of Droitwich, Worcestershire County, England, was born October 1, 1595, and died at sea near the West Indies May 8, 1655. His body was consigned to the deep. John Winslow, Esq., son of Dr. Isaac Winslow, born Marshfield July 14, 1774, died at Natchez, Miss., where he is buried. Sarah Ball, wife of John Winslow, was born at Northboro, 1784, died at Hingham, where she is buried. Captain John Winslow, son of John, born at Northboro June 28, 1801, died at St. Peters, W. I., August 1825." Then came the reason for placing this and the other documents in the leaden box as follows: "As the tomb is now to be repaired, I shall enclose this with some papers and place them under the monument, trusting they may be of some interest to those that come after me. Boston, Aug. 15, 1845.

Isaac Winslow."

There was no word of explanation concerning the older document, signed by John Winslow in 1746. It was evidently a family heirloom, which had been preserved as a curio, and which Isaac Winslow intended to bequeath as such to posterity. Town Clerk George H. Weatherbee and Superintendent of Schools E. L. Willard deciphered this document, in spite of its age and faded condition.

It was a surety bond for £2000 given by John Winslow to Mary Thomas for the payment of an annuity of £25 annually until her death or marriage. From this it is inferred that Mary Thomas was a family servant or dependent, who was thus pensioned by the head of the family.

Walton Hall, ardent admirer of Daniel Webster and owner of Webster Farm from 1884 to 1927, was of the strong opinion that Webster would not have cared for a conventional modern cemetery treatment of his burial place, and resisted formal improvements as long as he lived. Very recently, through Federal co-operation, inspired by Mr. Frank L. Sinnott, the cemetery has received modern landscaping, and is now reached over a road of solid construction bordered by a heavy stone wall about one-half mile in length from Webster Street.

The oldest stone in the Winslow cemetery until recently was that of William Thomas. It bore this message:

Here lyes what remains of William Thomas, Esq. One of the founders of New Plymouth colony who dec'd in ye month of August 1651 about the 78th year of his age.

Another epitaph for our record is certainly this:

Daniel Webster
Born Jan. 18, 1782
Died Oct. 20, 1852
"Lord, I believe, help thou
mine unbelief"
Philosophical
Argument, especially
that drawn from the vastness of
The Universe, in comparison with the
apparent insignificance of the globe has some-
times shaken my reason for the faith which is in me;
but my heart has always assured and reassured me that the
Gospel of Jesus Christ must be a Divine Reality. The
Sermon on the Mount cannot be a mere human
production. This belief enters into the
very depth of my conscience.
The whole history of man
proves it.

No nobler epitaph than that can be found! What better inscription can be placed upon a man's stone than an affirmation of his faith in a spiritual basis of life! Many wordings are faint echoes of this epitaph of Webster. Consider a few of this type in Marshfield:

Adelaide Phillips—"O Rest in the Lord," Winslow Cemetery.
Joseph Bryant died May 6, 1796—Marshfield Hills:

Why should we start and fear to die
What timorous worms we mortals are
Death is the gate of endless joy
And yet we dread to enter there.

Mary, widow of Captain Nathaniel Clift, died January 10, 1849, Marshfield Hills:

Receive, O Earth, her faded form
In thy cold bosom let it lie
Safe let it rest from every storm
Soon must it rise, no more to die.

Deacon Elisha Phillips, died April 3, 1770—Marshfield Hills:

I leave God's Temple, that divine
I deal forth no more bread nor wine
I leave God's church below in love
To Joyn the heavenly church above.

And here is an argument like Webster's!
Mrs. Sarah Bryant, died November 9, 1792:

Nothing can be truly great which is uncertain
Nothing truly good which must shortly have an end.

Among Marshfield inscriptions we find many stones standing not for the hope of the future, but in praise of the past and recital of the incumbent's virtues:

From Cedar Grove:

In memory of Nehemiah Thomas
May ye 30, 1782 in 70th year of his age
Who sustained office of Deacon in First Church of
Christ to good satisfaction upwards of 30 years.

Here sleeps his dust beneath this sleeping stone
In whom each grace, each lovely virtue shone
Remembrance weeps. Our Zion drops a tear
Sacred Friendship standeth mourning here.

Deacon Thomas was town clerk from 1751 to his death.
Erected in memory of Captain Benjamin Keene:

He died 25 May 1828, aged 59 years 1 month 26 days
A husband kind, A parent dear, A neighbor just,
A friend sincere. While we on earth our loss deplore
We view him safe on Canaan's shore.

Here lyes ye ashes of ye Reverend learned and Pious
Mr. Edward Tompson Pastor of ye church of

Old Jethro Taylor Place, built 1670, restored 1925

Part of this Post Office was an Ordinary previous to 1650

Humarock Bridge and Ferry Hill

The Beach Way of Life

Marshfield, who suddenly departed this life
ye 16th of March 1705
Anno Aetatis suae 40

Here a tyrant's hated does captive lye
A rare synopsis of Divinity
Old Patriarchs, prophets, Gospel Bishops meet
Under deep silence in this winding sheet
Here rest awhile in hopes & full intent
When their King calls to meet in Parliament

There are many old slate stones in this cemetery. And what is the thought on these?

Here lies one John Witherbee
A Boston gallant chap was he
God had no use for such as he
The devil rejected Witherbee.

Here lies a man beneath this sod
Who slandered all except his God
And him he would have slandered too
But that his God he never knew

The oldest part of this cemetery where the slate stones are located dates back to 1657, when the second meeting house of the first church was built. Town records say one-half acre was given by Anthony Snow, who married a daughter of Richard Warren of the Mayflower. In 1854, the present cemetery adjoining the old part was incorporated, to which several additions have been made. There are several old tombs on the opposite side from the main cemetery.

The Marshfield Hills Cemetery is associated principally with the Second Parish. It is situated in the rear of the Unitarian Church and at the side of the Second (Trinitarian) Congregational Church. It was formerly two cemeteries. That part back of the Unitarian church was called "God's Acre" and was incorporated in 1770. There are inscriptions as early as 1729 in these cemeteries, also 1732, 1733, and 1734. Some of those to be deciphered are:

Anthony Eames died 17 Sept. 1729 in his 73rd year
Here lies buried the body of Mr. Samuel Oakman
dec. Nov. 21, 1739 in ye 41st year of his age
Ruth Carver dau of John died April ye 27, 1736
Here lies the body of Mr. Timothy Rogers
who Dyed Dec. 10, 1763 aged 73

A third school of thought among our stones is one that seizes the occasion to address a few words of admonition to the expected visitor:

In memory of Stephen Tilden, died 1779:

Reader stand still & spend a tear
Think on the dust that slumbers here
When you read the state of me
Think on the glass that runs for thee.

In memory of Israel Clift, died in 1843:

All ye who gaze upon this stone
Remember soon your turn must come
Though deaf and dum, God's will is done
Death cuts down all beneath the sun.

Mrs. Mary Phillips, wife of Deacon Elisha Phillips, died May 13, 1807:

See here, Behold I moulder in the dust
As I lie, so certainly you must
When this you see, remember me
Think of death and eternity.

Some found in death a relief from suffering:

Miss Mary Phillips, died 1832:

This languishing head is at rest
Its thinking and ailing is o'er
This quiet immovable heart
Is rung by affliction no more.

Some stories recite with pride:

Deacon John Foster deceased June the 13 day, 1732 in the 91 year of his age and left 7 living children, 45 grand children, 83 great grand children, and had 26 grandchildren die before himself. His first wife was Mary Chillingworth, daughter of Thomas Chillingworth.

Some tell of happy and useful lives:

This stone is erected in memory of Deacon Thomas Dingley who departed this life Sept. 15, 1806 aged 74 years 11 mos. Deacon of Marshfield 25 years to the great satisfaction of the church.

Charles S. Peterson died 5 Feb. 1925 aged 97 years 4 mos. 6 days, wife Eleanor H. Collingwood. We lived together over 69 years in perfect happiness.

Rev. Elijah Leonard died 8 Feb. 1831 Pastor of Second Congregational church 45 years.

Rev. Atherton Wales died 29 Nov. 1795. Pastor for 56 years.

There was an Episcopal church located at Centre Marshfield Cemetery, Ferry Street, as early as 1745. The early stones seem to belong largely to the White family—1753, 1755, 1766 and so on. Samuel Hall, well known shipbuilder, is buried here.

The Two-Mile Cemetery, Union Street, dates back to about 1800. Among the oldest inscriptions are these:

Joseph Clift, son of Joseph, Jr. & Mary died 2 Dec. 1801, aged 3 years 5 days.

Eliza Ewell wife of Job died 20 April 1802 in 56th year.

Mrs. Ruth Hatch died 20 March 1804 aged 32 years.

Louisa wife of Melzar Oakman d. 15 Nov. 1801 in 52nd year.

Plainville Cemetery, Plain Street, is in the rear of the First Baptist Church.

Altogether the stones breathe contentment and you can feel, even if not expressed, their love for the soil where they stand. They echo Webster's last words—we believe, an affirmation of faith: "I still live."

APPENDIX

Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War. One hundred and seventy-nine names were given on a list of sailors and soldiers of the Revolutionary War in the possession of Israel Hatch when clerk of the town. A few of these are evidently different spellings for the same person. Some are from other towns but credited to Marshfield in filling quotas or because in the town's pay, or some other reason. At the start, the best of the Marshfield citizenry was of the Tory way of thinking, perhaps, but the names on this list are from the town's yeomanry and as time went on Marshfield's young men became more and more sympathetic with the American cause. At the end of the war there was nothing but patriotic sentiment here as elsewhere.

Captain Joseph Clift organized a company made up entirely of volunteers from Marshfield and surrounding towns. Marshfield voted October 2, 1775, to allow him £5 85s to be distributed to those men whom he employed to guard the shore. This service occurred four days subsequent to the alarm of April 19, relieving Captain Lothrop. Joseph Clift was also Captain in the 2nd Plymouth County regiment, as shown by a list of officers of Massachusetts Militia, dated Hanover, May 8, ordered in Council May 10, 1776.

Among the Revolutionary documents which are on file in the office of the National Society of the American Revolution in Washington, D. C., one may find various receipts such as these:

"Marshfield, March 8, 1781. Re'd of Joseph Clift two hundred and eighty Dollars Which is in part of my forty Days Campaign Weagers to Rhode Island and if I Should Not be Gone ten Days I promise to Return Overplush Re'd pr. me. William Foord."

"Marshfield, March 17, 1781. Re'd of Joseph Clift Seven hundred and fifty Dollars paper Equil to ten Silver ones Which is in Part of my forty Days Campaign Weagers to Rhod Island and if I Should Not be gone ten Days I Prmise to Return Overplush Re'd p me. Tobias Oakman."

"Marshfield, April 4, 1781. Re'd of Joseph Clift ten hard Dollars it being in full for twelve Days Service to Rhode Island as a Soldier for the town of Marshfield in March 1781. Repr. me. William Foord."

"Marshfield, July 20th, 1776. We the Subscribers Inlisted Soldiers in the Town of Marshfield belonging to Captn. Joseph Clifts Company Destined for New York hereby Acknowledge that we have severally received by the hand of Robt. Lenthshells the Sum Ten Pounds as a Bounty Given to each of us In the Destrict of Captn. Clifts Company. As Witness our Hands. Darius Caswell, David Jordan, James Torrey, David Hatch."

"Marshfield, March 25, 1778. Re'd of Joseph Clift the Sum of three pounds thirteen Shilling and four pance Lon money Which is in full for my Overplus money toward Canada abd York Department. Re'd pr me. Asa Lapham."

A study of the lists reveals the presence of many young men of recognized Marshfield families as well as some curious insights into the practices of enlistment and service.

John Bourne enlisted into the Continental Army, November 7, 1777, for three years, at the age of 17.

He was, by the training of his youth and the tradition of his ancestry, very loyal to the King. But when the revolutionary spirit was created by the injustices of the Crown and its representatives, he changed from an ardent loyalist to an equally ardent patriot. Enlisting immediately after the British troops quartered in Marshfield had been driven out, he was in the Continental troops at Bunker Hill. When the British soldiers at last passed into the redoubt, John Bourne heard the whisper as it went its rounds from man to man, "No more powder," and fought them with his clubbed flintlock. General John Thomas from Green Harbor by way of Kingston was his commander.

Later John Bourne was with Washington when the tracks left in the snow by the bleeding feet of his men made known their whereabouts to the well-fed and well-shod British troops. He was Marshfield's youngest soldier. He lived to see 1825 and the laying of the corner stone of Bunker Hill monument, and was one of eight survivors of Bunker Hill to be present when that monument was dedicated. Webster was on the platform and caused a path for the veterans to be made to his side through the jamming crowd of onlookers.

Thomas Bourne, the first of the name to settle in Marshfield died in 1664, aged 83. To his son, John, went the homestead and then to his son, John, from him descending to the Revolutionary John. The latter was born April 10, 1759. He died October 6, 1859, aged 100 years, 9 months and 26 days. He wore his hair in queue in his last days. The last Marshfield Bourne died in 1913. Each generation played an active part in this town's history.

John Briggs enlisted September 21, 1776 for two months' service at Rhode Island.

Francis Brouays, Frenchman, enlisted in Continental Army for service during the war—credited to Marshfield.

Joshua Bryant, a private in Capt. Joseph Clift's company, marched July 29, 1778 and was in service in Rhode Island one month and nineteen days.

Ebenezer Cain signed a petition for increase of payment of wages already earned, dated at Hull, Mass., September 17, 1776.

Thomas Chandler was a private in Capt. Thomas Turner's company of minutemen, reported encamped with Gen. Thomas' Brigade; enlisted for nine months into Continental Army from Capt. Thomas Dingley's company, Col. Gates' Regiment.

William Cliff, son of William and Bethia (Hatch), was attached to sloop Racehorse, commanded by Capt. Clifford Byrne.

Joseph Clift, already named, was son of William and Judith Church. Born January 22, 1736. Lived on Clift Street, now Spring Street, married Mary Hatch, daughter of Benjamin and Mercy. Lived later at Two-Mile on the present Clift place. Commissioned May 10, 1776. Discharged September 19, 1778.

Wills Clift, private. Enlisted April 26, 1775, serving 3 months, 2 weeks and 5 days. Corporal, enlisted September 21, 1776. Served 2 months at Rhode Island. Also served from April to June, 1777, 2 months and 9 days. Marched to Rhode Island 1777. 1778 saw service at Cambridge and Castle Island. First mate, state sloop Winthrop, commanded by Captain George Little. Engaged May 28, 1782. Discharged Nov. 25, 1882.

Christopher Curtis, seaman, on Marine brigantine Hazard, commanded by Captain Simeon Sampson, 1777. Also carpenter, Hazard, engaged Oct. 15, 1788; discharged April 20, 1779.

James Curtis had travel allowance from Fort Edward, home via Albany in 1776.

James Cushing, private. Saw service in Col. John Jacobs' regiment; detached from militia to reinforce Continental army for 3 months.

Josiah Cushman was with men raised in Plymouth County for the term of 9 months from the time of their arrival at Fishkill. He arrived June 28, 1778.

Thomas Dingley, private. Was 4 months and 27 days at Cambridge in 1778. Was among men sent to reinforce the Continental Army for 6 months in 1780. He was also in company of men stationed at the Gurnet to defend Plymouth Harbor in 1776. Detached from militia and marched to Tiverton, R. I., in 1777.

Anthony Hatch, corporal. Capt. Joseph Clift's company, Col. Anthony Thomas' regiment. Was with regiment at Dorchester Heights. Company detached from militia and marched to Tiverton, R. I. Sergeant, Capt. Amos Turner's company, Col. Titcomb's regiment. Given 2 months and 9 days including travel (120 miles) out and home.

Benjamin Hatch. Married Sally Wales. Parson Wales called him, "My son, Lieutenant Benjamin." Sergeant, Gen. John Thomas' regiment. At Dorchester Heights in 1776. Allowed 70 miles travel.

Charles Hatch. Son of Benjamin and Mercy (Phillips), born January 10, 1755. Marched in Cotton's regiment September 28, 1777. Was at Castle Island. His company detached from militia in 1780 to reinforce Continental Army at Rhode Island for 3 months.

Edmund Hatch, son of Edmund and Reliance, was a private in Captain Freedom Chamberlain's company and was stationed at "Cortland's Manner." Also joined John Jacob's regiment of Guards, serving from November 6, 1777 to April 3, 1778. Was sent in reinforcement of Continental Army in Rhode Island, where he served 3 months. He was also in Cotton's regiment in 1781, on a 40 day expedition into Rhode Island.

Jeremiah Hatch was among the prisoners sent on board the guard ship Adams by the Board of War.

John Hatch, son of Israel (Two-Mile), was First Lieutenant in a company of Anthony Thomas' regiment.

Jonathan Hatch. Lived to be 95, was grandfather of Emmons and Perly Hatch. Buried at Two-Mile. Was a Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Clift's Company, Col. Anthony Thomas' regiment. Was 4 days on guard at North river, 15 days on an alarm march into Rhode Island in 1776.

Prince Hatch, son of Jonathan and Agatha. Lived at place afterward Town Farm. Was in Capt. Joseph Clift's company. Also encamped with Gen. Thomas' brigade in 1775. In 1776, he was a seaman on sloop Republic commanded by Capt. John Foster Williams; carpenter's mate on ship Protector.

Arthur Howland, buried back of Roscoe Ford's, near the Fair grounds. Private in Capt. Thomas Turner's regiment. Later seaman on ship Protector, serving 6 months and 10 days. Nathaniel Kent was a private in Capt. Elijah Crooker's company, Gen. John Thomas' regiment. Served 3 months, 5 days. Also in 1777, served in a company at the fort at the Gurnet.

Peleg Kent was encamped with Brig. Gen. Thomas' brigade. Later, master, sloop Dolphin, employed on Penobscot expedition.

Asa Lapham was a private in Capt. Joseph Clift's company. Also in Gen. John Thomas' regiment. After a service of 3 weeks and 5 days, his place was taken by John Boles. Also a drummer in the Rhode Island expedition of December 10, 1776. Later saw service in Continental Army in Rhode Island for 3 months. Later yet was at sea in state sloop Winthrop, commanded by Capt. George Little.

David Lapham was a "boy" on ship Protector in March 1780, commanded by Capt. John Foster Williams, one term of service being 5 months, 15 days; another 11 months.

King Lapham was a Lieutenant in Crooker's company in Gen. Thomas' regiment, commissioned May 19, 1775, serving 3 months. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in 2nd Plymouth County regiment of militia. Later saw service with Cushing's regiment in Rhode Island. From April to June, 1777, was Lieutenant under Capt. Amos Turner, Col. Titcomb's regiment. Collected for traveling 120 miles "out and back."

Lemuel Lapham saw service with John Cushing's regiment, Josiah Whitney's, Col. Titcomb's and Col. Samuel Pierce's. The latter company was raised in Plymouth county and stationed at Little Compton, R. I.

Jonathan Law was at Dorchester Heights in 1776, Captain Joseph Stetson's company, Colonel Dyke's regiment.

George Little was a prisoner on the "Lord Sandwich" sent from Newport, R. I. to Bristol in March 1778. He was second Lieutenant on the brigantine Active. Also master, brigantine Hazard, commanded by John Foster Williams. Later second Lieutenant of Hazard—then first Lieutenant, commissioned May 3, 1779. In the latter year he was a petitioner with others for compensation for losses sustained while serving on the Penobscot expedition. He was son of Lemuel and Penelope (Eames). His descendants are in families of Flavia Keene and Leroy C. Bartlett. Buried at Marshfield Hills.

Luther Little was midshipman of the Protector and suffered a wound in the head May 10, 1781. Reported "Returned from Captivity." He was pensioned in 1793 for life—$30.00 annually.

John Mitchell was reported at Roxbury Camp, November 9, 1775.

Timothy Nobes was among men raised to serve in Continental Army from Col. John Cushing's regiment. Term, 3 years.

Samuel Nowet was a private in Col. Gamaliel Bradford's regiment, Continental Army, serving from Feb. 10, 1777 to June 10, 1778. He was at Valley Forge, Jan. 28, 1778. Reported in General Hospital and died in July.

Amos Oakman was a seaman on Racehorse in 1780.

Constant Oakman. Buried in a tomb at Two-Mile. Tomb closed up and no stone. In 1776, reported encamped with Gen. Thomas. In a petition addressed to the Council in March, 1776, he sets forth that he enlisted in Crooker's company, Gen.

Thomas' regiment in May, 1775, that the company was ordered to guard the shores of Marshfield, that he served here from May 25 to June 26. The company was then ordered to Roxbury, but he was ordered to remain in Marshfield to care for a sick man and some baggage. At a muster of his company in Roxbury, he was not ordered to appear, the captain conceiving that he would not pass muster owing to "littleness of stature." He wanted to be recompensed for time out and record shows that he was.

Abijah Rogers was in Gen. John Thomas' regiment and was at the Roxbury camp in November 1775.

Asa Rogers was at the Roxbury Camp and Dorchester Heights.

Israel Rogers was an ensign in Gen. Thomas' regiment. Was buried at Two-Mile. He was commissioned May 19, 1775.

Luther Sampson was among the men raised for six months' service by Gen. Petersen and passed muster at Camp Totoway, October 25, 1780. He saw service with Continental Army during 1780, 6 months and 17 days and was paid for 287 miles of travel.

Gershom Sherman was in Capt. Clift's company, Whitney's regiment. Marched in Rhode Island for 19 days.

Othniel Sikes was a private in Col. Willard's regiment. Was at Fort Edward and Albany in 1776, Skeensborough and Charlestown. Over 500 miles travel allowance.

Samuel Smith was a private in Gen. Thomas' regiment and was at Roxbury.

Asa Soule went out for six months to reinforce the Continental Army. He marched to camp July 10, 1780, under command of Capt. Daniel Shays. Was at West Point in January, 1781.

Benjamin Studley, Lemuel Sylvester, Lot Sylvester were in the army and performed about the same program as so many times recited.

Anthony Thomas, son of John and Lydia (Waterman) achieved a Colonelcy. He was commissioned August 31, 1755 of the 2nd Plymouth County regiment of Massachusetts militia. A ballot was taken in the House of Representatives Feb. 1, 1776, to the same effect. Also official ballot by House of Representatives, John Cushing, Jr., was chosen Colonel of same regiment, in place of Thomas, who "declined to serve."

Briggs Thomas, son of Col. Anthony and Abigail (Alden) was First Lieutenant in Capt. Turner's company of militia. Col. John Bailey's regiment. Company was encamped with Gen. Thomas' brigade. Also First Lieutenant Capt. Thomas Dingley's 13th (Marshfield) company of Massachusetts Militia. Commissioned May 10, 1776. Also Lieutenant in Capt. Turner's company and ordered to March to Rhode Island. Company was raised in Marshfield and Pembroke in September, 1776.

Nathaniel Thomas. Private in Capt. Turner's company of militia, Col. Bailey's regiment.

William Thomas was a corporal in Capt. Turner's company, Bailey's regiment. Encamped with Gen. Thomas in 1776. Also among reinforcements of the Continental Army in 1780 for 6 months. Was at Springfield in 1780 and marched under command of Capt. John Shays.

Barnard Tuels. Private, Col. Dyke's regiment at Boston and Dorchester Heights in November 1776. Also at Cambridge in 1777, 4 months and 27 days.

Charles Tuels. Private in Capt. Eleazer Hamblin's company, Col. Thomas' regiment. Charles was son of Barnard.

John Turner was Capt. 9th (Marshfield) company, 2nd Plymouth County regiment of Massachusetts Militia in May, 1776.

Joshua Turner was private in Capt. Samuel N. Nelson's company, Col. Aaron Willard's regiment. Was at Skeensborough, Charleston, in 1777. Fort Edward and Albany.

Prince Witherell and Richard William Witton, John Worrick, Samuel Wright, bring this alphabetical list to a close with a military experience about the same as the average of the narratives given above.

Civil War—Mr. I. H. Hatch was drafted, but to avoid going as a drafted man, he paid $300.00 and then enlisted. Later he came home on furlough and again enlisted.

Hiram A. Oakman was mustered in June 15, 1861, as First Lieutenant. He was promoted to a Captaincy, December, 1861. Was wounded through the thigh May 3, 1863. Commissioned in 30th U. S. C. T. as Lieutenant Colonel, February 3, 1864. Brevet Colonel, U. S. Volunteers, May 13, 1865. Mustered out December 10, 1865.

Ezra W. Hatch was mustered in as Corporal, June 15, 1861, for three years in Seventh Regiment, Co. E. Deserted December 10, 1862 at Belle Plains, Va. Reported under the President's proclamation, May 2, 1865; discharged without pay in May, 1865.

Frederick H. Ewell, Reg. 57 Co. K., was taken prisoner and escaped the same day, March 25, 1865.

David Church, 7th Reg., Co. E. was killed in battle May 6, 1664. The Marshfield Veterans' Post, G.A.R. received his name.

Edward H. Davis re-enlisted Dec. 26, 1864 as private 3rd H. Artillery. Received commission as First Lieutenant in U. S. C. T., afterwards promoted to Captain.

Church C. Lapham enlisted as private Feb. 21, 1864, 3 years, 3rd Mass. Co. on Lynn quota. Was wounded in right knee, Sept. 19, 1864, at Winchester, Va.

Edmund Crossley was mustered in as a private June 15, 1861, in 7th Reg. Co. E. Wounded at Coal Harbor in left lung by grape shot, June 21, 1864. Died in Washington, D. C., June 30.

John M. Ford was mustered in as Orderly, 3 years, 7th Reg. Co. E. Served his whole term. Was taken prisoner for one day and escaped.

Fletcher Webster, mustered in June 24, 1861. Colonel for 3 years, 12th Reg. Killed at Battle of Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Lucius E. Chandler was taken prisoner at Gettysburg, July, 1863.

Justin A. Carver was wounded through the neck at New Berne, Mar. 4, 1862.

The total number of enlistments from the town was one hundred thirty-six, twenty-three re-enlistments, one second re-enlistment—Total, one hundred sixty. Ninety-three enlisted for three years, eighty-two of whom were paid bounties amounting in the aggregate to $5,075, making the average bounty to each three-year soldier, $55.16, and one pair of shirts to forty-two men, or half a shirt to each man. Thirty-four men enlisted for nine months' service and received bounties amounting to $150.00 per man. Seventeen men enlisted for one year and received $300.00 each. One man enlisted for three years and received $175.00. Six navy men received nothing.

In July, 1863, Amos O. Clark, Samuel C. Baker, William A. Weston, Moses T. Simmons, Ezra H. Simmons and Otis L. Leonard were drafted and accepted; and all furnished substitutes for three years.

In May, 1864, Elisha P. Sprague, Stephen Henry, Luther White, Henry C. Delano, Joseph E. Parsons, Nathaniel Phillips, 2nd, H. Atwood Tilden, Charles Rogers, Nathan S. Ford, Henry F. Ford, Arthur F. Rogers, Israel H. Hatch, Albert Bates and Alfred C. Damon were drafted and accepted and paid commutation fees. Charles Williamson and George H. Wetherbee, Jr., were drafted and accepted and each furnished substitutes for three years. Andrew L. Damon was drafted, accepted, and served in person. He was transferred to the navy and served as a carpenter. Daniel D. Baker, David Brown, Jr., and Samuel C. Stetson each furnished a substitute for three years, (Mr. Brown for four years), and each received $125.00 from the town as they reduced its quota by three men. The whole amount of local bounty paid to residents of the town was $15,450.00; non-residents, $90.15.

The total number of credits to the quota of Marshfield during the Rebellion, including all foreigners, was two hundred ten. Ten of them were colored soldiers, who in 1861 were residents of the southern states, as slaves.

Those who died in the service from wounds and disease were: Samuel H. Ewell, Job L. Ewell, Lucius L. Bonney, Robert Ames, Edmund Crossley, David Church, Charles H. Cobbett, Joseph Joyce, Nathan Sherman, Jr., Japhet S. Sampson, Edwin R. Merry, Fletcher Webster, George S. Lapham, Joseph E. Williamson, Hiram Butterfield, Jr., Turner Ewell, Jr., James W. Fish, Andrew W. Hatch, Wilbur F. Harrington, Freeman A. Ramsdell, Josiah C. Stoddard, Edwin Curtis, S. Nelson Gardner, Josiah Thomas, James A. Wright.

Alfred W. Stoddard was the first to serve. He was enrolled in the 4th Reg., Co. I, as a private for three months from April 22, 1861.

A large number of men were enlisted to serve three years from June 15th, 1861, in the 7th Reg., Co. E. They were: Hiram A. Oakman, Brevet Colonel; Henry B. Bonney, Sergeant; Henry Tolman, Sergeant; Ethan A. Allen, private; Josiah C. Crowell, Corporal; Job L. Ewell, Corporal; Ezra W. Hatch, Corporal; Nathan F. Hopkins, Corporal; Nathan F. Hopkins, Corporal; Allen White, Corporal; Caleb E. Bailey, private; George E. Crossley, private; Edmund Crossley, private; David Church, private; Charles H. Cobbett, private; Thatcher Ewell, private; Samuel H. Ewell, private; John M. Ford, orderly; Joseph Joyce, private; Jesse L. Lewis, private; Francis P. Lewis, private; Nathan Sherman, Jr., private; Japhet S. Sampson, private; and Charles Stevens, private.

James C. Phillips went to 11th Reg., Co. A, in June, 1861, as private. July 26, these men enlisted in 18th Reg., Co. G.: Benjamin H. Manning, Captain; Edwin R. Merry, Corporal; Anson Hatch, teamster; Abijah Ewell, private; Gilman Mitchell, private; William W. Randall, private; Daniel Stetson, private.

Fletcher Webster was entered Colonel of 12th Regiment, June 24, 1861.

Other scattering 1861 enlistments were: Charles Tolman, private; 14th Reg.; Silas W. Carver, private, 3rd Mass. Battalion; Lucius E. Chandler, 22nd Regiment; Francis A. Corlew, Corporal, 22nd Regiment, Co. I; George Atwell, private, 23rd Regiment, Co. E; Leroy S. Bonney, private, 23rd Regiment; Justin A. Carver, private, 24th Regiment, Co. C; Alfred W. Stoddard, three years from September 25, 22nd Regiment, Co. C.

Judson Ewell enlisted as musician for three years from January 27, 1862, 2nd D. C. Volunteers. Then to Aug. 12 when there was a large enrollment in the 38th Regiment, Co. K. This took in, for three years, Henry P. Oakman, Sergeant; Samuel J. Ross, Corporal; James W. Fish, private; Seth O. Fitts, private; James Green, private; Albion Hatch, private; Israel H. Hatch, private; Edwin Atwell, private; Robert Ames, private; William J. Baker, private; Levi W. Bailey, private; Edwin F. Damon, private; Turner Ewell, Jr., private; Andrew W. Hatch, private; Charles P. Hatch, private; Wilbur F. Harrington, private; Charles A. Nichols, private; Charles W. Osborn, private; Charles F. Perry, private; David T. Phillips, private; Freeman A. Ramsdell, private; Martin Ramsdell, Jr., private; Josiah C. Stoddard, private.

September 12, 1862, the following were enlisted in 43rd Reg., Co. F, for nine months: Peleg S. Sherman, Sergeant; Edward H. Davis, Corporal; William Williamson, Corporal; Charles W. Bailey, private; James E. Baker, private; Elijah F. Cudworth, private; Israel H. Carver, private; Daniel E. Ewell, private; Edward A. Falvey, private; Thomas P. Ford, private; S. Nelson Gardner, private; Lorenzo B. Harrington, private; Samuel Holmes, private; Edward Hatch, private; Samuel F. Hatch, private; Charles R. Hatch, private; Calvin O. Hatch, private; John F. Hatch, private; Asa W. Hewett, private; John A. Keen, private; William Byron Little, private; George T. Osborn, private; William S. Porter, private; Josiah Randall, private; Joseph Sherman, private; Jonathan L. Simmons, private; Josiah Thomas, private; Lucius Thomas, private; James A. Wright, private; Calvin Williamson, Jr., private; Peter Williamson and Andrew J. Williamson; Henry S. Bates, First Lieutenant; Edwin Curtis, Sergeant.

Scattering 1862 enlistments were: George W. Eames, sailor, one year from August 15, 1862; Henry W. Holmes, sailor, one year from August 14; George A. Lapham, sailor, one year from August 19; John Williamson and Anthony W. Williamson, sailors, one year from September, 1862.

Lucius Thomas, William H. Tolman and Seth Williamson enlisted in 7th Reg., Co. E, as privates for three years, at various dates in 1862. Also Joseph W. Clift, surgeon; Franklin J. Manning, Lieutenant, three years from August 31.

Coming to 1863, among the others were some re-enlistments. This year: Henry B. Bonney, Sergeant, three years, 7th Reg., Co. E; Hiram Butterfield, Jr., three years; Henry Tolman, Sergeant; Ethan A. Randall, private; Job L. Ewell, Corporal; Allen Wright, Corporal; George E. Crossley, private; David Church, private; all three years in 7th Reg., Co. E. Henry F. Ford, one year in 2nd H. Art.; David T. Phillips, one year in 3rd Mass. Cavalry.

1864: T. Correggio Brown, private, three years from March 26, 58th Reg., Co. H; Melvin Ewell, private, three years from March 10, 57th Reg., Co. K; Frederick H. Ewell, private, three years from March 10, 57th Reg., Co. K; Alonzo Ewell, private, three years from March 10, 57th Reg., Co. K; Lyman Fitts, private, three years from March 10, 57th Reg., Co. K; Joseph E. Williamson, private, three years from January; Andrew L. Damon, carpenter, (trans. to navy), June 6. 1864, 1st H. Art.; Church C. Lapham, private, three years from February 21, 3rd Mass. Cavalry; Samuel C. Baker, private, one year from September 2, 4th Mass. Cavalry, (enlisted in 2nd H. Art.); Lucius L. Bonney, private, one year from September 19; Frederick A. Delano, private, one year from September 2; Henry F. Ford, private, one year from September 3; John G. Fish, private, one year from September 17; Calvin Joyce, private, one year from September 3; Nicholas Porter, Jr., private, one year from September 3; Calvin Porter, Jr., private, one year from September 3; George W. Sears, private, one year from September 2; Moses Sherman, private, one year from September 17; Eben S. Thomas, private, one year from September 5; Georgina White, private, one year from September 3; Warren F. White, private, one year from August 16; William H. Tolman, private, one year from September 2; James C. Phillips, private, one year from September 3; George Atwell, private, one year from September 5; Israel H. Hatch, Corporal, one year from September 13; Jonathan J. Simmons, private, one year from September, 1864; George Baker, private, one hundred days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached; William Estes, private, one hundred days from July 28, 1864, 16th Unattached; Nathaniel J. Porter, Corporal, one hundred days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached; William Rogers, private, one hundred days from August 3, 1864, 20th Unattached; James L. Rogers, private, one hundred days from July, 1864; James E. Baker, private, one hundred days from July 21, 1864, 16th Unattached.

All is not gold that glitters—all is not heroic that meets the muster test. Our story is not alone to paint the brave. There are drab sides to Marshfield's military history. We have already dealt with them in the Revolutionary period, when the reverse of patriotism was shown to be decidedly common.

In Civil War times, there were the much criticized exemptions from service and alleged undeserved pensions at the close of the war. These aroused much unfavorable comment, though the critics' sense of justice may have been tempered by envy. As James Russell Lowell dropped into poetry to give expression to his opinions of the larger military scene, so an anonymous Marshfield rhymster indulged in the following:

Exempts of Marshfield

Here the exempts of Marshfield are falling into line
Telling what they would do, if they could but combine—
They'd far surpass McClellan and leave him in the shade
And outdo Pope and Halleck, and others in the trade.

*

Here is Captain Joseph H. of old militia fame,
Approaches in his dignity, and what's his lofty aim?
Two sons has Captain H.; the Captain he was wise—
He got his sons exempt, by reason of their size.

*

Quite rich is Joseph H., yet everybody hears
About his liberality unto the volunteers.
Poor tradesmen shell out freely—the widows give their mite—
But Captain Joseph H. hoards up his cash each night.

Now turn unto the blacksmith, the blacksmith of renown,
Whene'er they talked of drafting, was the smartest man in town,
But now has changed his story—you seldom see his smiles—
And his mother certifies he is troubled with the piles.

*

George V., the tin pedlar, who did drive round about,
I wonder if his false teeth are still remaining out.
Bill C. rather wealthy, he's traveled round the tent,
Will give up his profession, but will not give a cent.

*

Around to all the meetings, I saw Bill C. there
With a team and two horses, and lots of ladies fair;
But who would send Bill C. to learn the soldier art?
They are whispering he's lacking in head as well as heart.

*

And then comes Andrew W., who would love to walk away—
That iron scale is in his eye! Will W. yet say nay?
And now White's ferry J., a man of earnest soul,
Who asked of the selectmen, is my name on the roll?

*

He started to Bridgewater, exemption there to claim,
All hail White's ferry J., he's gained unenvied fame;
Then Warren K., the carpenter, and S. of Zion's Hill,
Exempt because to go to war, they haven't got the will.

*

Next Ben, who rode a hundred miles, exemption papers for—
For Ben did not relish the thoughts of going to war.
Poor Ben he was not very well, his heart filled with dismay,
Although he in the meadow toiled sixteen long hours each day.

*

And now Marcellus R., so honored in the town,
Oh why did you put your name down? Oh why did you back down?
And next comes George H. E., we hope for him in vain,
When asked to take the legal oath, fled back for home again.

*

And ditto for Jim L., he's in the exemption line—
He was seized very suddenly with complaint of the spine.
Then Fred and William D., they traveled, oh, how far!
Has Fred got over crying? What are the prospects, Ma?
Do they loaf on Boston Common keeping very still?
Oh Fred and William D., Oh shocking Fred and Bill!

Marshfield in the Spanish War. Only two records were credited to Marshfield: Josiah Bailey Aiken, enlisted U. S. Navy as an Acting Boatswain September 1, 1863; Newport News, Virginia; Acting Master's Mate September 3, 1864; Boatswain March 24, 1866; Chief Boatswain March 3, 1899. Retired January 28, 1901. Died April 22, 1916. Harry Foster, enlisted U. S. Marine Corps at Boston, Mass., December 19, 1898; transferred to Boston, Mass., December 19, 1898; to Philippine Islands April 6, 1899; to United States May 2, 1902; to Boston, Mass., June 20, 1902. Appointed Corporal May 4, 1903. Took part in expedition to Cavite Veijo, P. I. Jan. 3, 1901. Served with credit in Samar, P. I. Campaign from October 22, 1901 to March 2, 1902, including expedition to Iba, P. I. November 4, 1901 and November 9, 1901; to Cadacan River, P. I. November 12, 13, 16, 19, 27, 30, 1901, to Lepata, P. I. December 12, 1901, to Malabago, P. I. December 16, 1901, in Nipa Nipa, P. I. January 29, 1902. Discharged December 18, 1903 upon expiration of enlistment at Boston, Mass., as a Corporal (Honorable Service).

Marshfield in the World War. Seventy-four soldiers and sailors are credited during this period.

Foster T. Backus was inducted U. S. Army at Bridgewater, Mass., July 20, 1919; 5th Company, 2nd Battalion, 151st Depot Brigade to August 19, 1918, Medical Detachment, 73rd Infantry to discharge; Grade: Private 1 cl., Nov. 6, 1918; honorably discharged by reason of demobilization Jan. 17, 1919.

Victor T. Backus was inducted U. S. Army at East Bridgewater, Mass., Apr. 25, 1918; 151st Depot Brigade to May 24, 1918, Company C, 302nd Machine Gun Battalion to Aug. 14, 1918, Company C, 147th Machine Gun Battalion to Aug. 30, 1918, Co. C, 121st Machine Gun Battalion to discharge; Grade: Private; served overseas from July 8, 1918 to May 15, 1919; honorably discharged by reason of demobilization May 20, 1919.

Frank C. Baker. Enlisted in Enlisted Reserve Corps (U. S. Army) at Boston, Mass., May 18, 1917—reported for active duty Oct. 6, 1917; Company B, 301st Field Signal Battalion to discharge; Grades: Corporal, July 6, 1917; Sergeant, Oct. 1, 1918; served overseas from July 11, 1918 to May 27, 1919; honorably discharged by reason of demobilization June 2, 1919.

Edward Bartlett enlisted in Enlisted Reserve Corps (U. S. Army) at Boston, Mass., May 18, 1917—reported for active duty Oct. 5, 1917; Company A, 301st Field Signal Battalion to discharge; Grades: Corporal, July 6, 1917; Private, March 1, 1918; Chauffeur, April 12, 1918; Chauffeur 1st class, Nov. 1, 1918; served overseas from July 11, 1918 to May 27, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization May 31, 1919.

John L. Bencordo was inducted U. S. Army at East Bridgewater, Mass., Oct. 4, 1917; Headquarters Company, 302nd Field Artillery to discharge: Bugler, Dec. 1, 1917; served overseas from July 16, 1918 to May 3, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization May 7, 1919.

William F. Bonney, enlisted National Guard July 12, 1915—reported for Federal service under the call of the President July 25, 1917—mustered August 8, 1917; Company D, 5th Infantry, Mass. National Guard (Co. D, 101st Inf.) to discharge; Grade: Private 1st class; served overseas from September 7, 1917 to April 5, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization April 28, 1919.

Gould Morgan Crosby enrolled U. S. Naval Reserve Force at Navy Yard, Boston, Mass., October 18, 1917—active service from February 4, 1918; Naval Aviation Detachment, Mass. Institute of Technology, Cambridge, Mass., to April 13, 1918, Naval Air Station, Key West, Florida to June 18, 1918; Naval Air Station, Miami, Florida; Seaman 2 class, Chief Quartermaster; appointed Ensign Provisional August 9, 1918; on duty, Naval Air Station, Pensacola, Fla. to Aug. 16, 1918, Naval Reserve Flying Corps, Washington, D. C. to Aug. 20, 1918, Naval Air Station, North Sidney, Nova Scotia; relieved from active duty February 7, 1919; honorably discharged Aug. 8, 1922.

Frank W. Damon enlisted in Regular Army at Fort Slocum, N. Y., December 13, 1917; Auxiliary Remount Depot 333, Quartermaster Corps to Apr. 12, 1918, Field Remount Squad 303 to discharge; Grades: Private 1st class, March 1, 1919; Corporal, July 24, 1919; served overseas from April 30, 1918 to September 29, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization Oct. 6, 1919.

Granville V. Damon inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Oct. 4, 1917; Company L, 302nd Infantry to Dec. 7, 1917, Utilities Detachment, Quartermaster Corps, Camp Devens, Mass. to discharge; Grades: Corporal, March 14, 1918; Private, Aug. 2, 1918, Private 1st class, Nov. 19, 1918; honorably discharged on demobilization May 9, 1919.

Howard B. Damon was inducted at Local Board 38, East Bridgewater, Mass., April 25, 1918; 151st Depot Brigade to May 25, 1918, Company A, 302nd Infantry to June 13, 1918, Co. C, 301st Supply Train to November 9, 1918, Co. A, 301st Supply Train to discharge; Grades: Corporal, Sept. 25, 1918, Sergeant, Dec. 5, 1918; served overseas from July 16, 1918 to June 1, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization June 11, 1919.

Lawrence W. Damon inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., July 13, 1918; Technical High School Training Detachment, Springfield, Mass., to Sept. 10, 1918, Chemical Warfare Service, Edgewood Arsenal, Edgewood, Maryland to discharge; Grade: Private; honorably discharged on demobilization December 11, 1918.

Charles Bazel Darling enlisted U. S. Navy at Navy Recruiting Station, Boston, Mass., Jan. 25, 1918; Home Awaiting Orders to Feb. 25, 1918, Naval Training Station, Newport, R. I. to March 25, 1918, U.S.S. Mount Vernon to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Ratings: Apprentice Seaman, Seaman 2nd class, Seaman; honorably discharged under honorable conditions in accordance with his own request June 18, 1919. Commended by Secretary of the Navy for the manner in which he performed his duties and remained at his post following torpedoing of the U.S.S. Mount Vernon, Sept. 15, 1918.

Ellis R. Delano was inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Oct. 14, 1918; Student's Army Training Corps, Northeastern College, Boston, Mass. to discharge; Grade: Private; honorably discharged on demobilization Dec. 7, 1918.

Charles Edward Eames enrolled in the U. S. Naval Reserve Force at Naval Recruiting Station, Boston, Mass., Aug. 5, 1918—active service from Oct. 17, 1918; U. S. Naval Training Camp, Hingham, Mass., to Nov. 7, 1918, Naval Radio School, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass. to Nov. 11, 1918 (armistice); Ratings: Landsman for Electrician (Radio); released from active duty December 17, 1918; honorably discharged by reason of Lack of Funds Sept. 30, 1921.

Elbridge W. Ewell enlisted in the Regular Army at Fort Slocum, N. Y., April 13, 1917; Troop B, 5th Cavalry to Dec. 22, 1917, Hq. Troop, 15th Cavalry to March 5, 1919, Troop H, 7th Cavalry to discharge; Grade: Private 1st class, Aug. 23, 1917; honorably discharged June 18, 1919 by reason of Convenience of the Government.

Ezra G. Ewell inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., March 28, 1918; 151st Depot Brigade to Apr. 18, 1918, Btry. B, 306th Field Artillery to discharge; Grade: Private; served overseas from April 24, 1918 to April 21, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization May 9, 1919. Engagements: Offensive: Cise-Aisne; Meuse-Argonne; Defensive Sectors: Baccarat (Lorraine); Vesle (Champagne); Foret d'Argonne (Lorraine).

Lawrence W. Ewell, Coast Artillery Corps, Boston, Fort Warren, Mass. to Sept. 15, 1918, 7th Company, Boston, Coast Artillery Corps, Fort Strong, Mass. to discharge; Grades: Mechanic, Oct. 3, 1918, Private, Dec. 5, 1918, Private 1st class, Dec. 6, 1918, Mechanic, Dec. 28, 1918; honorably discharged on demobilization Feb. 22, 1919.

Abraham S. Feinberg inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 3, 1918; 48th Company, 12th Battalion, Syracuse Recruit Camp to August 29, 1918, Chemical Warfare Service, Long Island City, N. Y. to discharge; Grade: Private; honorably discharged on demobilization Feb. 8, 1919.

Bernard Feinberg inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 8, 1917; Company H, 302nd Infantry to Nov. 7, 1918, Co. B, 163rd Infantry to Dec. 3, 1918, Prisoner of War Escort Company 231, Army Service Corps to discharge; Grade: Supply Sergeant, Sept. 23, 1917; served overseas from July 5, 1918 to June 28, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization July 7, 1919.

Moritz Feinberg inducted L.B. 38, E. Bridgewater, Mass., May 29, 1918; 23rd Battalion, Field Artillery Replacement Draft to Aug. 9, 1918, Camp Jackson, South Carolina, August Automatic Replacement, Headquarters Company, 16th Field Artillery to discharge; Grade: Private; served overseas from August 28, 1918 to July 29, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization August 4, 1919.

Burton D. Fish inducted at L. B. 38, East Bridgewater, Mass., July 20, 1918; Company I, 73rd Infantry to Oct. 14, 1918, Supply Company, 73rd Infantry to discharge; Grade: Wagoner, Oct. 15, 1918; honorably discharged on demobilization Jan. 29, 1919.

John W. Flavell enlisted National Army at Fort Slocum, N. Y., Dec. 15, 1917; Quartermaster Corps to Feb. 4, 1919, Repair Unit 320 to discharge; Grades: Private 1st class, Mch. 30, 1919, Sergeant, June 10, 1919; served overseas from Mch. 30, 1918 to Aug. 17, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization Aug. 19, 1919.

George Henry Gardner, Draft Detail, National Army, University of Vermont, Burlington, Vt. to Sept. 13, 1918, Field Artillery, Central Officer's Training Corps, Camp Taylor, Kentucky to discharge; Grade: Private; honorably discharged on demobilization Nov. 30, 1918.

James Edward Gates enrolled U. S. Naval Reserve Force at Boston, Mass., April 3, 1918—active service from April 23, 1918; Naval Training Camp, Hingham, Mass. to May 13, 1918, L. E. Knott Co., Cambridge, Mass. to Nov. 2, 1918, Headquarters, 3rd Naval District, New York, N. Y. to Nov. 5, 1918, Pier No. 4, Portsmouth, Va. to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Ratings: Seaman 2nd class, Machinist's Mate 2nd class, Machinist's Mate 1st class; released from active duty March 15, 1919; honorably discharged by reason of Lack of Funds Sept. 30, 1921.

Donald C. Hagar inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Oct. 14, 1918; Co. D, Student's Army Training Corps, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass., Private; honorably discharged on demobilization Dec. 10, 1918.

Joseph Archibald Hagar called into active service as 2nd Lieutenant Infantry from Civil Life Nov. 27, 1917; 301st Machine Gun Battalion to discharge; Promotions: 1st Lieutenant, Oct. 1, 1918; Principal stations: Camp Hancock, Ga.; Camp Devens, Mass.; honorably discharged for Convenience of the Government, Dec. 18, 1918.

Lincoln Hall inducted Local Board 38, E. Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 14, 1918; Student's Army Training Corps, Syracuse University, New York, to discharge; Grade: Private; honorably discharged on demobilization December 6, 1918.

Maurice Aiken Hall enrolled in U. S. Naval Reserve Force Apr. 6, 1917—active service from May 21, 1917; Headquarters, 1st Naval District, Boston, Mass. to June 12, 1917, U.S.S. Marblehead to June 18, 1917, Naval Training Camp, Bumkin Island, Mass. to Sept. 10, 1917, U.S.S. War Bug to Jan. 16, 1918, U.S.S. Shark to Jan. 16, 1918, Naval Hospital, Chelsea, Mass. to Feb. 23, 1918, U.S.S. Shark to June 7, 1918; Grade: Seaman; appointed an Ensign Class 4, U.S.N.R.F. June 7, 1918, First Naval District to June 11, 1918, Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland to Sept. 18, 1918, to the U.S.S. Virginia; Ensign (Temporary) U. S. Navy, Sept. 18, 1918; released from active duty June 22, 1919 and resigned—honorable—June 22, 1919.

Winthrop Hall enrolled in U. S. Naval Reserve Force March 29, 1917—active service from May 1, 1917; Naval Training Camp, Hingham, Mass. to June 4, 1917, Receiving Ship, Boston, Mass., to September 4, 1917, Naval Training Camp, Hingham, Mass. to June 11, 1918, Receiving Ship, Boston, Mass. to July 2, 1918, U.S.S. Granite State to Aug. 23, 1918, Receiving Barracks, New London, Conn., to Sept. 23, 1918, Receiving Ship, Philadelphia, Pa. to Sept. 27, 1918, Base 6, Queenstown, Ireland, to Nov. 2, 1918, Sub Chaser Detachment No. 3, European Waters to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Ratings: Machinist's Mate 2nd class, Machinist's Mate 1st class; released from active duty July 10, 1919; honorably discharged by reason of Expiration of Enrollment March 28, 1921.

Frank T. Healey inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 20, 1917; Company L, 302nd Infantry to Feb. 5, 1918, Co. E, 61st Infantry to Sept. 19, 1918, Co. D, Headquarters Battalion, General Headquarters, American Expeditionary Forces to discharge; Grades: Corporal, July 25, 1919, Sergeant, Aug. 18, 1919, Battalion Sergeant Major, Sept. 1, 1919; served overseas from Apr. 15, 1918 to Sept. 26, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization Nov. 18, 1919. Engagements: Offensive: St. Mihiel; Defensive Sectors: Anould (Lorraine), St. Die (Lorraine), Villers-en-Haye (Lorraine).

Robert Lemuel Hobbs enrolled in U. S. Naval Reserve Force at Boston, Mass., July 23, 1918—active service from Aug. 28, 1918; Naval Training Camp, Bumkin Island, Mass. to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Rating: Apprentice Seaman; released from active duty January 3, 1919; honorably discharged by reason of Lack of Funds Sept. 30, 1921.

Warren P. Kent inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Oct. 4, 1917; 151st Depot Brigade to discharge; Private; honorably discharged by reason of demobilization Dec. 5, 1918.

Clarence A. Knights enlisted in Regular Army at Camp Dix, New Jersey, December 15, 1917; Battery E, 308th Field Artillery to March 11, 1918, Air Service to July 9, 1918, 228th Aero Squadron to discharge; Grade: Private; served overseas from July 15, 1918 to Dec. 2, 1918; honorably discharged on demobilization Dec. 14, 1918.

Merrill L. Knights enlisted in National Army at Fort Slocum, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1917. Quartermaster Corps, Camp Meigs, D. C. to discharge; Grades: Private 1st class, Feb. 18, 1919, Corporal May 1, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization June 13, 1919.

Willard Knights enlisted in National Army at Fort Slocum, N. Y., July 15, 1917; Company D, 10th Engineers, 35th Company, 20th Engineers to discharge; Grades: Corporal, July 15, 1917, Private, Sept. 1, 1918; served overseas from Sept. 10, 1917 to Feb. 9, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization Feb. 17, 1919.

Gustavus Simmons Lane enlisted U. S. Navy June 2, 1917; Receiving Ship, Boston, Mass. to June 3, 1917, Receiving Ship, New York, N. Y. to April 4, 1918, Receiving Ship, Philadelphia, Pa. to June 30, 1918, U.S.S. Birmingham to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Ratings: Landsman Electrician, Electrician 3rd class, Electrician 1st class; honorably discharged by reason of Duration of War Enlistment Aug. 21, 1919.

Charles C. Langille inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 8, 1917; Co. H, 302nd Infantry, 354th Aero Squadron to discharge; Grades: Chauffeur, Sept. 10, 1918, Sergeant, Nov. 22, 1918, Sergeant 1st class, Dec. 1, 1918; served overseas from Aug. 18, 1918 to May 5, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization May 16, 1919.

Arthur C. Leonard inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Oct. 18, 1918; Student's Army Training Corps, Boston University, Boston, Mass. to death; Grade: Private; Died of influenza, broncho pneumonia, Nov. 21, 1918.

Frederick Libby appointed Captain, Signal Corps from Civil Life, Oct. 2, 1917; Air Service Signal Corps to discharge; Principal stations: Toronto, Canada; Cp. Taliaferro, Texas; Hot Springs, Arkansas; Calexico, California; Cp. Kearney, California; A.E.F.; served overseas from Oct. 2, 1917 to Oct. 22, 1917; honorably discharged for convenience of the government Feb. 7, 1919.

Paul Gardner Macurda called into active service as 1st Lieutenant Infantry from Civil Life Nov. 27, 1917; 309th Infantry, 153rd Depot Brigade, 6th Infantry Replacement Regiment, 3rd Infantry Replacement Regiment, 3 Receiving Battalion, 157th Depot Brigade, Camp Headquarters to discharge; Principal stations: Cp. Dix, New Jersey; Cp. Gordon, Georgia; honorably discharged for convenience of the government Oct. 31, 1919. Promoted to grade of Captain Oct. 1, 1918.

Allen R. Magoun enlisted Regular Army at Fort Warren, Mass., July 15, 1918; 31st Company, Coast Artillery Corps, Fort Warren, Mass. to July 16, 1918, 32nd Co. Coast Artillery Corps, Ft. Standish, Mass. to Aug. 5, 1918, Btry. C, 48th Artillery, Coast Artillery Corps to discharge; Grade: Private 1st class Feb. 19, 1919; served overseas from Oct. 7, 1918 to March 24, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization Apr. 11, 1919.

Daniel McLarey inducted at E. Bridgewater, Mass., Oct. 4, 1917; Company L, 302nd Infantry to Feb. 2, 1918, Co. I, 61st Infantry to May 25, 1918, Co. C, 12th Battalion, U. S. Guards to discharge; Grade: Private; honorably discharged on demobilization Dec. 6, 1918.

Hobart M. Morgan enlisted in Regular Army at Fort Slocum, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1918; Machine Gun Troop, 15th Cavalry to discharge; Grade: Private 1st class, Aug. 14, 1918; served overseas from March 14, 1918 to June 19, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization June 25, 1919.

William A. Morton enlisted National Army at Boston, Mass., Oct. 1, 1919; 302nd Motor Transport Corps to discharge; Grade: Mess Sergeant; served overseas from Dec. 3, 1917 to July 27, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization Aug. 4, 1919.

Harry L. Mounce enlisted National Guard June 7, 1914—reported for Federal Service July 25, 1917—mustered Aug. 8, 1917; Company K, 5th Infantry, Mass. N. G. to Feb. 2, 1918, 666 Aero Supply Squadron to April 19, 1918, 228th Aero Squadron to discharge: Grades: Corporal, Oct. 28, 1915; Sergeant, July 1, 1916, Private 1st class, Feb. 2, 1918, Private March 18, 1918; served overseas from July 15, 1918 to Dec. 2, 1918; honorably discharged on demobilization Dec. 14, 1918.

Lawrence Mounce inducted at Local Board 38, E. Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 5, 1918; 151st Depot Brigade to discharge; Grade: Corporal Oct. 28, 1918; honorably discharged on demobilization June 20, 1919.

Ralph W. Newdick inducted New York, N. Y., June 29, 1918; 30th Service Company, Signal Corps to Aug. 31, 1918, Co. G, Replacement Battalion, Signal Corps to Oct. 15, 1918, 35th Service Company, Signal Corps to Nov. 5, 1918, 45th Service Company, Signal Corps to Dec. 9, 1918, 3rd Co. Replacement Depot Battalion Signal Corps to Jan. 2, 1919, Co. C, 309th Field Signal Battalion to discharge; Grade: Private 1st class, Aug. 1, 1918; served overseas from Aug. 3, 1918 to May 1, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization May 14, 1919.

Israel H. Oakman enlisted Regular Army at Boston, Mass., Nov. 30, 1917; Medical Department to discharge; Grades: Private 1st class July 1, 1918, Corporal March 13, 1919; served overseas from Nov. 16, 1918 to July 22, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization July 31, 1919.

Gerald W. O'Donnell inducted at St. Paul, Minn., Sept. 30, 1918; Air Service Mechanics School Detachment, St. Paul, Minn. to Dec. 29, 1918, 151st Depot Brigade to discharge; Grade: Private; honorably discharged on demobilization Jan. 4, 1919.

Joe. W. Peck enlisted Reserve Corps (U. S. Army) at Boston, May 18, 1917 —reported for active duty June 11, 1917; 301st Field Signal Battalion to discharge; Grades: Cook, July 6, 1917, Sergeant, Sept. 21, 1918, Sergeant 1st class May 13, 1919; served overseas from July 11, 1918 to May 27, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization May 3, 1919.

Robert Edison Peck enrolled U. S. Naval Reserve Force at Providence, R. I., April 9, 1918; active service from May 21, 1918; Naval Training Station, Newport, R. I. to June 21, 1918, U. S. Submarine Base, New London, Conn. to July 23, 1918, U. S. S. Owera to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Ratings: Seaman 2nd class, Fireman 2nd class, Fireman 1st class; released from active duty July 12, 1919; honorably discharged by reason of Lack of Funds Sept. 30, 1921.

Roy A. Peterson inducted at L. B. 38, E. Bridgewater, Mass., Aug. 5, 1918; Training School for Sanitary Troops to Oct. 11, 1918, Base Hospital 53 to discharge; Grade: Private 1st class May 14, 1919; served overseas from May 17, 1918 to May 28, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization July 3, 1919.

Thorwald Peterson inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., March 8, 1918; 40th Recruit Co. 3rd Provisional Regiment, Air Service, Camp Waco, Texas to May 2, 1918, 41st Recruit Squadron, Air Service, Camp Waco, Texas to May 20, 1918, 871st Rep. Squadron, St. Paul, Minn. to July 14, 1918, Aviation Mechanics Training Detachment, St. Paul, Minn. to Aug. 17, 1918, Squadron D, Air Service, Dorr Field, Florida to Nov. 15, 1918, Flying School Detachment, Dorr Field, Florida to Jan. 23, 1919, 12th Co. 151st Depot Brigade to discharge; Grade: Private; honorably discharged on demobilization Feb. 3, 1919.

Ernest J. H. Pratt enlisted Reserve Corps (U. S. Army) at Boston, Mass., May 18, 1917—reported for active duty Oct. 5, 1917; Company B, 301st Field Signal Battalion to discharge; Grades: Private 1st class, July 6, 1917, Asst. Mechanic, Dec. 2, 1917, Private, Apr. 3, 1918, Private 1st class, Aug. 21, 1918; served overseas from July 11, 1918 to May 27, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization June 3, 1919.

Fred Pratt enlisted Reserve Corps (U. S. Army) at Boston, Mass., May 18, 1917—reported for active duty Oct. 5, 1917; Company B, 301st Field Signal Battalion to discharge; Grades: Cook, July 6, 1917, Horseshoer, Nov. 1, 1917; served overseas from July 10, 1918 to May 27, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization June 2, 1919. Engagements: Defensive Sector, Marbache.

Frederick Sherman Pratt enrolled in U. S. Naval Reserve Force at Boston, Mass., Nov. 13, 1917; reported for active duty Nov. 19, 1917; Naval Training Camp, Bumkin Island, Mass. to Nov. 24, 1917, Receiving Ship, Boston, Mass. to Dec. 4, 1917, U.S.S. Bridgeport to Dec. 14, 1917, Naval Hospital, Chelsea, Mass. to Dec. 27, 1917, U.S.S. Bridgeport to Jan. 30, 1918, Receiving Ship, Boston, Mass. to Apr. 28, 1918, Receiving Ship, Philadelphia, Pa. to May 15, 1918, Naval Training Barracks, Base 6, Queenstown, Ireland to June 28, 1918, U.S.S. Melville to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); released from active duty Feb. 4, 1919; honorably discharged by reason of his own request Sept. 9, 1920. Rating: Carpenter's Mate 1st class.

Edwin Field Sampson called into active service as a 1st Lieutenant, Medical Corps, from Officers' Reserve Corps, Oct. 15, 1917; Medical Department, 10th Infantry, Medical Department, Camp Surgeon's Office, Cp. Taylor, Kentucky to death; Died Apr. 22, 1919 of Disease (Pyaemia Hemolutic Streptococcus) at Base Hospital, Camp Taylor, Kentucky. Principal stations: Tacoma Pk., Washington, D. C.; Cp. Devens, Mass., New Haven, Conn., Ft. Harrison, Indiana.

August Schatz inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Nov. 21, 1917; 151st Depot Brigade to discharge; Grade: Mechanic, July 9, 1918; honorably discharged on demobilization May 5, 1919.

Benjamin Franklin Simmons enlisted U. S. Coast Guard Station, Brant Rock, Mass.; honorably discharged Feb. 23, 1918, Brant Rock Station, Mass. as Surfman; reenlisted, Brant Rock Station, Mass. as Surfman on Feb. 24, 1918, honorably discharged Oct. 31, 1918, Coast Guard Station, Brant Rock, Mass. as Surfman; reenlisted, Brant Rock, Mass. as Surfman on Nov. 1, 1918 for period of War not to exceed three years. Extended enlistment for two years from Apr. 27, 1920; Retired—honorably because of physical disability June 20, 1921. Died Jan. 18, 1932.

Charles W. Simmons inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Sept. 8, 1917; 103rd Infantry, Camp Devens, Mass. to Sept. 18, 1917, Co. F, 104th Inf. to Dec. 21, 1918, 214th Military Police Company to discharge; Grade: Private 1st class, Sept. 28, 1918; served overseas from Sept. 27, 1917 to June 9, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization June 18, 1919.

Joseph Benjamin Simmons enlisted U. S. Coast Guard at Plymouth, Mass., May 10, 1917; Coast Guard Station 30; Rating: Surfman; honorably discharged by reason of physical disability, Jan. 14, 1918.

Merle Lawrence Sinnott enrolled in U. S. Naval Reserve Force at Newport, R. I., Nov. 30, 1917—active service from Dec. 7, 1917; Naval Training Camp, Newport, R. I. to March 8, 1918, Naval Air Station, Pauillac, France to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Ratings: Seaman 2nd class, Carpenter's Mate 2nd class, Machinist's Mate 1st class (Aviation); released from active duty July 8, 1919; honorably discharged Sept. 30, 1921, by reason of Lack of Funds.

Richard C. Sinnott inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., June 22, 1918; 151st Depot Brigade to Aug. 8, 1918, Medical Department, Base Hospital, Camp Devens, Mass. to discharge; Private; honorably discharged on Surgeon's Certificate of Disability April 22, 1919.

Osborn S. Slaunwhite inducted at East Bridgewater, Mass., Apr. 10, 1918; Company F, 1st Gas Regiment, American Post Office 706 to Nov. 1, 1918, Chemical Warfare Service and Training Center, Bourre to March 22, 1919, St. Aignan Casual Company 2991 Cp. Merritt, New Jersey to Apr. 22, 1919, Co. F, Casual Battalion, Camp Merritt, New Jersey, to discharge; Grade: Private 1st class July 7, 1918; served overseas from June 29, 1918 to Apr. 20, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization May 2, 1919. Engagements: St. Mihiel, Meuse-Argonne.

Byron Daniel Small enlisted U. S. Coast Guard at Brant Rock, Mass., Feb. 24, 1915; Apr. 6, 1917 serving at Coast Guard Station 29; Surfman; honorably discharged by reason of expiration Oct. 18, 1919.

Lockhart Joseph Smith enlisted U. S. Navy at Boston, Mass. Nov. 30, 1917; Training Station, Newport, R. I. to Sept. 12, 1918; Receiving Ship, Boston, Mass. to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Apprentice Seaman, Seaman 2nd class; honorably discharged by reason of his own request May 8, 1919.

Richard G. Smith enlisted Regular Army at Camp Dix, New Jersey, Dec. 15, 1917; Battery E, 308th Field Artillery to Mch. 11, 1918, 52nd Aero Squadron to May 14, 1918, 70th Aero Squadron to July 11, 1918, 52nd Aero Squadron to Aug. 21, 1918, Aero General Supply Depot, Garden City, N. Y. to discharge; Private; served overseas from Sept. 1, 1918 to Dec. 4, 1918; honorably discharged on demobilization Dec. 14, 1918.

Alton Cecil Taylor enlisted U. S. Navy Dec. 21, 1917; Naval Training Station, Newport, R. I. to Feb. 28, 1918 to U.S.S. Matsonia to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Apprentice Seaman, Seaman 2nd class, Coxswain; honorably discharged on expiration of duration of war enlistment Oct. 2, 1919.

Harold A. Tillson enlisted Reserve Corps (U. S. Army) at Boston, Mass. June 2, 1917—reported for active duty Jan. 25, 1918; Base Hospital 7 to discharge; Private 1st class Sept. 19, 1918; served overseas from July 8, 1918 to March 25, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization Apr. 4, 1919.

Howard T. Wentworth inducted at Bridgewater, Mass. Sept. 20, 1917; Co. C, 301st Supply Train to July 14, 1918, 151st Depot Brigade to discharge; Private; honorably discharged on demobilization Dec. 3, 1918.

Alonzo B. White inducted at L. B. 35, Canton, Mass. Sept. 3, 1918; 151st Depot Brigade to discharge; Private; honorably discharged on demobilization Dec. 4, 1918.

Carle Frederick White enrolled in U. S. Naval Reserve Force at Provincetown, Mass. March 18, 1918 — active service from April 16, 1918; Naval Training Camp, Hingham, Mass. to May 7, 1918, Naval Rifle Range, Wakefield, Mass. to May 20, 1918, Naval Training Camp, Bumkin Island, Mass. to June 4, 1918, Naval Training Camp, Rockland, Maine to Nov. 11, 1918 (Armistice); Seaman 2nd class; released from active duty Jan. 25, 1919; honorably discharged Sept. 30, 1921 by reason of Lack of Funds.

Fred O. Wilson, Air Service Air Production, Washington, D. C. to Dec. 31, 1 918, Motor Transport Co. 805 to discharge; Private; honorably discharged on demobilization March 7, 1919.

Frank Leland Witherell inducted at Plymouth, Mass. May 26, 1918; Quartermaster Corps at large to discharge; Private; served overseas from Aug. 14, 1918 to July 18, 1919; honorably discharged on demobilization July 23, 1919.

The Marshfield Historical Society was formed October 16, 1913 with these officers: L. S. Richards, President; Granville Damon and Rev. Charles Peck, Vice Presidents; Miss Blanche G. Wetherbee, Secretary; Mrs. Lizzie Flavel, Treasurer; Misses Sarah E. Leonard, Amelia Watkins, Henrietta Hall and Messrs. Joseph Sherman, George Baker and Erastus Williamson, Directors. Officers at the time of this publication are Joseph C. Hagar, President; E. C. Ford, Vice President; Mrs. Welthea Ford, Secretary; Mrs. Grace C. Damon, Treasurer; Miss Edith T. Sears, Chairman of Executive Committee.

In 1938 the Society instructed Joseph C. Hagar to act as chairman of a working committee to produce a manuscript for a Tercentenary Book of Marshfield, with full powers to appoint as many members as needed.

Duties assigned were:

Book Editor: to study and digest all material and produce a unified, condensed and accurate manuscript.

Lay-Out Editor: to plan the book for pictures, typography, paper stock, maps, cover and all details of book designing.

Final Reviewer: to pass critically upon the whole manuscript when completed.

Under this authority the manuscript was produced with services rendered as follows: Book Editor, Joseph C. Hagar; Lay-Out Editor, Edgar B. Sherrill; Book Reviewer, Dr. Daniel L. Marsh.

Acknowledgment is made of services of Miss Edith T. Sears, Richard W. Hatch, Marcellus Hatch, Miss Edith Sprague, Mrs. Grace E. Ryder, Mrs. E. C. Osborne, Mrs. Cleo S. Marvin, Mrs. Archibald T. Davison, Father Phelan, H. W. Litchfield, C. L. Gleason, George E. Petersen, Henry H. Cudworth, Allen Rogers, Edward C. Ford and Edgar B. Sherrill in the preparation of material.

The manuscript was presented to the Marshfield Tercentenary Committee and accepted by them in behalf of the Town.

MARSHFIELD TERCENTENARY COMMITTEES

General Committee

Mrs. Grace E. Ryder, Chairman
Mrs. Lincoln Hall, Secretary
Shirley R. Crosse, Treasurer
Miss Thyra Vickery
Joseph C. Hagar
Edward C. Ford
Tracy W. Hatch
Robert S. Boles
Edwin C. Field
Ralph C. Ewell

Assisting Committee Chairmen

Information—Mrs. C. C. Langille
Commemorative Volume — Joseph C. Hagar
Historical Markers—Tracy W. Hatch, Robert S. Boles, Ralph C. Ewell
Souvenir Program—Warwick M. Donaldson
Publicity—H. J. Stanton
Parade—Lloyd B. Frisbie
Sports—F. Melville Sinnott
Regatta—Robert S. Boles
Pageant—Miss Thyra Vickery
Parking and Traffic—Wm. H. Pratt
Lighting—Robert Holmes
Sound Equipment—Russell Chandler
Exhibits of Antiques—Edward C. Ford
Exhibits of Modern Crafts—Mrs. Edwin Keene
Sunday Services—Miss Rosella Ames
Tickets and Pageant Seating, etc. — Norman Costello, Horace C. Keene
Dedication of Winslow site—Dr. Daniel L. Marsh
Grand Ball — Mrs. Grace E. Ryder, Joseph P. Spang
Concert—Mrs. Edith M. Chandler
Transportation—Lyman Kent

Historical Markers—In June, 1921 the Marshfield Historical Society appropriated $100.00 for markers to be placed on Winslow House, Porter Wright Place, Phillips House, Old South School site, Marcia Thomas' Old Post Office built in 1650, the two bridges, Little's and Union.

In 1930 the State placed markers as follows:

(1) On Route 3A at Training Field:

Old Marshfield Training Field.
The Old Marshfield Training Field and Meeting House of the First Parish Where Daniel Webster Attended Church.
Home of Daniel Webster.
Home of Governor Edward Winslow.
Historic Winslow House is Open to Visitors in the Summer Months.

(2) On Webster Street:

Marshfield.
Residence of Daniel Webster.
Winslow Cemetery and Webster Tomb.
Site of Meeting House of the First Church.

(3) Appears in three places: (a) Route 3, Pembroke at road to Marshfield; (b) Route 3A, Duxbury at road to Marshfield; (c) Route 3A near Spring Street:

Marshfield.
Home of Edward Winslow, 1636-1646, Governor of Plymouth Colony.
Home of Daniel Webster, 1831-1852.
The Historic Winslow House is Open to Visitors in the Summer Months

On August 5, 1929, Tea Rock Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, unveiled a boulder on the land of Mrs. Rosa M. Ames who now owns the hill marking the burning of the tea, The boulder is on the State Highway on Moraine Street. It is of Quincy granite from the quarry that furnished the stone for Bunker Hill Monument. A bronze tablet on the stone reads:

TEA ROCK HILL
On This Hill in December, 1773, the
Staunch Whig Jeremiah Lowe Applied
The Torch and Burned the Tea
Confiscated by the Patriots from Public
and Private Stores in the Town
of Marshfield
Erected by Tea Rock Chapter, D.A.R.
1928

The tablet was unveiled by four descendants of Jeremiah Lowe. They were Miss Rosella Ames, Miss A. Elizabeth Kent, Miss Mary Louise Ford and John Ford, Jr.

TEA ROCK CHAPTER, D.A.R.

When a chapter was to be formed in Marshfield, Tea Rock seemed to be the proper name it was so thoroughly Revolutionary and belonged wholly to the town. The Chapter was organized on March 14, 1916 with Mrs. Lizzie C. Flavell as Regent.

The Chapter has marked all Revolutionary graves in the town, has looked up and preserved old records, erected the flagpole on the old Training Green, and given the marker on Tea Rock Hill.

The Marshfield Historical Society in meeting held in the First Parish Church, Marshfield, June 18, 1939, adopted this minute:

In the death of our secretary, Miss Blanche G. Wetherbee, we have lost the second principal sponsor of our organization. With Lysander S. Richards she stood an able assistant and co-worker as long as he lived and worked for our objectives, and since his death she has carried on with the same ability and devotion.

Our only secretary, she has rounded out twenty-five years of service.

It was said of a famous author that whatever he touched, he adorned. It was true of Miss Wetherbee's work as recording secretary of our meetings, that her reports were apt to be better than the original papers or remarks. If we succeed in producing a history of Marshfield of merit, much of the credit should go to our late secretary, for it will be due to her faithful and intelligent records.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Daniel Webster by Claude Moore Fuess—Little, Brown and Company......1930
The Letters of Daniel Webster Edited by C. H. Van Tyne—McClure, Phillips and Co., New York..1902
Memorials of Marshfield, Marcia A. Thomas. Dutton and Wentworth.....1854
The Writings and Speeches of Daniel Webster. National Edition Little, Brown and Company..1903
Dictionary of American Biography Edited by Dumas Malone. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York..1936
Annual Town Reports, bound: 1865-1875; 1876-1885; 1886-1885; 1886-1925; 1926-1939.
Church Records. In the Mayflower Descendant: October, 1933; January, 1934.
Vital Records. In the Mayflower Descendant: (Births, marriages and deaths to 1850); July and October, 1931; July and October, 1932; January, April and July, 1933; July, 1934.
Briggs, L. Vernon—Shipbuilding on North River.
Hunt, H. Chandler—Evolution of the Marshfield Schools.
Marsh, Mrs. Robert; Perry, Miss Mary. Compilers—Inscriptions from Marshfield Cemeteries, 1850-1937.
Merritt, Joseph F.—Anecdotes of the North River and South Shore.
Richards, Lysander S.—History of Marshfield—2 volumes.
Barber, John W.—Historical Collections, Massachusetts. Marshfield, pp. 511-512.
Bradford, Gov. Wm.—History of Plymouth Plantation. Marshfield, p. 144.
Davis, W. T.—History of Marshfield. In History of Plymouth County, by Hurd.
Edwards, Agnes—The Old Coast Road from Boston to Plymouth: Chapter 8. Marshfield, the Home of Daniel Webster.
Garrett, Edmund—The Pilgrim Shore. Marshfield, pp. 143-156.
Goodwin, John A.—The Pilgrim Republic.
Thacher, James—History of Plymouth: Balfour's soldiers at Marshfield, pp. 209-11.
Winsor, Justin—History of Duxbury: Balfour, Captain, pp. 127-130. Bounds, pp. 13-15. Families, Genealogy. Loyalists, Tories, pp. 138-139.
Young, Alexander—Chronicles of the Pilgrims: Edward Winslow, pp. 274-275.
PAMPHLETS:
History of Marshfield Agricultural and Horticultural Society.
Sherrill, Mrs. B. M.—Story of Rexhame.
Williamson, E. E.—"Master Williamson" of the Mayflower Pilgrims.
Williamson, E. E.—The Old South School of Marshfield, Mass.
D.A.R. PAPERS:
Churches and Meeting-houses of Marshfield, from 1632 to 1700.
John Bourne of Marshfield.
Tea Rock. Dedication of bronze marker, August 5, 1929.
Tea Rock Chapter, D.A.R.
The Historic Winslow House. Built 1699—Restored 1920.
The Marshfield Winslows.

INDEX

A

Abington Village 10
Acadians 130
Acres in Marshfield 302
Admiral Graves 118
Advisory Committee 300
Age, Iron 66
Agricultural Society 235
Alcoholic drinks 169
Alden, Ebenezer 91, 110, 262, 266
John 12, 13
Alewives 302
Algonquins 1
Amanda, wreck of 222
Ames, Azel 174
Elijah 13, 174
Ames' Way 101
Anti-Dikers 241
Appropriation, School 190
Aristocracy, ...59
Armageddon 296
Arnold, Mr. 5
Arnold and Gardner 173
Arnold's Vineyard, Samuel 265
Articles of Faith 262
Ashburton, Lord 201
Assessments, Civil War 228
Assessors, ...24, 27, 300

B

Backus, Rev. Isaac 105
Baker, Capt. Daniel D. 222
George Martin 16, 187, 234, 235, 242
Balfour, Captain 118, 141, 142
Ball, Sarah 306
Baptist Covenant 106, 107
Baptists 89, 91, 99, 105, 265, 294
Bass Viol 94
Battle of Lexington 118
Marshfield 118, 119
Beadle, Joseph 7, 13, 304
Belfry 94
Bell, Paul Revere 97
Bibliography 330
Bills of Credit 68
Bisbee's Ferry 20
Blackbirds 53
Blackman, T. B. 242
Blackman's Point 10
Blasphemy 28
Blinman, Rev. Richard 304
Boundaries 55, 56, 60, 88
Bounties, Civil War 228
Bourne, John ....7; store of, 110
John H. 242
Thomas 7, 12
Bradford, Governor 11
Branch, John 9, 304
Branch's Island 13
Brant Rock 10, 180, 222, 224, 269, 293
Brick Kiln 159
Yard 181
Bride, first 6
Bridge, Humarock 20
Little's 20, 82, 125, 159
North River 145, 159
Rainbow 20
Union 15, 20, 145, 159
Brig Norfolk 153
British Guards 118
Sloops 118
Trade 149
Brooks & Tilden 149
Bulkly, Rev. Edward 29, 304
Bumpus, Edward 9, 27, 52
Burial Stones 303
Butterfield, Rev. Joseph 107
By-Ways Out of Use 294

C

Cable, French 279
Calvinism 97, 101
Canal, first 22
Careswell ..5, 6, 22, 64, 126, 129, 137, 201
Carver, Robert 9, 304
Catholic Missions, ...267, 268, 269
Cattle, first 297
Show 237
Cemeteries 303
Centre Church 107
Centre Marshfield 293
Chandler's Pond 174
Chapel, Grace 110
of Ease 68, 69, 71, 93
Chapman, Ralph 21
Chesapeake and Shannon 159, 194
Chillingworth, Thomas 8, 15, 304
Choate, Rufus 208, 210
Christian Science Society 267
Church ....5, 6, 32, 33, 89, 91, 97, 98, 102, 104, 105, 107, 110, 159, 232, 264, 265, 268, 269, 294.
Civil War, ...225, 227, 228-233
Soldiers & Sailors of, ...318
"Clam, The" 146
Clift, Joseph 100, 101, 169
Joseph W.—Civil War Journal, 229
William (Deacon) 97
Clift House 169
Store 168
Clock, Unitarian 103, 104
Coach, 16-passenger 216
Committee of Correspondence 120
Common Lands 11
Communion Table 32
Communism 11
Compact, The Mayflower 6
Conant, Father 266
Congregational Church 294
Congregational Trinitarian Church 265
Congress, Provincial 125
Congressional District, 15th 300
Correspondence, Committee of 120
Corrington's Hill 180
Councillor District, Second 300
Country Way, The 217
Covenant, ...262
Half-Way 265
Cows 180, 302
Creed, Church 33
Cushing, Marcia A., Legacy of 263
Cut Island 20, 21
Cutler, Rev. Samuel 109

D

Damon, John 102
Dams 179
Death by Lightning 31
Decoration Day 303
Deeds 25
Deering, Sally 143
Defenses, Indian 57
Dental Clinic 190, 300
Dike Feud 239, 241, 242
Dike Marsh Production 243
Dikers' Investment 243
Dingley, John 9, 304
Dingley Place 140
District, 15th Congressional 300
Norfolk & Plymouth 300
Plymouth Representative 300
Second Councillor 300
Senatorial 300
Doctors' Charges 164
Doggett's Ferry 20, 149, 297
Dorchester Heights 7, 143
Drafting, Civil War 231
Drought 31, 33
Duck Hill 55
Dunster, Sarah 184
Duxbury and Cohasset Railroad 216, 270
Duxbury and South River Mfg. Co. ..174
Duxbury Annexation 196
Duxbury Mail 217

E

Eames, Josiah (Deacon) 105
Mark 58
Thomas 105
East Marshfield 14
Schoolhouse 296
Eden 130
Education 26, 134
England, Church of 107
Episcopal Church 102, 104

Episcopalians 141
Evangelical, Religion 266
    Trinitarian Society 100
Exempts of Marshfield 320
Express Company, the first 216

F

Fair, The Marshfield 234-237
"Farmer of Marshfield, The" 200
Father Conant 266
    Taylor 110
Fence Fight 53
Feoffers 70
Ferry, Bisbee's 26
    Doggett's 20, 149, 297
    Indian 20
    White's 13, 20, 147, 149, 159
Fines 25
Fire Engineers 300
Fires, Forest 297
First Bride 6
    Canal 22
    Church 5, 6, 91, 264
    Express Company 216
    Minister 5
    Mother 6
    Parsonage 29
    Road 25
    Roll Call 57
    Town Meeting 24
Fishing 172
Flats, River 67
Foard, William (see Ford) 304
Ford, John (Squire) 179
    Joseph 67
    Peleg—to Daniel Webster 200
    Roscoe, place of 16
    "Widdo" 8
    William, 8, 19, 304; mill of, ... 52
    William, Jr. 95
Ford Farm 56
Ford's Mill 177
Forest Fires 300
Foster, Benjamin 216
Foster's Landing 159
Fourth Cliff 144, 145, 147, 295
Freemen 60
French Cable 279
Fugitive Slave Act Resolutions 225
Furnace Pond 57, 178
    Street 66

G

Gage, General 111, 118
G.A.R. Hall 110
Garbage Removal 300
Gardner, Rev. James 33
Gardner and Arnold 173
General Court 58
Glass, window 171
Gold Leaf Beating 180
Grace Chapel .... 110; parsonage, 203
Grade Schools 190
Grant, Original Land 11
Grants, Land 6, 12, 13
Gravelly Beach 149
Graves, Admiral 118
Great Awakening 89
Green, Rev. Joseph 89
    William 20, 21
Green Harbor .. 24, 110, 239, 243, 268, 293
Green's Harbor, ... 5, 20
Grist Mills 60, 179

H

Half-Way Covenant 265
Hall, Elisha W. 270
    Samuel 159
    Walton 209, 242, 306
Halls, The 149
Harvard .... 138; graduates, 59
Hatch, Charles 215, 216
    David, mill of 180
    "Farmer Ben" 168
    Fund 228
    Ichabod 100
    Israel 146
    Joel, Deacon 100, 161
        mill of 179
    Jotham 180
    "Miller Ben" 168
    Prince 184
    Walter .... 14, 161; mill of, 179
Hatch's Hump 193
Hay, English 302
    Salt 302
Health Board 300
Hearse House 195
Henry, Dr. Stephen 242
Hewitt, John 9
Hewitt's Island 13
High School 190
Highways 20, 61, 62, 63
Hill, Rev. Samuel 89
Historical Markers 329
Hobart's Landing 159
Holly Hill 10
Holmes, William 10, 15
Holmes' Corner 15
Horse Block 218
Horseback 102, 217
Horses 6, 302
Hotel Humarock 293
Houses 2, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82
    282, 302
Howland, Arthur 8, 15, 182, 304
Humarock, ... 147

I

Impressment 165
Indians 1, 3, 11, 25, 53, 57, 113
Industries 172
Intoxicating Drink 89
Inventions 178
Iron Manufacture 65

J

Jacobean Stairway 73
Job's Landing 159

K

Keen, Benjamin 159, 216
    Josiah 8
Keenes, The 149
Kent Parsonage 263
King Philip's War 80, 128

L

Labor 170
Ladies' Benevolent Society 261
Land, Minister's 7
    Original Grant of 11
    Records 24
    Second Church 95
Lands, Common 11
    Marshfield Upper 57
Law Book, Town 68
Lawrence, Captain 194
Lawson, Thomas W. 236
Lawsuits, ... 53, 69, 70, 88
Lawyers' Charges 164
Lee, General Charles 142
Legacy: Marcia A. Cushing 263
    Capt. Asa Waterman 263
Leggett, Rev. Mary F. 110
Leonard, Rev. Elijah 97, 99, 100
    George 97, 101, 266
    Sarah E. 280, 281
Letters, Old 165
Leversich Farm 297
Lexington, Battle of 118
Lightning, death by 30, 31
Little, Doctor 182
    Edward P. 218
    Ephraim 33
    Jedediah 100, 215
    Lemuel 108
    Luther 109
    Polly 107
    Thomas 8, 66
Little's Bridge 20, 82, 145, 159
Littletown 69, 183
Lobsters 6, 302
Long, John D. 238

- Long Tom Pond 129
- Lord Ashburton 201
- Lowe, Jeremiah 115
- Loyalists 111

M

- Macomber, William 14
- Macombers, The 80
- Magoun, Luther, oxen of 297
- Major's Purchase 57, 67
- Maps of Marshfield 244
- Marshes 24
- Massasoit 129
- Mather, Cotton 31, 33
  - Increase 30
- Mattakeeset 67
- Mayflower Compact 6
  - in Green Harbor River 243
- Meeting House 32, 33, 67, 70, 89, 94
  - New, 1838 261
  - Standish 106
- Memorials of Marshfield 114
- Methodists 91, 99, 265, 294
- Military Quotas 80
- Militia 98, 159
- Missaucatucket 1
- Ministers 5, 7, 27, 28, 70, 98, 99, 193
- Moderators, ...24, 58, 124, 218
- Mosquito Control 296

N

- Nail Machines 179
- Nelson, H. W. 270
- New Harbor 147
- New Lights 94
- Norfolk, Brig 149
- Norfolk and Plymouth Senatorial District 300
- North Baptist Church 269
  - Community Church 265
  - Marshfield 293
  - Parish 94
  - Precinct 69
  - River 20, 24, 144
    - Bridge 145, 159
    - Pilots 158
    - Preaching at 69
    - Ships 148

O

- Oakman, H. A. (Captain) 231, 233
  - Hatch 193
  - Tobias 159
- Ocean Bluff 10, 293
- Old Colony Railroad 270
- "Old Skunk" 105
- Old South School 26
- Old South School Association 185
- Original Land Grant 11
- Orthodox 91
- Oxen, Draft 235
- Oysters 6, 145

P

- Packets 159
- Parent-Teachers Association 190
- Parish, North 93
  - Second 64, 69, 88
- Parish House, Green Harbor 110
- Parris, Rev. Mather 90
- Parsonage 32, 52, 53, 70, 89
  - Ebenezer Alden's 262
  - First 29
  - Grace Chapel 203
  - Kent 263
  - Street 139
- Pastors, First 263
  - Trinitarian 102, 103
- Patrick's Lane 82
- Patriots, The 115, 117, 120
- Paul Revere Bell 97
- Paupers 27
- Pelham, Penelope 128
- Pembroke 24, 53, 67
- Peterson, Seth 200, 204
- Pews, Church 68
- Phillips, Adelaide ..13, 238, 278, 279, 307
  - Alfred 278
  - Edwin 278
  - John 8, 30
- Pilgrim Conference 262
  - Faith 261
  - Float 281
  - Tercentenary 282
- Pilots on North River 158
- Pines, The Three 70
- Pitney, James 304
  - John 9
  - Sarah 139, 304
- Plainville Cemetery 313
- Polls 302
- Poor, Town 26
- Population 226
- Post Office 73
- Pound, Town 27
- Pound Keepers 68
- Precinct, Second 93
- Prence, Thomas 12
- Prices, Store 169
- Privateers 165
- Proprietors' Records 11
- Provincial Congress 125
- Psalm Singing 94
- Pudding Brook Swamp 88
  - Hill 194

Q

- Quaker Road 89
- Quakers 16, 32, 70
- Quirester 94
- Quotas, Military 80
  - Civil War 228, 231

R

- Railroad 270, 271, 272
- Rainbow Bridge 20
- Records, Church 32
  - Land 24
  - Proprietors' 11
- Reed, Col. Jesse 177
- Registrars of Voters 300
- Relief 27
  - —to Boston 68
- Representative District, 2nd Plymouth 300
- Representatives 24, 58, 125, 221
- Review of 250 Years 262
- Revolution 59
- Revolutionary Soldiers 120
  - War, Soldiers and Sailors of 314
- Rexham 5, 130
  - —Green Harbor 10, 24
  - —Terrace 293
- River, Flats 67
  - Mouth, New 295
  - North 20, 24, 144
  - South 10, 24
- Road, First 25
- Roads Out of Use 294
- Rogers, Clift 270, 293
  - Thomas 82
- Rogers' Way 101
  - Yard 149
- Royalists 59, 111
- Rum 148, 169

S

- Sabbath School 90, 262, 296
- Salt Works 172, 181
- Saw Mills 179
- Schools 26, 88, 182, 183, 184, 187, 190, 192, 280, 284, 296, 300
- Sea View 293
- Secession 195
- Selectmen ..27, 59, 125, 218, 226, 300, 301
- Senatorial District, Norfolk and Plymouth 300
- Separatists 89, 196
- Shaw, Rev. William 90
- Sheep 180, 302
- Sherman, Asa 159
  - William 8
- Sherman's Way 101
- Sherrill, Sarah L. 281

Shipbuilding 144
Ships, North River 148
Shipyard Accounts 154
Shipyards, Marshfield 149
Shoaling in Cut River 240
Shoe Shops 173
Shoes 173
Slave Quarters 74
Slavery 89, 262
Slaves 100
Sleds 171
Sloops, British 118
  Fishing 68
Smith, Rev. A. D. 110
  John 10
Smyrna 2, 22
Snow, Abigail 304
  Anthony 9, 51, 304
Soldiers and Sailors of:
  Civil War 318
  Revolutionary War 120, 314
  Spanish-American War 321
  World War 322
Sprague, Jake 216
  Samuel 8, 58, 66, 182, 304
  William L. 301
Stage Coach 215
Stamp Act 112
Standish, Church 105
  Meeting House 106
  Myles 13
Stevens, Edward 8
  Susan Baker 279
Storm of 1898 147
  —terrible 30, 31
Strawberries 6
Sunday School—(see Sabbath School) ..30
Sylvester, Naomi 14
  Richard 14

T

Tack Factory 180
Tax Rate 302
Taxes—Poll, 1790 164
  Property, 1814 164
  Vehicle 164
Taylor, Father 110
  Henry Porter, (Captain) 296
  Nathaniel 304
Taylor Yard, William 149
Tea Party, Boston 114
  Condemned 112
  Marshfield 114
Tea Rock Chapter, D.A.R. 329
  Hill 16, 110, 114, 329
Teachers 59, 66, 187. 277
Teachers' Wages 187
Telegraph Hill 295
Temperance 262
Textiles 170
Thanksgiving 3
Thomas, Anthony 119, 140, 141
  Briggs, Major 143
  David 105
  Deacon, place of 140
  John ..7, 136, 138, 140, 141, 142, 200, 304
  Luther 143
  Marcia A. 114, 143, 277
  Mary 304, 305
  Nathan 140
  Nathaniel 7, 66, 137, 304
  Nathaniel Ray 115, 120, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143
  Nehemiah 114, 117, 139, 140, 141, 308
  Sarah Pitney 278, 304
  Waterman 143
  William 7, 12, 136, 304, 307
  William² 137
  Willie, Captain 140, 141
Three Pines, The 70
Tides 295
Tilden, Charles L. 159
  Edgar 217
  Nathan (Elder) 15
  Samuel, Rebellion of 98
  Wales, Jr. 101
Tildens, The 81, 82
Toll Bridge Incorporated 218
Toll House 297
Tolman, Henry 241, 242
Tompson, Rev. Edward 32, 308
Tools 170
Tories 74, 98, 119, 120, 121
Training Field 19
Trees 296
Trinitarian 101
  Congregational Society 99
Trinitarianism 97
Trinity Church 107
Tuel, Barnard 16
Turkey Point 240
Turtleback 3
Two-Mile 13, 15, 24, 55, 94, 145, 180, 194, 195, 196
  —Cemetery 313

U

Union Bridge 15, 20, 145, 159
  Lane 20
Unitarian 91, 101, 294

V

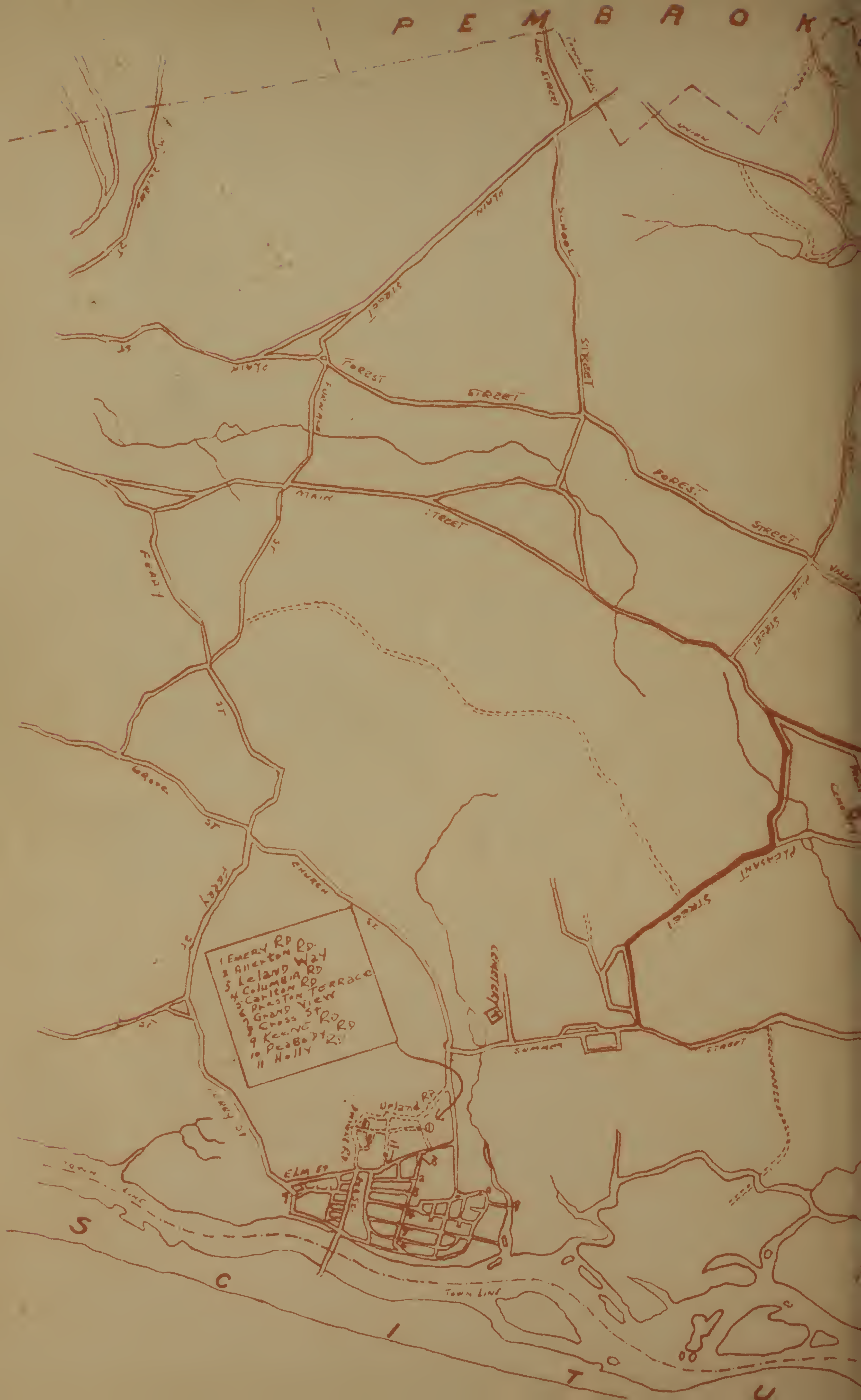
Valley Road 20
Valuation 226
Vassall, William 8, 20, 145
Vehicle Tax 164
Ventress Hall 294
Ventress, Seth 294
Views 284
Vineyard, Samuel Arnold's 265
Voters 24, 25
  —Registrars of 300

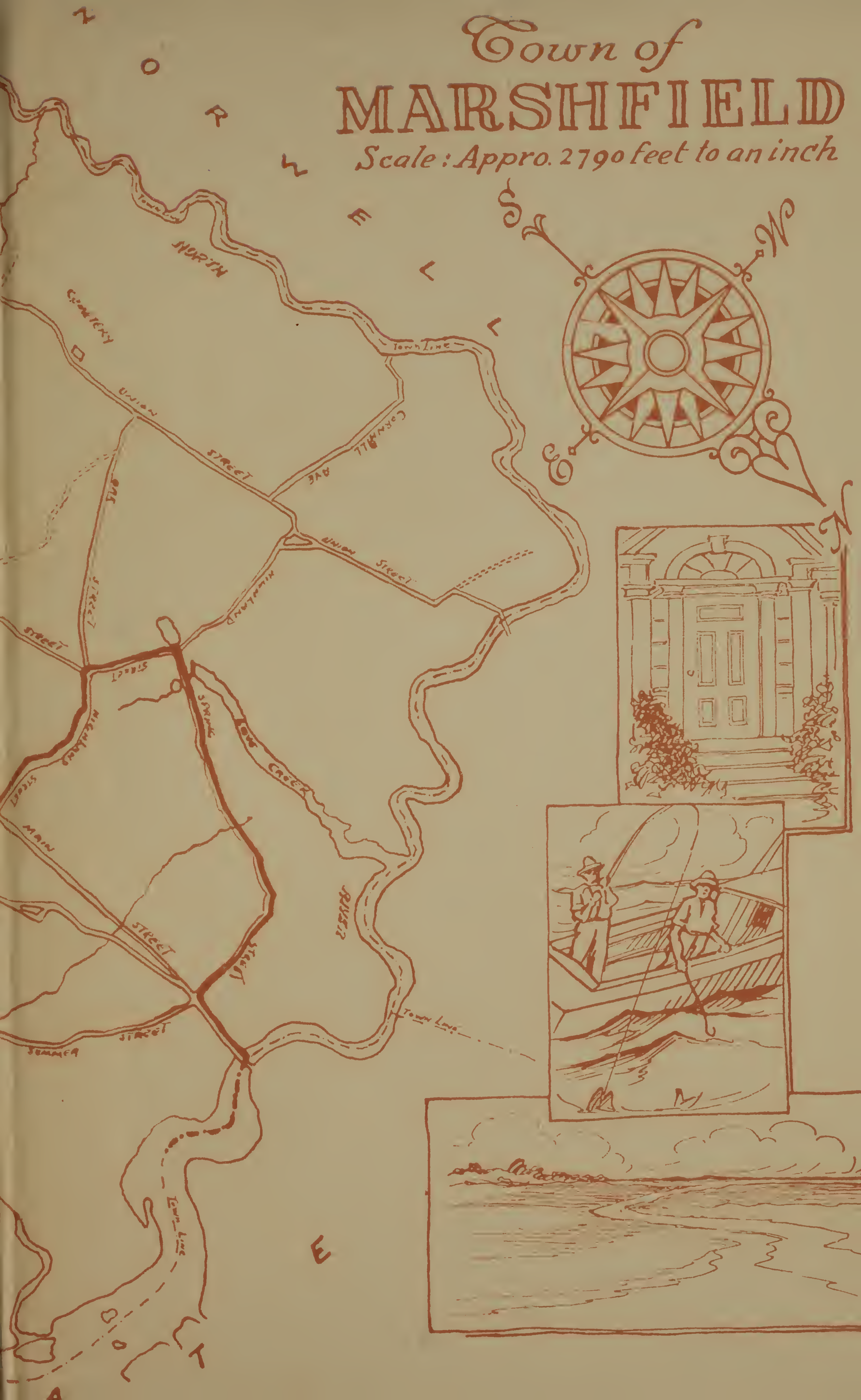
W

Wadsworth, Luke 184
Wales, Rev. Atherton 97
Walker, John 8
  Levi 234
Wampanoags 6
Wampatuck 57
Wanton Ditch 55
War, Civil 225, 227, 228-233
  Soldiers and Sailors of 318
  King Philip's 80, 128
  of 1812 193
  Revolutionary, Soldiers and Sailors of 314
  Spanish-American, Soldiers and Sailors of 321
  World, Soldiers and Sailors of ..322
Ward Hill 142
Warrant, Town Meeting 52
Washington, General 142
Water Board 300
  —Town 298, 299
Waterman, Asa 13, 120, 130, 263
  Robert 7
  Thomas 120
Waterways 20
W. C. T. U. 263
Wealth 168
Weatherbee, George H. 306
Webster, Daniel 7, 91, 92, 143, 199, 200, 212, 307
Whites, 6, 10, 13, 14, 19, 33, 64, 108, 112, 135, 147, 182, 261, 277, 298, 304
White Oak 180
White's Ferry 13, 20, 147, 149, 159
Whiting, N. H. 242
Whitney, Mary J., Rev. 110
  Nathaniel 271
Williamson, Erastus 187
  Timothy 8, 159, 304
Winslows 6, 7, 12, 51, 73, 112, 121, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 141, 298, 303, 304, 306
Wolves 60
World War, Soldiers and Sailors of ..322
Wrecks 151
  —at Brant Rock 222
Wright, Charles Porter 203

Z

Zion's Hill 16
  —Church 110
Zoning 298


PEMBROK
Town Line
Union St
Main Street
School Street
Forest Street
Main St
Main Street
Forest Street
Forest Street
Street
Grove St
Church St
Street
Pleasant Street
Cemetery
Summer Street
1 Emery Rd
2 Allerton Rd.
3 Leland Way
4 Columbia Rd
5 Carlton Rd
6 Preston Terrace
7 Grand View
8 Cross St
9 Keene Rd
10 Peabody Rd
11 Holly
Upland Rd
Elm St
Town Line
Town Line
SCITU



Town of
MARSHFIELD
Scale: Appro. 2790 feet to an inch

N O R W E L L
North
Town Line
Town Line
Cemetery
Union Street
Cornhill Ave
Union Street
Highland
Street
Street
Street
Highland Street
Spring
Creek
Main Street
River
Street
Summer Street
Town Line
Town Line
E
S
W
E
N
O
T
A